| | Nos. |
|---|---|
| Farnham, Miss Laura. | 1-23 |
| Farnsworth, Rev. W. A. | 24-113 |
| Farnsworth, Mrs. C. E. | 114-115 |
| Farnsworth, Miss Ellen. | 116-120 |
| Fensham, Miss Flora A. | 121-123 |
| Fowle, Rev. James L. | 124-181, 80 100 |
| Fowle, Mrs. Carrie P. | 182-185 |
| Fritcher, Miss Eliza | 186-194 |
| Fuller, Rev. Americus | 195-214 |
| Gleason, Miss Martha J. | 215-226 |
| Greene, Rev. Joseph K. See also Vol. 1. 404 W. S., No. 41 | 227-320 |
| Gemerek, Translation of a letter from, | 160 |
| Yozgat, Letter from Church at, | 79 |
| Humphrey, S. J. | 81 |
| Gregorian, G. H. See also Vol. 6. 408 W. S. Nos. 83. 84 | 83, 84. |

Famine Relief Vol. 2. 405. W. T. 148

Friandaphyllou, Anastasios. Vol. 4. 407. W. T. 129

Gemerek, Translation of letter from Vol. 5. 406. W. T. 160

Farnham Mine Sawra

arguments. If they are only to come to us because they can enjoy better educational advantages and at a cheaper rate - I do believe in education but if the American Board cannot give general education it seems to me what we do give we must make it tell for Christ and His Kingdom. If education was our purpose how much we might do. A very nice Protestant mother came to me last week for a wife. I felt sure the girl would have a very useful position but I said no you cannot have her unless you pay her school bills. She has been here three years supported by the American Board she will finish her course this year and then she will teach. If you wish to wait three years you can have her as you can pay her

Miss Laura Farnham

Bordesay Sept-11th-1880

Dr Clark. Education? Recd Oct 13

Dear Sir.

I don't know but I shall weary you with my much writing but in the many "new departures" of later I hardly know where I am. You know my missionary training has been of the Puritan stamp and it comes hard to me to come into the new ways. I was told when I left America that my aim was to be to christianize not Americanize. Now the aim seems to be "to Educationize" (if you will allow me to use the word) I supposed we were only to educate at the expense of the American Board only so far as it would be a means of

Baltimore Jan. 29th 1881

Dr. Sir.

advancing our work, and so far we have only done so. Of course if we are to have pupils who pay their own way they will be largely from the Armenians and it is in regard to such that I wish to know whatever your views. Last year an application was made for a girl to come in on the condition that she should go to the old church. I said no, and so she did not come. This year a man brought in his daughter (the oldest 14) and wished the privilege of having her spend the Sabbath with their friends. I said no. If you send your daughter here they must go to church and Sabbath school on the Sabbath. I will allow them sometimes to spend Friday night with their friends - I said very well if that

is the rule of the school that the
Sabbaths he spent there I must conform
to it. And he brought them. The question
in my mind is — Is it possible to
teach girls to keep the Sabbath and
give them christian training unless we
do oblige them to conform to these rules
How can I teach our girls that there
must be no company here on the
Sabbath and they must not do visiting
while I know and the girls know
some of their companions are doing this
and if not with my approval at least
with my permission — I know there
are very "strong arguments" to be brought
on the other side — such as We shall not
get Americans if we do not allow them
this freedom — What is the advantages in
having them come to us if they are
not to have christian training? I
dont see the force of the "strong

belle and take her now if she will have you. Now if our purpose was only to give christian education I should have given my consent and your approval. I wish you would help some on some of these questions — I am also urged to enlarge the schools now, our utmost capacity is thirty boarders some of our missionary friends think we ought to have at least fifty and we can have that number but is this desirable. Of course if we take so many Armenian boarders the christian influences in the schools (among the girls I mean) cannot be very strong and the more girls we have the time we are able to give them must be less — so be sure as our friends say it will be better than having them go to Armenian schools where there is

no religious influence — The question is Shall we do the best thing? Shall we make our Schools Christian in every sense of the word? Shall the Armenians come to us or shall we go to them? — So far our School has not only been Evangelical but Protestant. And I wish it so to be. Still I am willing to be convinced. It seems to me the day has passed for being all things to all men that we may gain some — The leaven of the gospel is spread through the Armenian Church & through there is very much to be done — Still now we are to put the gospel before and they are to accept or reject it. —

Yours very truly —

Leander Fairbank —

I cannot tell you how much we miss Mr Parsons in these days — Our hearts are heavy — I think the minister as I have never been before.

by all her teachers and school-mates. Now this case is not an exception. but the rule. We have had just such girls only I never felt they were christians I have always had the hope that were they really converted. they would not do so - I know this strength was not sufficient for them. that this girl will be a better woman - more than that a good woman I have no doubt. But is this the work of the American Board? If it is I have not a word to say. We have a girl now in our school which I very much fear will do just as the girl I have mentioned did. She is a very nice girl belongs to a rich family (of course she is a pay pupil)

Bordeaux Jan 22nd 1881.

Dr Clark.

Dear Sir.

I received a letter from you in Dec in which you expressed surprised that I should have written to you so strongly in regard to education. I am desperate. We had just commenced a new year and we were beset with applications and I was urged to take all we could and by this I mean all the house would hold. I did not wish to do this and I did not feel that you would wish me to. I am willing and wish to take all we can care for and give them Christian training. The pressure that is brought upon me in this matter of education is very hard to stand against.

Educating sin made, and so for ever

you will have some idea of it from the action of the Annual Meeting. The Armenians (and by this I mean those who are not Protestants) send to our schools because they can enjoy better educational privileges at a cheaper rate than any where else. Now if our work was an educational one I should be delighted for I know that pupils male or female educated in our schools will be better men and women. They may be christians even I hope some of them are, but they are not such christians as will have much influence. They go back to their homes. The girls marry Armenians and the boys are neither Armenians nor Protestants. I have a case in mind. A girl educated at the

Home. She graduated last commencement expecting to return to the school as a teacher of music but she became engaged to a young man not a Protestant. During all the long commencement vacation she never once came to the chapel though while in the school she was a teacher in the Sabbath school. She lives in Sentaie and very near to the chapel. She was married by the American Bishop according to the rites of her church. Since then she has not attended the Protestant service. And her husband when asked why they did not said they "had so many visitors to receive and so many calls to return". I speak of this case because this girl was thought to be a christian

young Knight will of him - He is the son of a rich man (rich for that village) I said you cannot have her unless you pay her school bills. He said she will be useful as my wife - and I have no doubt she would but I said our work is not a private one - We would be glad to educate all the women of Turkey - but we cant - Our best men can only do one thing - Now we cannot do this as individuals. We must do it - as a body - as missionaries - Thus now my reasons for writing that letter - These are the times that try men and women's souls - These Holidays when our brethren come to visit us are usually very trying days by this I mean tiresome - many days - for we feel now a double

and when she graduates her parents will marry her to some Armenian. I understand from your letter to Mr Price that you did not appear to giving so largely for education and I fully agree with you and have tried my hard to persuade Mr P. that you were right. I consider Mr Price's school a christian school but I know that many of the boys there will still be Armenians that is they will not separate from their church. And this is the reason our Protestant churches are so unable to assume their own support. Our best men and women are not in the so called Protestant community and of course do not feel under obligations to do anything for the

Question is forced upon me - I must do do what I can to make others the same are made-me

support of Protestant institutions
That the leaven of the gospel is
being spread throughout this land
there is no doubt - I can almost
say this whole village of 8000
inhabitants are evangelical in sentiment
but they are not protestants - They
are not christians — I can say
for myself I have more opportunity
to work for Americans than I
have for Protestants - My work
brings me in personal contact with
them — and I never lose an opportunity
of telling them our school is
a Protestant school - for I am not
satisfied with their simply assenting
to the truth and that assent
being only a silent assent -
It is only by making it one of
the principles of American Board
that its purpose is not to educate

Broadway. Jan 22. 1881.

Dear Mr. 14. 1881.

that we have brought such a strong influence to bear upon our girls that only one of our fifteen graduates has failed to teach the two years required of them. I have said again and again that it was not your purpose to entrate only as a means and that every girl received into this school free was just as much under obligations to pay back what she had received as she would be if she had borrowed money.

I have just had a case that has tried me exceedingly. A girl who has been in this school four years went home to her village for the summer vacation (and is to graduate in July) and was caught in marriage by a man there - he was a D Bought him to be a good man. Her parents always

Bardesag. Jan 22. 1881.
Recd. Feb. 14. 1881.

burden is laid upon me - I need to do some of this work when Mr Parsons was with me but now I feel I must do it - (By "this work" I mean the matter of throwing the work upon the native churches - and trying to bring them to self support. We have just had our Conversation they passed off very pleasantly - and the "Christmas Box" which our good friends in America provided for us has made a very pleasant impression. Pastor Stepan of Constantinople has been touring in the Sela Bozar and Greek region and sends us very pleasant and encouraging reports of our girls school - Now I have a request to make which I will make to you - The Agent which we

Miss Rosa Bowman
Blackwood Sc. Aug. 1881.
Pick Sta. Ar

Dear Aleck.

Have we the one Mr Spaulding brought for his own use. It has very much injured on the way as all his things were - more it has entirely given out. Yesterday night - in the midst of our "last piece." My Grandfather's clock the organ gave a fearful sound and stopped - just as the old clock did. Charlie Bliss was here and he has taken it to pieces but it will not last but a month or two at the best. And we have six music pupils It was a Smith's organ. And not a good one. We would like a Mason & Hamlin's but if you think it too expensive. We will be satisfied with - an Estey & which I think is cheaper - Could you send it to us to be here

of the year accordinded in other
Grade - I have left them of the

by the first of June or by the middle - We would like to have it for examination - which will be about the 10th of July - We should want it a little before the examination to get used to it - I will write to some of my friends and see if they will not help pay for it and tell them to send the money to you -

Yours very truly.
Laura Farnham

Mr Price's examination passed off very nicely - Some of the classes concluding the short time they have been studying did very nicely - The school is progressing - I fully approve of the school only I don't want any free pupils there -

of the good accomplished in other lands - I have told them of the rule of the Normal School in Maine not only requiring the pupils to teach but to teach in the State But our native friends answer "America is not here" - As if in this minds this rule interfere with the divine by appointed institution of marriage And <u>therefore</u> it is not right -

You of course know that twelve have been appointed for this school three missionaries. Mr Hitchcock Mr J. F. Bliss and Mr Pierce and two of our native brethren Pastor Alexander of Adabazar and Baron Kohannes Jergarian of this village Both of them are men of ability - men of high christian character -

At the meeting of the twelve held in connection with the

Rev Daniel Carnahan

Bardstown Dec 8th 1881.

Rec'd Dec. 28

Dr Clark.

Dear Sir.

I have not written for a long time for the reason that I have hesitated about confessing my demoralized condition — I hope you will not as some of my good friends have are inclined to do attribute it to my physical condition — It is my mental faculties that are out of tone — I am all right physically My present mental delusion has not come suddenly upon me but is the result of a long train of circumstances — You know from the beginning of this school it has been our purpose to prepare teachers and the rule that was made then "That all pupils educated at the expense of the American Board

should be required to teach two years" has been strictly carried out All the free pupils have been taught both by precept and example that they must teach two years after graduating - At first there was no opposition to the rule but after the first graduates had finished their two years and there was no prospect of marrying them - Their parents and friends began to be troubled

Then we sent out our second graduates - and some of them had the same experience - The opposition has increased - and the difficulties will increase - Younger and more advanced classes are graduating and consequently more desirable - So the former graduates remain unmarried - Now I know you are a wise man and know a great deal about many things but I don't think

you know what a terrible thing it is to be unmarried – A poor despised outcast forsaken of God and man – especially the latter – Now please dont think I am putting this too strongly – You cannot know what it is until you are an unmarried lady and your home is in Turkey – This is the state of public opinion and our best Native have just this idea only they would not dare tell me so lest we say "You poor deluded heathen" Taking this as the standard of public opinion. would you advise the carrying out of the rule? The question in my mind is Is it wise legislation to put in force some that all our constituents are opposed to – I would try to persuade them. give them example

native brethren must go into the water before they learn to swim. And I would run the risk of losing a few of them drowned for the benefit of the others —

I would not have you think I have come to the point of giving our native brethren what they want simply because they want it. I shall have to stay at least ten years longer before I get to that it is too much against my nature but I would try to make them feel our interests are one. And all these questions are vital ones to you. You are the losers or gainers be wise for yourselves —

I do not think they are wholly wrong in their opposition to this rule. I agree with them. Strange as it may seem to you — that

Charles M. Wright & Lucy Ann

their girls must be married - but I think they are shortsighted they look at only one side of the question while the not being married is very bad - not having any schools will be worse - I would like to have your advice on this subject - I presume the question will be brought before the annual meeting in the Spring - and will have an influence on other Stations. Mr Cole is here now and he is very anxious that we shall insist that the rule shall be carried out: because they want to establish just such a rule in Erzroom - they have never put on "conditions" - Mr Cole and I have had several conversations on the subject but he was present at our Sunday meeting -

There is another reason why the carrying out of this rule is not wise. When the girls go out and they hear the foolish talk they begin to feel they have been injured — Perhaps you might think I was conceited if I should tell you I could persuade any girl we saw had to anything I wished her to. no matter how disagreeable it was to her — but such is the fact — and I must add that somebody else can persuade her not to do it when she is out from under my influence — It is very humiliating to have to make such a confession in regard to ones own sex — I try to comfort myself thinking we are made of a little better dust than true American girls are — At least it seems to me that I can't be talked into doing things

do not mean to get the five then the

"Cooperation Meeting". Pastor Alexander said strongly - that he was opposed to the rule and they only submitted to it because they must - Now while I approve the rule as right and just - I would yield the point. asking them to propose something else - I would ask them how they would care for this school - and when the responsibility is thrown upon them I believe they will see the necessity of doing something - The only schools the Protestants have in Aguascalientes are taught by two graduates of this school - and the same is true here in Zacatecas - We shall lose some time but after all "Experience is the best schoolmaster" and I believe we shall gain more than we lose - They - our

Please dont misunderstand me I do not mean to say he has been the most useful man - but the people have learned a lesson that they will not soon forget. They have put the matter of finding a preacher into Mr Price's hands. Two years ago they knew everything and could do anything. The only regret I have that Pastor Pohalek came here is that the people have not grown in grace they have not advanced spiritually

If we had a good Pastor here and in Reinerlin - I should feel very hopeful about the cooperation with our native brethren. Pastor Alexander is a man we all respect as a man and a christian. but Pastor Appropheum is weak and foolish. Perhaps he <u>means</u> well Mr Price thinks he does. I dont

think he means anything. Bad Nohobed is wanting in common sense and piety — I don't see how we can spare Mr Hitchcock though he needs the rest and change. He does everybody's work looking after every one's interest but his own. The Pure welcome all the other missionaries. After they are entire the Bible House they are seen no more — We are going on much as usual. The shadows follow the sunshine. We — all of us — long to see a more spiritual work — an outpouring of the Holy Spirit. How long Oh Lord — how long is the earnest cry of our hearts —

Mrs Cole is gaining quite rapidly now — We all feel so much sympathy for them — their loss is so great — Mr Cole

Mrs. Louisa Jenkins
Baldwin Jan. 10th 1882.

though hope and cheerful feels it very deeply. Mrs Cole's sickness has been a great tax upon his strength —

Yours very truly —
Leonia Jenkins

I want to write — all the encouraging things I can so I will add that the Presbyterian church here given three times a month this year and this is doing well for them they have not subscribed it but given it —

Mr. Rice has sent Mr. McKeen

I must be convinced that a thing is just and right. Though I often feel discouraged yet I do feel we make some progress. When this school was started. We had twelve pupils from this field. Now we have three. Each of our twenty six boarders only seven are from this field and from Brousa and Ord from Constantinople. We have appropriations for four free pupils for Nicomedia four for Brousa and four for Constantinople. We do not take as many as we can but as few as possible. Bodi Vahabed has left us. He has gone to Nicomedia for the winter. I think he has been the means of doing this people the most good of any Pastor or preacher we have had

Mr Price has very pleasant relations
with the churches and people —
There will come difficult questions
arise in the future to decide but
there has been in the past — It
is not best for us to cross bridges
before we come to them and to
learn to swim we must go into
the water — We will hope that
our native brethren will learn
some lessons from that —
I want our native friends to
have some hard experiences in
trying to manage their own affairs
experience is the best teacher —
Sallie is very well and seems
to enjoy her work — I think she
will be an exception to the
rule — (I mean the rule for missi
onaries) that we must "break down
as the phrase goes —

Miss Laura Fanham

Bordeaux June 10th 1882.

Recd July 5

Dr Clark.

Dear Sir -

Yours of May 9th is received - I am always glad to hear from you and this time your letter was especially welcome for I was feeling about as blue as it is possible for me to feel. You know of our new trouble. We had just escaped the perils by land - and now the perils by water are before us.

Mr Chickamonian has taken up his abode here and is teaching certain "Silly women" - There is "a method in it" I suppose. But we hoped that our people would be better prepared for this "new doctrine" or as they say for the "New Religion" - Several of our good sisters have left us for the present - they

have been immersed and consider
all who have not been as "heretics"
The doctrine of Baptismal Regeneration
is a very dangerous one for this
people - (or any people) - The impression
upon our Dominion friends is very
unfortunate at least it seems so from
our stand point. "All things work
together for good to those that love
God" so in the end this will be
for His glory. What shall I say
about the schools. It is very much
as it has been in the past. On
the whole I think we have had a
successful year. We have not as
much spiritual life as we long to
see - I feel as though it must be
that God will pour out His Spirit
on these churches - and not only
on these churches but this Domin-
ion nation - It seems to me

that the leaven has been put into the lump — I know there is an intellectual knowledge of the truth throughout this whole village

Bed. Mizgudich has been called and accepted his call by the people here — (He is the preacher that has been in Adrianople) — We hope much from his coming —

Boran Kiaz one of the graduates of Marsovan has been called to Nicomedia — Ted Wheeler is to go to America — at least we hope he will but it is his present plan We send him back to his dear friends with great pleasure — I hope they will know what to do with him — we do not. If Bed Mizgudich come here and Kiaz at Nicomedia I have great hopes that "cooperation" will succeed

that the town has run into the ground – I know [illegible]

other – Mrs Parsons is well but is troubled very much about her affairs. She has a large garden to care for and of course the garden makes more expense – I tell her I would not have the garden But she says What shall we eat? I would not wear myself out to get something to eat I dont appreciate it. She would not allow me to write this if she knew it – She says she can economize and make both ends meet – But it wears her out –

We feel Mr Hitchcock's loss very much (he's come Mr H. in chicago Mrs H.) I hope you will send him back and that as soon as possible. "A new man won't do." "Another man won't do. He was the right man in the

right place - And the right-
man has gone and the right
place is vacant -
June 12th. We were asked stalled
yesterday in church - Mr Price
was preaching on the office of
the Holy Spirit - And made the
remark "No one can say from
the Bible that the gift of the
Holy Spirit will be bestowed
in any certain way or by the
use of any one means - or by
baptism - When a voice was
heard - Saying - I beg your pardon
"I can and I dare say so" We
looked around and saw that the
voice came from Mr Shuckburgh
I was not aware that he was
in the audience - Mr Price did
not lose his self possession at
all. Simply said I did not come

here to argue doctrines and continued
his discourse. Saying men were
emphatically Christ's church. The gift
of the Holy Spirit is not promised
by the use of any means. But comes
through prayer and faith.—
adding so says God's word.—
Mr Shekhmonian got up and went
out. Our brethren were quite excited about it and if Mr Rice
had not been present to quiet
them I should have been afraid
they might have done some unwise things. As it was the
congregation dispersed in perfect
order. Mr Shekhmonian acted
very unwisely for his own interest
I suppose for he had been in
America. He needed some learned
"better manners" Yours very truly
Laura Tomkins

I dont think our missionary friends are our best advisers on the health question - They mean well. This matter is all right -

When we feel as if the end has almost come. I dont think the last Christ is to be told "You are all Cried out and you look Cheerfully" - We may naturally submit to what seems to us the inevitable - I want to go home because there is nothing more for me to do, not because I can't do anything more -

I have just received Schaff's Bible Dictionary - I do not know to whom I am indebted for it But I want very much to thank somebody - It will be invaluable. A great help to me and I hope a blessing to

Copy. 1. 5

Bardesag, Jan. 13th. 1883.

Dear Friends in Rockland,-

I have just received a letter from Miss Spofford and I really feel as if I ought to congratulate you on what you have done and are doing. How I wish I could be present at one of your meetings. I feel sure it would inspire me to new efforts. My dear "Kids" you are fulfilling your Master's last command "Go ye into all the world", just as faithfully as though you were now in a foreign land preaching the gospel. May our Heavenly Father give you the hundred fold in this life. The everlasting is yours. Have you ever thought of these words "He that wareth souls."

We have just finished our first term of school, seventeen weeks. We had our examination last Monday. I am rejoiced to tell you that four of our girls have decided within a few weeks that they will serve the Lord. I think I have often told you how very difficult it is for us to decide whether the girls here are Christians or not. Of course the change in them is very great, but here in the school they do not have the temptations to encounter which they will have in their homes, and we have seen girls, who we hoped were true Christians grow care-

less and indifferent when they have been taken away from all religious influences. My only hope is that Our Father knoweth our frame, He remembereth that we are dust- One of the four has been a very naughty girl, disobedient to our native teacher, and she seems so changed, so humble, that I cannot but believe it is God's grace which has so changed her, I hope you will remember these four especially in your prayers.

I have another girl, for whom I wish you to pray. Her name is Doorooke- She is a fine scholar- very ambitious and proud, I do so long to see her consecrate herself and her talents to the service of the Lord. This is the week of prayer, and we all go to meeting every evening. She came to my room last evening saying "God does not hear my prayers for a new heart. and I have thought that it was because I have often acted an untruth, When I have been asked about my reports (school reports for her lessons and conduct) I have not spoken just the truth." I repeated the words, "If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me." I tried to show her how she must humble herself before God. I think if she is truly converted she will be a very useful

person, she has many natural gifts. I wish I had her picture to send you. She is very fair complexion and with very light hair, most of the Armenians are dark. She usually attracts much attention in the school, and this I fear will be a temptation to her. The patch-work has come at last. It was as I supposed quietly resting in the Custom House in Constantinople. Many thanks - It will last us until the summer vacation. To-day is Saturday and the girls are busy with their Saturday's work. I have told you I think, we are a family of thirty persons and we have no servant. All our work is done by the girls, and our house is as clean now as soap and water can make it. We rise at five in the morning, have prayers at six, do all our work before nine, for then school duties begin. We never stay away from school to do our work. But we are very busy, and the days are so short. You know Mr. Price has a Boys school here in Bardezag and sometimes in Turkey, boys and girls being in the same town don't work well. I have just had rather a funny experience with one of his young men at least the boy thinks he is a young man. He is betrothed to one of our girls, so he thought he

would like to be "like the Americans." He wrote Miriam a letter, which she like a true girl brought to me, and asked what she should do about it. I told her I would see the "young man" (boy) so I had an interview. I don't think he thinks it is quite so nice "to be like Americans" if all are like me. I take it for granted that you understand eastern customs. (I find from your letters that many things I am obliged to explain, you know all about.) People here who are engaged must never speak to each other. I presume this seems very strange to you, as it once did to me. But when you come to understand how very low some of these people are morally you will not wonder. These eastern customs are best for the people at present, and they will change when the people are fitted for the change.

I am glad you know so much about our difficulties here. But with all the discontents, we have some very encouraging things. Our preacher gave us a talk last night, that I think any American would say, something has been done in Turkey, if you can show such men, and we have many such. and even

the fault finders I hope will come out all right they have bad leaders now, and the American fever has turned their heads.

I hope the crisis will come soon and they will come to their senses.

Yours with much love

(Signed) Laura Farnham.

I am afraid my letter is not as intelligible as it ought to be. To-day is New Years Day (O.S.) and I am interrupted.

Miss Laura Farnham,
Bardeszag - Jan 13./83
To Friends in Rockland

but it dont seem to me possible I have learned one lesson that what must be done will be done somehow so if this or that "must be" we shall get on somehow — Mr. Price has just been in here and says this request for money must be made. Maybe the "Powers that be" but I think I will send my letter requesting that you say nothing about it until you hear from them. He thinks that so near Annual Meeting time all questions will be left to that to decide — I rented to miles more so for work until the done during the vacation —

Miss Adams 30

Barclay Mar. 8. 1884.

Dr. Alden. Rec'd Mar. 29.

ans Apr 4. EKA

Dear Sir.

This letter does not properly belong to you I know but I do not like to trouble Dr. Clark at this time when he is so poorly - (You are so used to being bothered by these single females that perhaps you don't mind it) so I take the liberty of writing to you -

I do not like at this time to ask for money but I hardly know what to do - Everything almost belonging to the school is worn out - We have done very little refurnishing thinking there might be changes and our school

might not be continued so now
everything has given out at once
and we need money for a general
fixing up. Last year I turned
all the curtains that were of
plain material upside down so
that the holes could be rolled
up so we kept up appearances.
The mattings on the floors are
worn out and the divans all
need new coverings. Of course
we don't need expensive material for
these things but you know the
houses in Turkey are all windows
and doors and it will take
a good many yards of calico
to curtain the windows and
in front of every door there
is a hole in the matting
I put over over the holes last

gear but when we make mine
grow larger as the male smaller
I dont which. I only know the
holes are painfully evident.
What Shall I do? Shall
I lay up at your expence? I
dont think I can do it for less
than twenty pounds. £T. 20
Then the
sitting room chairs are worn out
thing are cane seat. The one Mrs
Spurlding left and they were
badly broken in being brought
here.

Are you going to let Miss
Parsons come home and if so
what are you going to do for
me? People here seem to think
that we can get on with
natives help I dont know

Dear Mr. We continue as ever, anything for your sake of course.

School goes on about the same as usual. We have thirty two boarders and with the day pupils about sixty – though just now we have only fifty two –

The work is very much as it was when you were here. We hope for some thing definite in regard to cooperation soon –

The preacher here is working faithfully and our relations with him are very pleasant –

Miss Brooke is with us and if she could teach music could take Miss Parsons place. but she can't either the vocal or instrumental – and it would be a very great mistake to have time engaged for at this time

Boldeco Aug. 16th 1884.

It has been very pleasant memories of your visit. It was the most best thing to a visit to America.

Yours very truly.

Leonh Tankson

cannot say whether they are christians or not. the school is not the place to decide. this future will decide this. We have at present thirty three boarders - just right - more than we have room for. Our building cannot accommodate more than twenty five.

As to the work here in Bombay there is not much that is very encouraging just now. We have a faithful preacher and he is doing all that man can do but the Shishmaniane have made a division among the people and now the Baptist preacher who lives in Constantinople. Dr. Haigoune is sending back on baptism. I am surprised that

Bardstown April 16th 1884.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir

Many thanks for your letter. It was very cheering and I did and do feel the need of it. The prospect before me is not very bright. I feel as you and true friends do that Lilla ought and needs to go to America though Lilla herself is not at all anxious to go. but her mother feels very strongly she ought to go. Lilla has been a very earnest worker. Any few have labored as faithfully and steadily as she has. It will not be easy to fill her place. I am glad to have her go for her sake only.

the question is constantly before
me what are we to do? Miss
Brooks is here and will remain
but she cannot fill the place
If she could teach music
I think we might get on but
she cannot teach either instrum
ental or vocal music.
We have thought of asking you
to send some one from America
but hesitate on account of the
expense. Our thoughts turned
naturally to Miss Spaulding
She is an excellent musician
and could at once take charge
of the music and singing. We
think too she would get the
language quickly — We have written
to her asking if she would con-
sider such a proposition if she

me invited. We have also thought of trying to get a native assistant who can teach music but this seems to me very difficult - I should have all the care. No native teacher will look after the girls that they keep their time for practicing - and then it takes a great deal of time to decide what they shall learn what will be the most practical music - I am trying to leave this question until vacation for I feel I ought not to give my time or thought to it now - but it is very difficult for me to put it aside - We have had a pleasant year in the school. We have four girls to graduate in July - they are very nice girls but I

Rose Laura Farnham, S

Bardesag, Apr. 16. 1884.

Rec'd May 5.

ans July 12. 2ka.

intelligent christian people — even though they are baptists church-cent men have to preach baptism & quick they. (the people who sent them) could see the fruits of their labors — I think they would be shocked — Our preacher says don't blame us when we are unreasonable and foolish — while Americans do such things —

Our relations with our preacher here are pleasant, he is at our school every week and always ready and willing to give his advice as an individual. but all our native friends are very careful that there shall be nothing official. We hope

much from the Mary meeting
Oh how I long for the out-
pouring of God's Spirit - All our
difficulties would vanish -
God's promise are sure and
the harvest will come but we
do so long to see it with our
eyes -

Many thanks for your
invitation (about that) to
America - I have never seen a
time when I felt as if could
come and my health does not
require it - I have had no serious
sickness - Everybody thinks I am
sick because I can't do what
most people can - I can't walk
three or four miles - I can't eat
as much as other people think I
ought -

My work here takes all my strength. At night I am used up but all right again the next morning wearily. At last I can do my work. I have been very fortunate in this respect.

Mr Price's school examination were yesterday. The scholars spoken of very well. There was a very marked improvement in this department. Which I think is very encouraging.

The young man Warren Leonard who took Boyce Samuel's place is succeeding well. This is very gratifying as the young man is a graduate of Mr. Price's school.

Yours very gratefully
Laura Farnham

Aintab Dau
[redacted] Sept. 15- 1884
Recd Oct. 6 Bardezag Sept 15th 1884.

Rev N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Sir.

You will receive with this or a few days later a letter from the Adabazar people containing a proposition to transfer this school to Adabazar and as they promise to take the whole responsibility of the school upon themselves after one year you will doubtless feel very anxious to accept this proposal. I shall have to go back a little in the history of this school to make it plain why we consent to it. When this school was started the Armenian school in Broosa was closed and it was decided by the Mission to send the pupils from that field here - (to Bardezag). Now the Greek school there is nearly half Armenians and if they are to have Armenian teachers I see no reason why all their pupils should not go there. Now the charity pupils are sent here and those who pay are taken there. Adabazar people are determined to have a girls school - a Girls Boarding School and surely three schools within ten days ride are not needed: and besides there there is the Home - I do not think Adabazar the best place for a school. I do not even think it a desirable place but if our native friends do I don't know as it ought to make much difference what we think. There is one strong reason for the school going there that is if it can be given into the hands of the people after five years. The school there will be for Adabazar and the villages near. As you know Adabazar is not a healthy place there is a great deal of fever and ague

Miss Fanny Reid C

Upon her strength - Our posts are short

And the question to be answered is - Can American teachers be found to go? I cannot say I will not go but I do not want to and there are reasons why it is not best I should. It is very important that whose ever goes shall remain the time years I doubt very much whether I can stay in Bordeaux time years longer. I know I cannot in Adabazar. It is a great undertaking to start a school in this land and we shall have to depend upon ourselves to do everything. It will be very lonely with no companionship but our native friends this we cannot say to them and they would not appreciate it if we did - I cannot go alone I could not do the work if some one can be found to go with me I will go and stay as long as I can. I say this because no one else can be found to go who knows the language Now if you think it best to make the experiment for an experiment it will be. You will see by the letter (the Adabazar letter) that Miss Parsons is invited if she consents the difficulty of getting teachers will be taken out of the way. If I go I prefer her to anyone else and hope she won't object to me. If Miss Parsons should not consent can you give us the hope that some one can be found - it must be some one who knows music as I do not teach it and it is very desirable that she be able to take charge of the sewing department as she will not be able to teach much at first and of course her health must be a very important consideration as it will be a very trying place. With these explanations I send the proposal for you to approve or disapprove - I have read this letter to Miss Parsons and she fully approves of it. You can regard it as our letter.

Yours truly, Laura Hamlin

gone on sample - our pastor said to me. I dont think the Board will consent to the school going to Oolabyan because they dont send teachers where there is no missionary family -

So you see it would be much better for you to decide the question sending your answer directly to them at the same time you do to us.

Yours very truly
Sarah Farnham -

My constant prayer is that we may be guided of the Lord in this decision -

Miss Laura Farnum
Private. Rec'd Oct. 6-1884

Rev W. G. Clark. D. D.

Dear Sir.

If you do not approve of this plan (I hope you will not think me officious or intending to advise you if I make a suggestion which may not occur to you) and decline. do so wholly on your own responsibility without reference to me and I would beg of you to give the people this hope whenever they are ready to take the school without foreign teachers you will give them the property belonging to this school in Bordeaux and the school shall be closed. This is just what ought to be done. It will be very

hard to start with an American school and after five years make it an Armenian school. It is building from the top instead of the foundation. Do the best we can. be as self denying as it is possible. still the school will be on a higher plane than they can sustain. With all that has been done and is being done for women in this land. I know of no one now who can take this responsibility and what makes it almost impossible is the strong prejudices of the men they do not respect a woman or think she can do anything you would be amazed and indignant to know how we

best pastors look upon them
I heard our pastor say not
three months ago — and I
regard him as one of the
most enlightened on this point
that "If a girl fell into a
good place she was good
if she fell into a bad place
she was bad" This relic of
barbarism (I never call it
anything else to them) is one
of the greatest hindrances
to the women of this land
filling any responsible position
I make this suggestion to
you because our native friends
have learned since the
visit of the delegation that
you do have principles and
we as well as they are to
observe them. Let me give

some they might to have finished it without asserting to such means or if they are not able to do so what hope is there that they will be able to carry on our school this hope is from tuition they think there is a demand for female education among the Americans and that they will send their girls and pay a large tuition if they are right about this it will be all right but the Orientals are so accustomed to say what they don't mean that I can't feel sure of them and unless the people are ready to do this. Will the Board allow it? I don't wonder you are perplexed. We all endorsed this letter that

Miss Laura Farnham 5
Bardscag, Nov. 1. 1884.
Rec'd Nov. 28.
ans + 29 + a

School

Bardscag Nov. 1. 1884.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir:

I do thank you most heartily for your invitation to come home and if the school should not go to Adabyas think I shall be tempted to accept. Miss Sella with Miss Brooks and Miss Parsons can carry on the school here. of this I have no doubt. I do not think Miss Parsons ought to do any more in the school than she is now doing but she will be at the helm and is always to be relied on in any emergency

Miss Sella is very modest in her opinions of herself, but I know if the school was left to her it would not suffer in any way. But the question now constantly before us is the proposed change - I have given you my reasons for the change and if I could feel sure that the Albanyer brethren had counted the cost before beginning to build and that they would fulfil their promises there is doubt but the school ought to go. In saying this I do not wish you to understand that they do not mean to but will they be able to do it. Mr. D. G. Bliss has promised them one hundred dollars which is collected

in America for them for a boys school but he has given them some hope that he may get a hundred more. Now the question in my mind is. When the burden falls on them can they bear it? Will it die out after five years I try my hard to think it will not be so and of course the only way to find out if a person can swim is to put him into the water. One thing discourages me in regard to this matter. Two or three years ago they began to build a school room for the people's school. The room is not rented for a store room to get money to finish it. It seems to

[illegible] the conference
have called on me as they
have no meeting this after-
noon - I was glad. This
is the last that I spend
with these brethren and
I always feel there is much
to respect and feel grate-
ful for though they do
not my soul so —

L. F.

I don't wish you to think
in writing as I do that I am
prevaded that it is better
for the school not to go
I only wish you to understand
the situation — If we were
starting a new school
I should say. Adelphi is
far more hopeful as far as
self-support is concerned than
Bordway —

Miss Della is very much
in the opinion of Aunt
but I know if the school

what they say they will
the school ought to go —
We ought to aid them in
every way possible to be
self supporting but if by
going to Oskaloosa and
staying five years. even
at a great personal sacrifice
we can do so. we ought
not to hesitate. This is
the way I feel about it.
Some one must be the
pioneer but I don't know
as any of us ought to say
I can't. For him the
blessed promise. "My grace
is sufficient for thee".
We are having a sort of
County Conference this week
there are ten churches and
delegates present. Least evening
there were ten minutes

Mrs Ellen Harmon
Oct. 22.1885

speaks on the duties of parents - and all the remarks were excellent - You would have been very much pleased - Bro Alexander of Adelaide spoke in a way that pleased me very much - This meeting is to discuss practical christian work - Yesterdays subject was how shall our out-stations be cared for? This struck up some of the old feeling because the money question came up - but the question - How shall our Sabbath School be made more attractive and useful - What is the best way of conducting the Prayer Meetings &c have been very ably discussed and do credit to our native brethren - Tomorrow there is to be a communion

service. I do not know as I have given you any more light. Dr. Helen & Mr Fanny know I think just how I feel about the school here. I think their judgment and yours in this matter better than ours here. We have so much to bear we and alas! we are only poor frail mortals - We are of the earth earthy. May our heavenly Father guide us in all our ways -

Yours very gratefully
Laura Farnham

P.S. I have written this letter very hastily and with constant interruptions so I am afraid it is not very intelligible - The

have called on me as they have no meeting this afternoon - I must feel. We have had that I spent with these brethren last evening and I always feel there is much to respect and feel grateful for though they do not my soul so —

L. F.

I don't wish you to think in writing as I do that I am prevaded that it is better for the school not to go I only wish you to understand the situation — If we were starting a new school I should say. Idaho is far more hopeful as far as self-support is concerned than Bardsey —

Miss Dodge is now much in the opinion of Mrs. Dodge & Miss Jones & the school

what they say they will
the school ought to go —
We ought to aid them in
every way possible to be
self supporting but if by
going to Dubuque and
staying five years. even
at a great personal sacrifice
we can do so. we ought
not to hesitate. This is
the way I feel about it.
Some one must be the
pioneer but I don't know
as any of us ought to say
I can't. For from the
Master promise. "My grace
is sufficient for thee".
We are having a sort of
county conference this week
there are ten churches and
delegates present. Least evening
there were ten minutes

speaks on the duties of parents - and all the remarks were excellent - You would have been very much pleased - Bro Alexander of Adelaide spoke in a way that pleased me very much - This meeting is to discuss practical christian work - Yesterday's subject was how shall our out-stations be cared for? This stirred up some of the old feeling because the money question came up - but the question - How shall our Sabbath Schools be made more attractive and useful - What is the best way of conducting the Prayer Meetings &c. These have been very ably discussed and do credit to our native brethren - Tomorrow there is to be a communion

service. I do not know as I have given you any more light. Dr. Alden & Mr. Larry know I think just how I feel about the school here. I think their judgment and yours in this matter better than ours here. We have so much to bear we and also: we are only poor frail mortals - We are of the earth earthy. May our Heavenly Father guide us in all our ways -

Yours very gratefully
Laura Farnham

P.S. I have written this letter very hastily and with constant interruptions so I am afraid it is not very intelligible - The

involve a good deal of expense to refurnish. Mr Price has as is going to write you in regard to the school buildings His request is that they be given to the boys school. I do not feel that this is the best thing to be done — At least I should want to think more about it before consenting to it — The boys school has had a great deal done for it. You know Mr Price has just received $8 or $9 thousand Dr. Chapin — Of course you will expect the native people sometime to do something for that school and if they do not. Will it remain here? It seems to me we ought to look ahead and see what the prospect is —

Mrs Laura Farnham
Ans Feb. 1. 1885

Clerk
Attorney for information

Bardeen Jan 31. 1885.

Rev. E. K. Alden D. D.

Dear Sir.

I have received two letters from you. One several weeks ago which I ought to have acknowledged but I have been hoping that I should have something definite to write in regard to our new plans. Last evening I received your second letter. Many thanks for your sympathy and advice. I think my sister is decidedly over anxious. I think distance has lent enchantment to her view. She seems to have forgotten

what sort of a being I am
I don't think I am entitled
to all the sympathy - I am
sure you will have some
for the Adabazar people -
Perhaps if I had not lived
in Turkey I should feel as
the Dale about having friends
go off alone to live among
"Barbarians" - Turks - I do
dread the change very much
I dread starting a new
school - but it seems to me
one of the things that must
be done - I do not feel
forced to do this by any
outside pressure - I feel it
is a step in the right di-
rection and we ought not
to hesitate because of personal
inconvenience - I hear the

brethren in Adubyas have commenced putting this building in order - I hope you will reconsider your plan of keeping up a school in Baldeag. I should not think it at all advisable to do so. The people here must have a good native school - not a boarding school and there should be no American teacher. If there is to be a boarding school here I should feel that by going to Adubyas I was not accomplishing anything for there would be the expense of two schools instead of one - All our school furniture is to be

I come very near forgetting to explain about the rain - I suppose I must have written something to my sister about our "leaky roofs" but I did not intend to give the impression that we were suffering - I don't suppose there is a house in Bordeaux which does not leak when it is raining. That is when there is a long rain. You know all the roofs are tiled and so the water soaks through - We were not in danger there are always some rooms which are tight. I have never suffered physically here. I have had "crockery" clothing and shelter - Thanks to you all.

L. F.

If these buildings are to go into the hands of the Protestant communities and be the means of helping them to support their institutions - I should approve of giving them but if they are going into the hands of individuals to be used for their own personal advantage - I do not think the Board ought to own any more property in Bordeaux. I hope before deciding this question you will give us time to think about it - You know there is a dwelling house connected with the boys school which the people promised to buy for a Parsonage as far as I know they have not paid anything on the two lots they were to

to pay. Now my present thought is that if the money for this building is to be used in Bordeaux. The Board had better own the whole of the building. And then if the people can pay for it why let them have it for a parsonage and then if it is given it had better be given for this purpose than so much given to the school. This is my present thought and Mrs Parsons agrees with me. She will never consent to its being given to that school.
The hardest thing connected with the school going to Deloberge is that it will leave Mrs Parsons here all alone. Her present plan is

if Miss Sella consents to go it is to have her present servant who is a married man living his wife and live in her house. but it does seem hard in her old age to leave her alone. I try to put all anxious care out of my mind for it unfits me for the present duties. I try to pray that we may all be guided by our heavenly Father and be willing to go where He leads.

I thank you most heartily for your sympathy and help in this ~~my~~ most trying time of my missionary experience. Yours most truly

Laura Farnham

Bardizag, Turkey.
Apr. 9th 1885.

Rev. H. G. Clark, D. D.

Dear Sir:—

We have just returned from a very pleasant visit to Adabazar, of which I will write you later. In a business meeting, called to consult about arrangements for the school, one question arose which we wish to refer to you. In case the school needs aid, shall the American teachers be allowed to affix their signatures to any such appeals, providing they are not addressed to the constituency of the American Board. They spoke particularly of the Methodists of America, the Scotch, or English. It is not their expectation to make such appeals for the running expenses of the school, but for buildings, aid to pupils, or school furnishings.

An early answer is desirable, which we will immediately forward to the Adabazar friends.

Yours most sincerely,
Laura Farnham.

Bardezag, Apr. 9, 85.

Recd May 5.

Bardesag April 15th 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark.

Dear Sir.

I wrote you a few days ago of our visit to Adabazar but wish to give some of the particulars. Miss Parsons accompanied me. I had written that I would go that week.

We left here Friday morning spent the night in Nicomedia. Where we found one of the Adabazar brethren waiting for us. The journey is a hard one, nine hours ride in a cart with no springs over a road that in America or any other civilized land would be considered impassable Every thing possible was done for our comfort — A letter was sent from Nicomedia announcing our coming. The whole Protestant community came out to meet us — and gave us a cordial welcome. Three carriages came two hours distant to escort us into the city. We reached Sat night — so spent a Sabbath, I did not count

the congregation but should think there were two hundred and fifty persons present We were very glad to find there a Young Men's Christian Association of twelve or fourteen members who were apparently engaged in christian work. Dr Kavalgian has done an excellent work among the young men. he is one and I am not sure but the only one in this region who has been really benefited by going to America. He saw no evil effects and much good fruit. Monday we were invited to go over the School building and decide what changes and repairs were absolutely necessary - He hathren estimated it would cost twenty lires to repair the building and make some few changes. Notice had been previously given of a meeting of the trustees of the school at the house of the pastor Monday afternoon - nine of them were present - one being in Constantinople These ten men have agreed to give one quarter of a lira a month - making thirty liras for the year so the question

come up. How are the expenses of the school to be met? It was very evident that they intended to get aid from abroad. I told them that I did not think that we as missionaries of the Board would be allowed to seek aid. This brought out considerable discussion but we were able to show them the reasons why the Board would not approve. All but one man now and admitted that you were right. The one man accepted the situation but I do not think he was convinced and if we had not been present there would have been what boys in America call a row. But the pastor is a wise and prudent man. We agreed to refer the question to you and abide by your decision and so the meeting passed off pleasantly.

I think - and am sure Mrs Parsons will agree with me - that the people are in earnest - are ready to make real sacrifice for the school. And

will do all in their power to make it a success but they are meeting a great deal opposition from their own people. The present patrons of the school have no sympathy with them and they say they will not send their daughters to Adabazar. This is a serious obstacle to our success. but I hope after a while this feeling will die out. So much for the prospect of the school.

Now for ourselves. I have no furniture for housekeeping. As you know we have lived with Mrs Parsons and the care and expense of the housekeeping has been on her Now we shall have to ask the ladies of the Woman's Board to help us "set up for ourselves. There seem to be very good workmen there so it does not seem necessary to bring furniture from America as nearly as we could judge it will take $200 to fit up. the rooms are so large. We shall have to keep a servant so that will involve some increase of salary. We shall try get on with as little as possible and that of the

planet Kind. We will make an estimate of the expence and send it to Constantinople for approval. (I intended to say in connection with the school question that I understood that the expence of transporting the school would be on them but they did not so understand it and have made no provision for it so it will have to come from the Board. It will cost between ten and fifteen lirae -)
The people in Adabazar very cordially invited Miss Parsons to come there and work in this midst but she does not seem inclined to accept. She thinks she is too old to begin a new work I wish she could be persuaded to go but then a selfish wish. She would be such a help to us. Her advice would be worth anything to us. For our position there will be a very difficult one. If we succeed it will be the Lord's doings and marvelous in our eyes -

We shall await advice and instructions from you.

Yours most truly.

Laura Fanham.

Pondera, April 13, 1885.
Recd May 5.

Bardwag June 29th 1885.

Rev N. G Clark.

Dear Sir.

Your letter in regard to the change of our school have been received. I copied such portions of the first one as I thought the Adabagas friends ought to see and forwarded it to them. They did not answer immediately on account of the absence of the pastor so I have delayed writing. The first letter I received from them was a private one and showed they were disappointed and angry that we should not be allowed "perfect liberty" to affix our signatures to appeals for aid. as they expressed it "We did not have confidence in them" but they said "this letter is not official so I mailed for the "Official." It came last Thursday. it says. "We withdraw our request that the American teachers be allowed to affix their signatures to appeals for

aid." They also assert very strongly they will make no such appeals unless forced to for larger buildings

I am glad the question arose and has been satisfactorily settled. it will save us a world of trouble in the future. We shall begin to pack up our things here tomorrow so to have them ready when the Adabazar people send the carts.

Miss Brooks has gone to Mrs Pierce and Miss Parsons and I are alone. Mrs Pierce is also in Constantinople for a few days.

My plan is to pack up here then to go to Dr. Wordes for a week or two before going to Adabazar

I hope Miss Parsons will go to Constantinople with me and by the time I am ready to go to Adabazar Miss Lella will be here so Miss Parsons will not be left alone till the first of Sept. then Fredelie is coming for a short visit. after that I think she will visit us.

I think her plan to remain here for a year is a good one. If we succeed in Selabagas by that time she will want to come. The Selabagas brethren have given her a very cordial invitation to go there. What they call an "official invitation". They invite her to be Commander in Chief of the whole church School. Teacher. I tell her I think it sounds pretty grand and especially for the Selabagas people who have never called any one Master.

The letter I addressed to the Woman's Board in regard to our teacher I sent to Sister Peet to bring before the Mission as it was at the time of annual meeting. She forwarded it without presenting it. Thinking there would be no objections to it. I told him I was afraid you would not act upon it without the approval of Board out. I am sorry for the delay but of course you right.

about it.

Now I have another request which I will first make to you and if I find you approve I will present in the business-like way. The question arises what shall be done with the building here (the School building). It cannot remain long unoccupied without being seriously injured. If we put a family into it will be used almost as a hotel. Mr Haight is and I have talked with Mrs Parsons about it and she agrees with me in to sell it and have the money appropriated for female Education in Micronesia Station. I would not give it to Adabagus people now but if they show themselves true men and worthy of confidence I would give it to them for a building if they should need one in the future. I know you will be urged to give it to Mrs Pierce's school but I don't feel like giving

it to them. Miss Sella and I have worked so hard to put the building in good shape and keep it so that I want it used for the girls - There has been so much done for the Boys school - Last year Dr. Chapin got $500 for it and now Mr Blatchford has given what will amount to a thousand dollars and this is in addition to what the Board has done and you have been liberal - I hope you will consider my proposition and if you can't give it to the Adabazar people give it to one of the Girls schools somewhere

Mr Peirce says we have no right to it for the money for the building was given by the American Board. not the Woman's Board Perhaps it was but the ladies have done a great deal in the way of improvements and repairs - But even if it is not our right. Will you not grant it as a favor? We don't claim it it we only ask for it -

Mrs. Parsons and I are agreed that it ought to be used for female education but she is afraid if it is given to Adelbazar it will lead them to be extravagant - I do not feel so if they are doing their utmost I would help them always keeping before them that they are to receive in proportion to what they give - I think this is the true principle of help. Helping those who help themselves - Adelbazar people support their pastor - their common school and I think it is a pretty heavy burden for them to assume the support of this school - but I am not at all afraid that they or anyone will hurt themselves by giving

With many thanks for all your good wishes and good advice I remain yours most sincerely

Laura Fankhauser

Bandesagar June 29. 1885.
Rec'd July 20.

Adabazar Sept 25 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir.

You are doubtless waiting impatiently to hear from me. I have been here just one month and Miss Parsons two weeks. We have seen so many new faces and had so many new experiences that it seems a much longer time. We have now twelve boarders, seven of whom are full pay pupils. The other receive some help, only one wholly free. She was received on our recommendation. She was a promising girl and her parents unable to do anything more than providing her clothing, books, traveling expenses &c. The rule here is that no pupil shall be received <u>entirely</u> free. We have thirty four day scholars and to morrow we are to open the Primary Department which is to be in our building and under our charge. I had rather a hard time in bringing our brethren to terms on this question. Their idea of a

graded School is. "Send all the boys to a man teacher and all the girls to a woman." But they were talked into it if not persuaded. And Monday all the small boys and girls will be sent to us. And I predict that the next generation of men will be considerably more enlightened than their fathers are. At least if "First impressions are lasting." They will be.

It would do you good to see the brethren here at work. They have to meet all the hard questions. How much help shall be given? How the girls shall line? They have no one to find fault with. Of course they come very often for advice. We are always ready to help them but I like to remind them once in a while. "You were not always pleased with what we did. Now see how much better you will do." One of our great trials here is that they can't do things quickly, and it is so hard for me to wait and lose time.

However I keep pushing them up all the time but it tires me. wears me out more than hard work. Let me give you an example. We had a meeting to see how much help should be given to pupils. They began to talk about this one. that one and the other one till my patience was exhausted and my strength too, So I suggested to them to decide first, "How much of the money Mr Bliss has for you will you use this year" after some talk they decided so I now begin with the list of those who have applied. Will you help this girl? How much? and had them write it out So we got through with the business by half past ten. But I feel sure this is the way for them to learn and they will learn too. The building was out of repair and needs many changes but I am determined to be patient and try to come down to the people.

I have asked Mr Peet to let me

have our outfit money. What is left
my Sister wrote me She had used
$75. She says it was $200. but you
wrote me it was $300. So I wrote
~~that~~ Pet to let us have $125. She
has written you so by this time
you have received it. We are going to
live plain but we have nothing for
housekeeping. The expense of removing the
School was about ten lires I have
sent the account to Mr Peet to have
it approved by the Com ed Int to
be forwarded to you.]

On the whole things look hope-
ful. The Armenians (non Protestants)
are making great efforts to prevent
their people from sending their scholars
they have brought into teachers from
Constantinople. I think what we do
indirectly in this way to advance
our work is no small part of our
work. Stella seems very well
and ready for work.

I shall write again soon. We are
so busy now it is almost impossible
to find time to write. We have to see so many people.

I want to add a line. The sisters here do all the work we had to hire done in Bardsey. Last week we were getting ready for winter. cleaning wheat and preparing it as the people here do. Eight of the sisters came to do it they helped clean the building One woman does the washing of the school. another the cleaning.

One of the brethren takes the responsibility of providing for the school for this month. Next month some one else will and so all the work of the school is to be done free. This is because it is "Our School. I like to see the brethren take off their coats and go to work themselves as they had to when the loads came. They must do it or hire some one. Even the Pastor was at it. the perspiration pouring down his face.

Dr. Ranalgione comes two days in the week for teaching and the Pastor's son. one hour every day.

they dont get any pay - I tell them if they dont work well becouse they dont get any pay we wont have them they end they will have to pay tho have a month for a murder that is what we paid in Bordeaux

Well we are doing our best to cooperate -

May our Heavenly Father give us patience wisdom and grace - and not only to us but to our brethren and sisters here. They have a heavy burden to bear -

Lo. 4

Miss Lavina P. Farnham
Salaparaiso Sept. 25, '85.
Recd. Oct. 19.
Rec'd Equal to 60 Pesos

and Dr. Clark. I think you will find some one to take Miss Parsons place. It must be some one with good health and able to teach music - I should be very glad if she could take charge of the needle work and gymnastics -

The sooner some one can be sent the better it will be She could spend a month or two in Bordeaux very profitably

Lella has written Dr. Clark of the success of the school so far so I will not repeat

The people here have given for the support of this institution 18,000 piastres. They spent 44 lira on this building and yet there is much to be done. But we are very careful about encouraging them to do more at present There is danger in this present enthusiasm They will go beyond

Laura Farnham
Rec Mar 8 86

Dr Clark,

[Miss P. ought on no account to be permitted to leave until her place is supplied. E. K. A.]

Atlabaga Feb. 13. 1886.

Rev E. K. Alden.

Dear Sir

Miss Parsons has written Dr. Clark of the new relations she is intending to enter into at the close of this year. By the way. Dont you think some stringent measures ought to be taken to prevent this interference with our work. Why, these young men are worse than the baptists They enter the flock but these take the Shepherd — ess and leave the flock to be scattered

Just consider our circumstances here. We are just fairly settled after six months of

hard work. I had begun to think of rest and have said to myself - Next year must be so hard - Now everything is upset - I am writing on the supposition that you won't leave me alone. But when comes the first year must be a hard one. The breaking in process is not an easy one It is so difficult to get on without the language - There are so many misunderstandings I comforted myself last year with the thought Della will soon be back and she will be well and strong and will help bear the burdens, If I had time to think I should be so troubled about the future but me

Mrs. Adams - Second Present
Given with the problem. What
shall we do for Dr. Clapp?

have no native teacher. We
have or rather our native
friends have to get a graduate
from the Home. but they will
not come. Of course we shall
try again and keep on trying.
I come to you to help me
in the hardest place I have
been yet. While our native
friends are as kind and
thoughtful as it is possible
for them to be. the strain
upon us here is a continual
one. I sometimes feel I cannot
see another person or hear one
word more about work. Of
course we are here to live
with and for the people
but we are human at least
I am. I am trying to trust
the Lord but my thoughts
constantly turn to you

their depths. I am at present
busy with the problem. What
shall we do for an Organ? X
The one we are using for the
girls to practice on is Sella's
private property and she pro-
poses to take it with her.
What shall we do. The people
will say we must have
one. Yes we must but I
know they are not able at
present to get one. If we were
where we could hire one, they
could pay the rent but this
is not practicable so what shall
we do? And here is the point.
When it is so hard to be sep-
arated the missionaries. We
have to depend so entirely on our-
selves. on our own judgment.
We must give our native
friends the benefit. If our
advice be it good bad or
indifferent.

What is best. What is expedient is not an easy thing to decide. What should we do if that blessed promise had not been given. "My grace is sufficient for thee" And I will never leave thee -

Yours truly
Leanna Farnham.

I did, and do so want to write to Dr. Clark but fell he ought not to be burdened with these perplexing questions I feel sure this one, you will be a "Foreign Secretary" And help me out of my perplexing dilemma -

We have thought perhaps Miss Gillson might come but dont know as she can be spared

was arranged to this minute
They have behaved our commute
better than I have - One of
the Home girls has come to
help us and so far she
appears very well. I hope
she will give us valuable
assistance - though she is very
young and of course inexperienced
The Teacher of the Preparatory
Department thinks she must
have at Easter for a vacation
I see she needs the vacation
very much but feel sorry
to have to make the change
now. but perhaps after all
it will be better while
Sillu is here and can help.
I should be very glad if
the teacher who comes can
teach drawing not of course
anything very elaborate but the
principles of it. I have had
lessons in drawing but am

Miss Laura Farnham,

Adabazar April 16. 1886.
Rec'd May 10.

Rev P. G. Clark.

Dear Sir.

Your letters to Sella and me came like a balm to my troubled spirit - I showed them to our teacher and I wish you knew Armenian so I could tell you just what they said - The words lose much of their force when they are put into English - but the substance was that that all the wellwishers of mankind were embodied in Dr. Clark.

I thought it would not hurt them for once to know their efforts were appreciated

17

there is not much danger
of this getting spoiled above
measure while I am here.
I do not know whether
you know that for several
years this church has refused
to give any returns as to the
condition of the church or
not - but it has been so even
before Mr Parsons death.
So Mr Price has usually got
what information he could
from individuals and has
not sent them the Labular
view. This year Mr Price
supposed of course I would
know all these things asked
me to give a full report
I did know most of the
statistics but I did not
think this was the best
way. I think it is time for

this people to put away childish things so I sent a list of the questions asked to the Board. I think it came rather hard for them to yield this point but they did it and gracefully too. Every question was answered fully – I think the best way to make men of them is to treat them like men – If they had not given it I should have told them they were acting like children – But I do think they are entitled to a great deal of praise – They have not made one unkind or impolite remark in regard to Sella's leaving and it was a heavy blow to them just as bright everything

very lazy and our native
teacher does not teach it —
We must have some such attr
action in the school because
we are dependent on the pupils
for the support of the school
and drawing is one of the
things prized by the Ar-
menians and many of
them have a talent for it
which ought to be cultivated
Miss Gillson does not
give me any hope she will
come. And Miss Page says
very strongly she ought not
to. Miss Page's health is very
poor or I should urge the
matter — But I feel helpless
that you will find some
one. And good will be educed
from this seeming evil —
Sella very generously says
she will not leave me
alone — The teachers are going

to write you. I presume you will receive this letter with this. Porter Alexander is my new Tutor. He is a man of great ability. I am more and more impressed with him and with his spirituality. He said the other day in reference to a natural teacher. She must be first of all an earnest christian. "The atmosphere of this school must be spiritual". "Our hope is in the Lord"

Thanks for the "Missionary Herald". It did seem so home like to hear the "Herald" read the first Sunday in April.

Yours very truly
Laura Jackson

Mrs Southerland

Rec'd June 28 1882

Adabazar June.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir.

Your letter dated May 17. has just been received. It was delayed a day or two by being sent to Boston. I leave you to imagine the joy inexpressible it gave all parties concerned. Lilla very very generously offered to remain but Mr Bigge did not see why young ladies ready made - were not kept on hand to supply any emergency. - The evening before your letter came our Trustees had a meeting and we

thought of all sorts of plans possible and impossible. I was so tired that night. I could not sleep. How, oh! I have to learn this lesson "Our Heavenly Father cares for us"

We are so busy now our Examinations are to be June 29 & 30. Commencement July 1. We are so anxious that everything shall go off well

I know you will say or would say if you were here things are as they should be. We tell the teachers what is to be done and they do it. These girls are theirs and they are the ones who should care for them. We made out Programme. gave them to the Committee and they are to see

that they are printed and sent out in time. They are responsible for sending the girls home &c & I shall write Miss Sheldon the very first opportunity I have. Please assure her she will have a warm welcome from us all. She has lifted a mountain from my shoulders. If she is such a helper now what will she be when she is here?—

Yours gratefully
Laura Farnham

then we shall go to Bordeaux. Sella's leaving is a sore trial but though I cannot see now how we are to do without her. I am going to trust my Heavenly Father that as my day is so shall my strength be. I have no doubt that Miss Sheldon will be just the one but at first it will be hard for her as well as for me on account of the language —

With sincere regards and many thanks for all your care and thoughtfulness I remain yours truly

Louisa Farnham

Miss Laura Varnham,

Rec'd July 20, '86.

S

✓

Adobegas July 2. 1886.

Rev. J. G. Clark.

Dear Sir.

Yesterday we finished our first year's work in Adobegas. Tuesday and Wednesday were examinations. Yesterday commencement exercises in the chapel. On both days of the examinations our schoolroom was filled to its utmost capacity. At one time during the examinations I counted twenty teachers who were present from the different schools in the city. I was very much pleased with them too. They asked very intelligent questions and very polite

I was happily disappointed in them for I had been told they would come simply to criticise, but I saw no such spirit. One of the Priests spoke yesterday in the chapel and spoke very well too. There were four Priests present at the examination. We had four graduates. Two of them are church members and the other two I hope are christians though they are not members of the church. Two of the girls are expecting to teach. One of them is going to the Dardanelles and will have a good field of usefulness if she has "a mind to work" She is a very bright girl and for the past year has given good evidence of being a christian. She is

very pretty and attractive
and therefore in great danger
of being drawn into the mat-
rimonial Whirlpool. I do so
want her to teach at least
two years — I know she will
make a good teacher —

The people here have done
everything possible to make
us happy. And they have
given all that it was possi-
ble for them to, for the sup-
port of the school. They are
not in debt. but the build-
ing needs painting very much
to preserve it. I hope they
will be able at least to
put one coat of paint on it
for economy's sake.

Sella and I are very
tired but we still have
Sella's things to pack and

May God bless
and Jesus in your doings

very important. We have done something for the School but we try to do it in such a way that it will not sure the people here in the least

If we pay something for the support of a girl, we do it for a village girl and for one to whom they have made no promise. Miss Parsons is supporting a girl but she is a girl from the Brousa field. I am helping a girl but she is from Radosto. The money you gave us we have used for things which we should not have had. It has been hard to make our work easier for we are very busy mortals. I do long sometimes for a day when I shall have nothing to do. Every moment is full. The two

Miss Laura Farnham,

Rec'd May 10.

Adobagar April 22. 1887.

Rev. P. S. Clark.

Dear Sir

Mrs Parsons wrote you at the close of the last term so I had no news to communicate. So far our friends here are fulfilling their promises - and the school is prospering - They have taken a Turkish girl The girl's father is to pay 2 liras The rest of her support is provided for by the trustees - They decided at a meeting held this week that none of the school funds must go for her. it must be provided for.

2

month the lumber
The long rains
then will be
very busy mo

Yours very
truly
Laura
Farnham

by them. Miss Parsons has gone to Bordeaux. We feel her loss very much. Her presence here this winter has been a blessing to us all. Miss Shelden is getting on nicely with the language. She will be able to do some teaching in American. She will have the music drawing and some of the English. I shall try to give her all the time possible for study but with the housekeeping and the school cannot do as much as I wish I could. But with all I have to do the question which weighs the most heavily on my heart is. What is to become of our village work?

It seems as though everywhere the fields were white to the harvest. but where are the laborers? Alex Pierce is and must be absorbed in his school.
The people here in Adabyan have written you and they beg me to write. beseeching that something be done for the villages. They are poor wretchedly so and this is what makes it so difficult to care for them. But they are begging for the bread of life. What can we do for them?
In your letter to Miss Sheldon you continue we to be careful about encouraging the people to look to us for help. I feel this is

We must make some plan for the coming year so our income will be equal to the expenses - We must in explanation of what we have received from the Board or from friends - What we have received has been wholly for our benefit. The music charts. gymnastic apparatus &c. We had the music without apparatus but Eliza Della had the language and could work to much better advantage. Eliza Shelden coming in new and with no language would have been almost helpless without their helps. These things have been no help to our native friends but they have to us and we are truly grateful - I really believe the ladies needed

Miss Laura Farnham.
Rec'd Aug. 6.

Bordeaux July 18. 1882

Rev R. G. Clark.

Dear Sir.

We have finished our second year at Adabazar and I am back in my old home in Bordeaux. Alois Sheldon is at Hy Turkish village with Mr & Mrs Pierce. Bordeaux is still home to me. The year has passed very pleasantly and I hope profitably. The last term was a very hard one after Mrs Parsons & Alois Lizzie left. I do think one more would have used me up —

[illegible] fifty five [illegible]
and thirty day pupils in the
High School. In the Preparatory
Department fifty seven.
Ten of the boarders are members
of the Adabazar church. Three
more wished to write. Three
but as three churches at their
own homes we thought best
for them to wait until
vacation. Our first class
who are to graduate the
coming year are all church
members and we believe
christian girls. The last
term we had a Turkish
girl. This is our experiment.
her father finished two years
and the teacher the rest
Our teachers are very hopeful
that she will stand at least
and we shall have day pupils
enough to have some Turkish

Turkish language. She is a very bright intelligent girl but I fear she will not remain long enough to get permanent good. We have had some other expenses this year. An Armenian master to whom we paid ten liras last year one of the partners came last the Armenian this year he is away at College) so we have not quite paid our current expenses. The trustees have voted to pay 1800 piasters in addition to the 30 liras pledged by them but they have done it cheerfully. We have paid our native assistant. From the outlook of the day forward. The Preparatory department has been self supporting — —

Dr. Ronalgin has taken Mrs
Wirth charge of two of the
higher classes This year which
has greatly relieved me -
Next year Miss Shelton
will be able to help much
more. She is getting on
nicely in the language
She has enjoyed 2 may say
perfect health - She is much
pleased with - Adelaide -
She will be to the "manor
born" While I sometimes
long for the flesh-pots of
Bordeaux. -

Yours very truly

Laura Lanham

Mrs Parsons and Dr. are expecting to
start for Lehingalie and Kortse
to morrow - She is very anxious to visit the villages

If they had not so generously provided for me. Miss Sella and I provided for all these things last year but we did it together. This year Miss Sheldon must have her time for study — or a large portion of it — I felt my moments given to my work not absolutely necessary was a loss. The money given to her by a Society in Newton has not been given to the friends in Adabazar but is to be used for the support of village girls. No one in Adabazar is in the seminary may benefited by it — Miss Parsons has paid for a girl in the school but it is for a girl in Mosul chair —
When I asked to have

the building in Bordeaux
used for this purpose it
seemed to me that it was
using it for the same
purpose for which it was
given.
It would be of no advan-
tage to the people in Adab-
bazar for I should not
consent for it to be used
for the running expenses of
the school or for any one in
Adabazar. but I do want
something done for one
village work and it seems
to me the only way I can
do for them is by sending
some one I cannot go my-
self. One of our graduating
class is to go to a village
where there is not or never
has been an educated woman
her influence must go
with Till for she is un

She united with the church
last winter. — Sometimes I
think such girls may even
though they are educated but
better than those who are
educated by their friends
their influence is confined
to their own circle but I hope
these girls influence will be
felt through the whole village

I hope you will see Dr. J. G.
Blair. He has been to Adabyan
and knows what we are
doing or trying to do —
Our examinations passed off
well and we hope a good
an impression was made
that we shall have more
day pupils — We must de-
pend on them for the

gnin to a girl here who has not
studied the Bible from Genesis
to Revelations and we have the
recitations public and always
in Armenian. Besides the
boarders we have thirty five
day pupils in the High School
about fifty - in the Preparatory
department - Two of our last
year's graduates are teaching in
this school and another one
in Erzroom" - Mrs Parsons is
with us this winter and is
such a help and comfort -
I wish she would do less
and rest some but it is no
use - She will never rest on
this side of the river -

~~Chicago~~ Miss Laura Farnham

Rev J Smith D. D.

Reid Feb. 2, 1889.

Dear Sir.

I have received two very cordial letters from you. When I received the first I expected to see you and be introduced but I was woefully disappointed. I was so sure you would come to Adelaigar that it did not occur to me that I might go to Leonetar Simple — Well experience is a good teacher but I am afraid I shall not have the opportunity to show you how well I have learned my lesson. I know it now like a book. "It might have been"

I don't believe I need introduce myself. The School has introduced me — I or rather We feel very grateful to

received. Our trustees are very much pleased. almost as much pleased at the confidence shown in them as for the aid.- They all come to wish us a "Happy New Year" and express their thanks

We have had a very pleasant and I hope profitable term.

"We have twenty five boarders eight of whom are full pay pupils. three two thirds, seven one half. The remainder are free, three of them are non christians girls, one a Turkish girl. one a Circassian, and a gypsy. The Turkish & Circassian are very hopeful The Nicomedia Pasha visited the school some weeks ago - He seemed and expressed much pleasure

Turkish as well. He declared
It is a shame to us that christian
girls can read our language better
than our own girls. And turning
to the Kimokam asked. Is your
daughter here? Of course he was
obliged to answer "No" Why don't
you send her? was the reply —
"We have a very nice senior class
this year. Ten of the class are
christians members of the church
the other two belong to Gregorian
families. They are very nice girls
throughly instructed in the Bible
and we hope the good seed
sown will bear fruit. They
belong to high families and
it would be very hard for
them to declare themselves

I went to the committee & the boys school the other day to tell them of their faults. Of course it did not belong to me but I have lived so long in Turkey that I can't "mind my own business"
By the way we have an excellent school for boys. It is taught by a graduate from Mr Parsons school who is a first class teacher and an earnest active christian. He has eighty scholars — He receives 200 piastres a month —
I have written you a long letter and there are many more things I would like to tell you but I will forbear. Pray for us — for the school. for the work in this field —

Yours very sincerely.
Seaman Frankum

The outlook for the school is encouraging as far as I can judge. We are very much cramped for room. We parlor dining room sleeping rooms for recitations. I dare not even speak of our needs to the trustees lest they should be tempted to go beyond their ability. I can only pray that in some way the way will be opened. so that the material condition of the people will improve. The people now will find it very hard to meet their expenses. The Pasha is building new roads - for which we are devoutly thankful - but it is a heavy tax on the people.

Porter Alexander's tax was since

a family of nine to support -
If it was not for the help of his
son who is Mr Barron's assis-
tant he could not live -
The week of prayer has been
very interesting - there has
been a very good attendance
and all the brethren have been
ready to take part -
The outlook for the field
is not so hopeful - The work
in the villages is very much
run down - We need, not more
money but more earnest
christian workers - Mr Price's
whole strength and time must
go for his school - Oh for
Wisdom from on high to

to be done for our villages.
A dozen weak brethren in as
many villages. What can be
done for them and yet can
we leave them to die spiritually
their families are growing up in
ignorance - I am determined that
every para you have given us
shall be used for girls in
these villages -

Our teachers and all the
people here are very kind
and attentive to us. They do
all that it is possible for them
to do for our comfort - Even I
have no faults to find and
I am on report in seeing
other people's faults -

Adabazar Oct 1. 1889.

Rev J. Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

I must begin this letter by begging your pardon for not writing after our examination. There was a misunderstanding about it - I understood that Miss Sheldon was going to write - and as she left immediately for Marsovan and I did not see her again until the last of August I did not know that you had received no account of our work. Last year we had a great deal of opposition from the Gregorians - A Nestorian came here who had been a Catholic - he preached, threatened and did all he could against Protestants and especially against our school and finally he succeeded in taking away three of our best pupils. We had two Gregorian girls in our senior class and every thing possible was done to prevent them remaining to graduate. One of them belonged to a very influential family and so of course it was very desirable that she should not be allowed to remain - The Nestorian went so far as to call attention to her in a public meeting - by saying "I see the young lady who

is attending the Protestant school". Some woman who was near her said "He means you" Yes she replied I know it. "but I am going to school. I shall graduate in the Protestant chapel. My essay will be Protestant Armenian for I learned it there so he can and not come to hear it for it is all Protestant" After this the girl was left in peace. but of course many were hindered from sending who would have sent. but there are the things we must expect. but I must confess they made me anxious about our examinations I did not expect we should have many present from outside. but in this I was disappointed. The school room was crowded to overflowing and the girls did far better than I was dared to hope. Every thing passed off nicely and at the graduating service which are in the chapel there were at least four hundred and fifty. They came till I felt it was too much of a good thing. Our teachers were greatly pleased for the opposition had somewhat discouraged them. Our Armenian master who is a Gregorian got up in the chapel and made a very nice speech

he congratulated our teacher on this enterprise wished him all success in the future every effort had been made to prevent his coming to us and since he had resigned his connection with the school he came he presented in coming. I really enjoyed the discomfiture of our Gregorian friends after seventeen years of missionary life I ought to have had more grace but I am afraid I am getting demoralized for I did rejoice and in a polite way told our friends so when they offered their congratulations. The graduating class was a large one thirteen - only two of whom have received any aid whatever. These two were aided - for two years only - one from the fund from the Board the other from private source. We are quite jubilent over our financial condition. We had a surplus of 186 piasters after paying all our expenses. Last year we were in debt. One reason of this was we lost ten lines. The income from our day pupils which is all profit came to over 2000 piasters. The income from the piano was ten lines which paid our Armenian master. The tuition pays our native teacher so the loss of day scholars is a serious matter to us. We have now twenty four boarders

and twenty six day pupils. of the twenty four fourteen are new. which makes our work very hard. We appreciate the old girls now. We have a chance to see what a year or two in school does for them. We have not as many full pay pupils as last. Four of our girls are Greeks - one is new a boarder. two of the three are to be boarders I do not feel satisfied with what we can do for these Greek girls. they have English French Turkish and music which fills their time pretty well but they should have religious instruction in their own language - but we cannot afford a Greek teacher. They are nice girls and belong to very nice families -

Of the class of '88 two of the girls are in Erzroom as teachers one in Edemirlo near Smyrna and one in our own Preparatory department Four out of the six are teaching. One of '89 graduates has gone to Marsovan as a teacher. and one to the Bursa field Geniji. All these girls from both classes are church members and I believe earnest christian girls with the exception of the two Gregorian girls. both of them are very nice girls but I do not think they are converted girls but under good influence. I am sure they would

become such. They are near us and we intend to keep up our connection with them. They come to see us often and have joined a Reading club which has been started by the graduates. We are rejoicing with the Aintab friends but our hearts are crying out for the same outpouring of the Holy Spirit here. I do not see how our people can be indifferent under the earnest spiritual teaching of Bro Alexander - he is not only earnest spiritual but able. I think he would compare favorable with most of our American Pastors but he is the only pastor we have in this field. A new arrangement has been made for the villages which we hope will prove the best thing for them. A school has been opened and Bro Stepan visits them once a month. I presume Mr Price has informed you of the new arrangement.

Mrs Parsons expects to go to America next year and if possible I would like to go with her for a year but how can my place here be filled. I do not think Miss Sheldon should be left alone. Native teachers could be found to do the teaching but I feel very strongly

that an American lady must be here.
I am not at all sick or broken down
but am sort of demoralized - am so tired
of telling other people what to do when I do
not know what is best myself - I sometimes feel
I wish no one would ever ask me a question
again but I do not often indulge in this
spirit and if arrangements cannot be made
without extra trouble and expense - I can stay
on another year - I do really believe I should
be sick if I had time - Our trustees are away
so they have taken no action on this question
but I have presented the matter to them -

With many thanks for all your
sympathy and help in our new enterprise
I remain yours truly -
Leonora Frankom -

Miss Sheldon send regards. She had a nice
vacation in Marsovan -

We have a very nice girl from the Home for
our teacher - She promises well - She is the most
like a real teacher of anyone we have had -

L. F.

Mission Station
Talas, Oct. 1, 1889.
Rec'd Oct. 21

Farnsworth Rev. W. A.

Hope that you are rejoicing over the election of Garfield. Exceedingly instructive to Know. The Lord help us.

Cesarea, Nov. 3. 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

My Dear Bro.

Just a word. Dr. Davis has been invited to go, temporarily, to Aintab. Despite all that has been said this may be a good thing. They are to leave in three weeks.

The Montgomeries came here last week. She remained only one day. She is here with the hope that Dr. D. may help her hearing. Will return to ~~Aintab~~ Adana with the Ds.

Mr. Fowle is down the last two days but we hope he will be up again soon. We are now in the city for the winter. Came today. Hope the Fowles will join us in a week or so. Have no time to write about station class. We have a few good boys — In discussing this question of raising up a native agency don't fail to consider whether we have failed to get the best men that our churches had. I hope to be off for Angora, Konia &c. next Monday. Mrs. F. seems better than in the summer —

In greatest haste

With love,

W. A. Farnsworth

24

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Nov. 3, 1880

Recd Dec. 2

✓

45

Cesarea, Feb. 2: 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Cor. Sec. of the A. Board,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

I must beg pardon for neglecting you so long. My last was just a word about Dr. Davis, Nov. 3d. Nov. 8th I left home for a tour to Angora, Komia &c. Miss Olopson went with me, as far as AK Serai; one of her girls, as teacher for the school there, the same that won such a good report there last year. She is a native of AK Serai and is now able to do a good work. Surely the Woman's Board, in educating such girls, may well rejoice in the work of its hands.

The first out-station visited was Urgub. The work here is very discouraging as it surely will be in any place where there is no helper to labor among the people, and no teacher for the children. The door of the house of the Lord hath been burned with fire, and there is none to build these waste places.

The second out-station visited was the new one, Nevshehr. The worker there, having made three miserable failures since graduating at Marsovan,

has done much towards redeeming his character. He is much respected and his school appeared well. The tabular view shews 19 Prots. $17.89 raised by the people for their school which numbers 30 boys and 10 girls, a congregation of 25 and the same number in the Sunday school. Remember that this light is kindled, not in a village, but in a nice town with a population of 445 Armenians, 5.345 Greeks and 11.325 Moslems. From Nev Sehir a ride of one day brought us to Chetteh, the little Greek out-station on the borders of Hassan Dagh (the Beautiful mountain) near the birth-place of the famous Greek bishop, Gregory of Nazianzen, or the Theologian, who acted his part so well more than 1,500 years ago. This region, now how dark! Chetteh shews a Prot. community of 31, a congregation of 25, a contribution of $7.66 for their school which continued but a small part of the year, and $72.42 paid toward the building of a place of worship. They have done nobly in their efforts for their chapel, but it is not finished and they will need more help. Chetteh, like Urgub, has neither preacher nor teacher. One of our girls might do a good work there, but we have not been able to take her and cannot send her with strangers.

We spent our first Sunday at Akserai. As a last resort, we had sent to this place a young man who was compelled to leave the Seminary a year and a half ago by the failure of his health. One year ago, he was a dead weight on our hands. Now, though better, he is hardly more than half a man; but here is a congregation of 50 in a town of several thousand inhabitants and, rather than leave them alone, we ventured to send him. The result, as I saw it, was better than we expected and reports received within a few days are still more encouraging. The School which for a time, had been taught by a member of the Station class, had disbanded when, two months before, he returned to Cesarea to renew his studies. Many of the pupils had gone to the Armenian school, there was no appropriate room for Rebekah to occupy as a school room and the people were quite discouraged. Reports since received show that they have secured a good room, and the school is prospering.

Akserai was the fourth out-station visited passing from one to another in a day's ride varying from 9 to 36 miles. From this place to Angora is called 46 hours. We made it in 36. Probably the distance is about 120 miles

In all this distance we have no out-station and shall have none till the work opens among the Mohammedans. Leaving the work at Angora to be attended to on our return we hastened on to Istanoze where we remained six days. The people were awaiting our coming with great anxiety as two marriage ceremonies were to be performed. You will remember that their pastor is in Scotland. He writes pleasantly from Glasgow where he is studying and hopes to return in the fall. The church and congregation have got on quite as well as could be expected. Just before my visit one of the students in the Sem. at Marsovan, a native of Istanoze, partly because of trouble with his eyes and partly because of the earnest entreaties of this people, had left the Sem. and become their preacher. The work seems to be making good progress though the Tab. view shows, in some regards, a falling off. The pastor, last year, gave me the figures of the Tab. view when in Angora. This year I have been able to be more accurate. The work is encouraging. In the year 12 have been added to the church not including 2 in Angora received after my visit. They report $89.46 contributed for the support of their pastor, the same amount for education and $46.86 for the poor and general benevolence. There are more than 100 pupils in their schools. A new book store opened here has done well. There were sold 215 copies of the Sacred Scriptures at $47.37 and 447 other books at $65.60.—

Last spring, the congregation expressed a very confident hope that, with aid to the amount of $52.44, it would be able to bear the entire burden of the support of pastor and schools. They did not then anticipate having a preacher more than about three months. They now wish to retain him till their pastor's return. They might have been able to meet this increase of expense but Istanoce suffered much last year from the ravages of the locust and now the people are looking forward with grave forbodings. The insect has deposited its larvae in large numbers and they fear a total destruction of all their crops, when this mighty army, now sleeping in the ground, shall arise and go forth, far more terrible than "an army with banners." I made some investigations, and taking a sqr. inch of turf that I examined as a standard there would be in a sqr. foot, not less than 20,160 larvae. Last year, Istanoce suffered from the ravages of the advance guard of the locusts. What may they not expect when these insects spring to life, in such vast myriads, in their fields and orchards and vineyards! In view of these things the people are urging us to do more for them this year.

We had a pleasant time at Angora, spending few days, having baptisms, communion. They report 20 boys and 30 girls in school. The congregation is small, 35, but they have shewn a good degree of zeal in self support raising $34.96 for their preacher, the same amount for the schools

In all this distance we have no out-station and shall have none till the work opens among the Mohammedans. Leaving the work at Angora to be attended to on our return we hastened on to Istanoze where we remained six days. The people were awaiting our coming with great anxiety as two marriage ceremonies were to be performed. You will remember that their pastor is in Scotland. He writes pleasantly from Glasgow where he is studying and hopes to return in the fall. The church and congregation have got on quite as well as could be expected. Just before my visit one of the students in the Sem. at Marsovan, a native of Istanoze, partly because of trouble with his eyes and partly because of the earnest entreaties of this people, had left the Sem. and become their preacher. The work seems to be making good progress though the Tab. view shows, in some regards, a falling off. The pastor, last year, gave me the figures of the Tab. view when in Angora. This year I have been able to be more accurate. The work is encouraging. In the year 12 have been added to the church not including 2 in Angora received after my visit. They report $89.46 contributed for the support of their pastor, the same amount for education and $46.86 for the poor and general benevolence. There are more than 100 pupils in their schools. A new book store opened here has done well. There were sold 215 copies of the Sacred Scriptures at $47.37 and 447 other books at $65.60.—

Last spring, the congregation expressed a very confident hope that, with aid to the amount of $52.44, it would be able to bear the entire burden of the support of pastor and schools. They did not then anticipate having a preacher more than about three months. They now wish to retain him till their pastor's return. They might have been able to meet this increase of expense but Istanoce suffered much last year from the ravages of the locust and now the people are looking forward with grave forbodings. The insect has deposited its larvae in large numbers and they fear a total destruction of all their crops, when this mighty army, now sleeping in the ground, shall arise and go forth, far more terrible than "an army with banners." I made some investigations, and taking a sqr. inch of turf that I examined as a standard there would be in a sqr. foot, not less than 20,160 larvae. Last year, Istanoce suffered from the ravages of the advance guard of the locusts. What may they not expect when these insects spring to life, in ~~them~~ such vast myriads, in their fields and orchards and vineyards! In view of these things the people are urging us to do more for them this year.

We had a pleasant time at Angora, spending few days, having baptisms, communion. They report 20 boys and 30 girls in school. The congregation is small, 35, but they have shewed a good degree of zeal in self support, raising $34.96 for their preacher, the same amount for the schools

and $10.65 for the poor. The value of books sold in the year was about $50.00. From Angora to Konia we had another long ride across a country where there are no out-stations and no nominal Christians. The distance is 48 hours. We made it in four days. I have rarely seen a country so desolate and uninteresting as this. The work in Konia languishes as we should expect it to do, since we have no preacher to look after it. Marian, (Mary of Sarru Hanza) stays by the stuff, keeping a little school, but I felt when there that the people would surely apply to me Luke 14:29+30 "All that behold it begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build and was not able to finish". The Prot. community numbers 19. They raised, for expense of the school, last year, $10.65 Book sales amounted to 73 copies of Scriptures and 130 other books. The question has been raised whether Konia, every way an expensive field, should not be given up. I wish we might keep it and work it efficiently. From K. I brought on a girl for the Talas boarding school. We found it necessary to take a Tartar wagon and this proved quite fortunate as just at the time of our journey from Konia to Niglé we had the coldest days of the season, and we were very much more comfortable than we could have been on horseback. We made Bore, 45 hours, in four days. The school here has not done so well as we expected and I brought home the teacher, hoping that she will follow the advice of Paul in 1 Tim. 5:14. The congregation in Bore has done well in self-help, paying to the

preacher $17.00 and for expense of school $4.25 The Community is small, only 25, and suffers much from the evil conduct of two or three men who are known as brethren. I spent three days at Nigde'. The preacher here maintains nobly his character as one of our wisest and best workers, and this place continues to be one of our best out-stations. The Tab. view shows 118 Prots. 50 boys and 40 girls in school, a congregation of 100, church members 31, Paid for preacher $51.00 for education $25.56 and for the poor $8.52 Besides this they sent a liberal contribution to the sufferers from the famine in Armenia. This congregation, after three years of persistant effort has secured a building lot for their house of worship. In order to make the best use of their ground as well as of building material they must put up a two story building, having school rooms and storage below and an audience room above. To do this they will need more help.

I reached home, in good condition, Dec. 16, having been absent 38 days, travelled 621 miles and visited 9 out stations. This finished the work of touring for 1880. In the year I was from home 195 days and travelled with horses 2,541 miles, making the aggregate of my travel with horses, in Turkey, 36,382 miles.

Now about our work in general. In this town

I took especial pains to avoid two important towns, namely, Kir-Schehr and Dürek Maden. At the first we ought to have a laborer and I knew that at the latter I should be strongly importuned for one, yet we can do nothing for either place. I have spoken of the fact that Konia, Urgub and Cheltek are deserted, except that there is a female teacher at Konia. Chakmak with its protestant community of 136 is hardly better supplied than K. Dendil with its congregation of 60 has had no helper for several months. We have just sent them a boy of 16 to teach their school and read to them Father Goodell's sermons. In a short time he must return and renew his studies. Azizia, where there is a live work and a large school now has, like Konia, one of the girls from our school. Had not God sent us help that we did not expect Germerek with its Prot. community of 303, Istanoze with a still larger one, and Roomdigin and Alenja would have been ~~like~~ added to this list. The case would have been much worse but for the 23 girls from the Boarding school that are now out doing important work as teachers.

What is the prospect? Can we hope to find good men to renew the work in the deserted fields and others for important posts not yet occupied? Surely not, as it seems to me, if our new plans are to be carried out, giving us very little or no undergraduate labor. Just as in our higer institutions of learning in America, students are constantly dropping out ~~some~~ some from lack of scholarship,

some from lack of funds, some from lack of health, and might add, some from lack of faith. So here, as years go on our numbers diminish. Now we have, in our advanced class, only 7. A year ago we had 12. To suppose that the process of depletion is now completed would be to draw a conclusion opposed to all analogy. By the plan which the Cesarea station has pursued the young men have, as matter of fact, paid for their education by working a portion of the time on very small salaries. Only by such a process can we work our field—

I am glad that we have been permitted to form a new station class. We now have 13 young men from 17 to 22 years old. Mr. Fowle has the special supervision of the class and both he and Carrie have been very busy with them since Nov. We have tried to obey instructions as to the caution to be exercised in receiving men and think we have a hopeful class. The boy spoken of above as sent to Dendil, will join them by and by. There are 4 nice boys at Istanaz that hope to join the class when they can no longer pursue the necessary studies at home. Last week we accepted two others from a village in the AkDagh region about 40 miles N.E. of Cesarea. Now we are strongly importuned to receive 2 more from Azizia. The friends of 3 of those now here have pledged to do something for their support. There are no others that have the ability to do any thing. The true way is to let them work out their education and this they can do.

You will be glad to know that, at last, we have bought a building place for the boarding school ~~building~~ and the missionary house. It is very near the chapel and in most respects a desirable location. We pay £.250. or $1.092.50 We are entering upon the work of building with fear and trembling for it is almost if not quite impossible to get reliable estimates and very often, in our business relations with the people we feel that the Psalmist was nearly right in the words in Ps. 116:11 We are trying to be very careful in our plans and hope to be faithful in expending the funds.

I have before me four letters for which many thanks. The earliest that is addressed to me is Nov. 22/80. I need not repeat that we are indeed very glad that you did not yield to the pressure for the removal of the Bartletts. What you hoped as to the disruption of education when at Marsovan is true but the end of the disruption is not yet. I note what you say of sending men to Marash. We like, very much the high moral and religious character and I think I may add, intellectual tone, of Marash, and should be glad to have some of our men go there, still I do not know that our special difficulties could be relieved by that means.

The second letter is of Dec. 6/80 and has especial reference to the transfer of Dr. Davis to Aintab. As to that transfer Cesarea had no authority and no advice was asked. It may be that our friends at Aintab will think our judgment of the Dr

Dr Rennie

rather severe. If so I can only say that it was formed after mature deliberation and with, as we think, an abundance of facts to warrant our conclusion. We have seen no reason to modify our opinions. May the Lord overrule all for good.

The third letter to which I wish to refer is addressed to the station, Nov. 15/80 and has especial reference to the appropriations for 1881. We all feel very grateful for your confidence in your fellow workers at Cesarea and your liberality towards them. You are quite right in calling our attention to the question whether we might not "revise" our "estimates." but I am sorry to say that the people are growing poorer and poorer. Hence their progress in self support must be slow.

I want to thank you for one other letter written Dec. 15. Though addressed to Bro. Bartlett it has especial reference to an important station matter, namely, special appropriations, 1883 E.T. When we received our appropriations and learned that we were cut down and that others had suffered greater reduction, we had very little hope that our application would receive a favorable response. Many thanks both from myself and from my associates for this new token of confidence. Could they do so the faithful workers whose hearts are made to rejoice by this action would most gladly express gratitude both to you and to the Genl. Conf.—

This grant relieves us of all trouble as to means, but where are the men? Shall I say that, from present appearances, we shall have quite a sum from Native Agency, to pass back at the end of the year. We will get all we can from the people, we will give our men no more than is absolutely necessary, we will employ all the good laborers that we can secure and then, if at the end of the year, we return some of the funds committed to us, at the same time reporting important portions of the field like Konia, Azizia &c. as untilled you must not blame us.

You ask for an explanation of the special asked for Gemerek. The man now there is a more expensive one than we anticipated when the appropriations were made out. True, the people promised very liberal things when it was proposed to send a young man to America but this action was spasmodic. Last summer Gemerek suffered severely from a hail-storm and we have not been able to get and shall not get all of the 12 £.T. pledged for 1880. But do not be discouraged. These people are somewhat like children but they are growing though the growth is slow.

I suppose you begin to be impatient for the end of this epistle. Well, this is the conclusion of the whole matter; either you or Dr. Alden must come to Con. next Spring and attend the Conference and, more important still, the meeting of our Mission.

You must know that we have not yet touched bottom in the discussion of that great matter of cooperation. It must be talked up again, and by all means it seems desirable that the Board should be strongly represented. You might be a "days-man betwixt us that might lay his hand upon us both," and native brethren and missionaries might be wiser workers. Then this matter of education, the High School plan, the changes in matter of vacation and undergraduate labor! Are we to accept the action of last year as final? If not, come and help us to form the wisest and best plans. Mr. Bartlett and myself are appointed delegates to our meeting and Pastor Kerope is invited to attend the conference. I hope we shall all go. We shall hope to meet you or Dr. A. there. In this matter do not say us nay.— After attending our meeting and the conference you can better judge of the wisdom of giving over the work in Turkey to the native churches. So far as I know, in all these missions, it is felt that the churches are very far from ready for such action.

Our health report is favorable. Miss Barrage takes to life in Turkey very kindly and is doing admirably in the language. Miss Clapson rejoices in her society and her very presence is to her a blessing. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett are as well as usual and working with their accustomed zeal and efficiency. The rest of us are here in the city and pretty well. Mrs. F. is better than at any time before since she broke down.

We rejoice in good reports, received weekly, from Jamton and from Westboro. Often do we feel to exclaim, "What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord".

Mrs. F. as also Mr. Fowle and Carrie join in kind regards to all the friends at the mission rooms, as also to yourself and the loved ones in your home.

As ever your Bro. and Fel. laborer

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. I might to have spoken of the "Week of Prayer". It was observed with peculiar interest here and in Talas and reports from many of the out-stations indicate a like interest. We hope that all our congregation have been brought to a higher plane of Christian life.

W. A. F.

Received Feb. 20 1887

Needs Mission

Cesarea Nro 5 Circular No. 7 April 6. 1881

"

After months of effort a good location has been secured, the plans for the building to accommodate the girls boarding school are in preparation and we are now breaking the ground. The Government permit to sell on the Esplanade has been given. By offering the foundations of the dwelling house are now being laid. The school chapel has advanced one story, the walls are up and the roof on. Cesarea is hard at work, and gives unquestionable evidence of the old man's saying, "Where there is much business there is much blessing." The presence of the Nero Mission Station in the city is felt in a way to inspire hope.

"

The work here for the past year does not indicate the rapid growth of previous years, but it does show a steady advance, and we feel encouraged.

27

d

b

Dr

of

a

cong

$ .12

5

W. A. Farnsworth U.S.
News Circular -
Cesarea Apr. 7. 1881
Recd May 9

Cesarea, April 12: 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. &c.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for two letters, Mch. 4 & 7 received yesterday. I cannot attempt to answer your questions today but will try to do so soon. Trust that we shall be able to send you a letter respecting Dr. D. next week. I have just written another of our little circulars and send one this week. But I am not willing to let it go without a few words about my last tour. You will pardon me for writing briefly and in very great haste. I started out Feb. 4th for a little trip of 8 days to Aziria, Everek &c. of which Mr. Foole has given a report. Feb. 24th I started again, this time for a trip of 35 days, to Moonjasoon, Gemerek, Dindil, Beorhan, Roomdigin, Yozgat, Soungourlu, Injirli, Alenja and Chakmak, with a few other places where there is more or less work. I left home with some misgivings knowing that there was a good deal of complaint among the laborers about support and that the people are exceeding poor and discouraged. I am very glad to say that I was happily disappointed, the tour proving every way both more pleasant and more successful than I had dared to hope. The church at Moonjasoon is making a good effort to raise the 15 £. ($66.00) that we expect from them this year. There are several good reasons why it is difficult for them to accomplish it—

You may remember that a new preacher began work in Gemerek a few months ago. He is a native of the place, a graduate of Marsovan and has been in the employ of that station several years. For some reasons we were not prepared to give him a very cordial welcome but I am glad to say that I was much pleased with all that I saw and heard of him. If he can be judged by present appearances he will deserve to be ranked among our best laborers. He has made a good impression, not on the Protestants only but on the Armenians also. The people had made their subscriptions for the present year, amounting to $51.50. We expect them to pay $66.00. There were several more to subscribe. I hope they will raise, if they have ordinary prosperity, not less than $80.00. Some of this they will use in finishing off rooms for a parsonage. We have in G. two schools, one taught by a son of the preacher which numbered 68 and a girls school taught by one of Miss Clopsons girls numbering 38. I cannot speak of my visit at each out station in particular. The school at Boorhan, taught by one of their own girls who has been trained in Salas, numbered 23 pupils and was regarded as one of the most encouraging features of the work in that village. As Dindil had refused to accept of one of our girls we sent them a boy of fifteen. He was doing well with a school of 28 pupils

The Moonjasoon pastor met me, by appointment, at Roondigin, where I spent my second Sunday. We had examinations for church membership, communion &c. Mr. Fowle also came from home with letters &c. (Roondigin is about 25 miles from Cesarea.) The young man who has just begun work in this place is doing well. He is one of those exceptional persons who need little or no teaching in order to use their powers to the best advantage. Without any training in station class and with very little in common school he is one of our best teachers, and an excellent writer and, for a boy of twenty, a good preacher. The next out station was Sarin Hamza where I spent two days. We had expected this congregation to raise £2. ($7.60) They subscribed $20, and hope to make a good advance next year. ~~Arriving~~ At Yozgat I found both preacher and people very impatient for my coming. A serious quarrel seemed impending. It is cause for gratitude that such results were reached that both parties were more than satisfied. I remained four days with them, presiding at the meeting for choosing the officers for their civil community and also, at the same meeting they made their subscriptions for the year. The manner in which this should be done had been the question on which they were divided. We had asked our appropriations for Yozgat with the expectation that the people would support the boys' school entirely, pay running expenses of both schools and also pay ~~£2~~ $81 on salary of preacher

To meet these and other necessary expenses they needed 46 £. or $ 202.40. The community numbers 40 adult males. Thus they need subscribe, on an average, $ 5.06 for each. This they did, carrying them far beyond any other congregation in their subscriptions as they were in advance of all others last year in the actual amount raised. On my return from Soongoorlu I spent three days more having communion, baptisms, & school examinations. We think that this church and congregation have got through "the teething period." At Soongoorlu my experience was not very unlike that at G. We expected the people to raise 15 £. The pastor thought they would hardly raise more than 12 £. Their subscriptions when I left amounted to more than 16 £. with a hope of a little advance. The pastor and his wife were working with new life and, I hope, with renewed consecration. At Injirli I spent two days. Though the subscriptions made were as good as could reasonably be expected I left this place with some sorrow, feeling that roots of bitterness are springing up. Two places were visited occupied only by one of our girls at each. Their schools appeared well. The young man from the Seminary at work at Alenja is doing well. The people advanced in their subscriptions from 8 £. to 12 £. Spending a pleasant Sab. at Charkmark, getting up subscriptions &c I arrived home in good condition and now pastor Kerofe is out touring for one while I preach for him; cooperation! In great haste. With love, yours Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

W. A. Farnsworth
Besawda, Nov 12 1887
Prior
Recd Dec 27 1887

Cesarea, April 20. 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

For Sick. &c.

My dear Bro.

I cannot do more than write a hasty note in reply to yours of March 4th.

As to your first, "the development of education in the old Armenian community." The progress in this matter in the last half century is very great. A friend of mine who is under sixty years old tells me that when a boy they used certain bones of animals (cows) to write on, but later in his school days, pieces of tin. Only the wealthy aristocracy used paper. One common device was to have in a desk a little square in which sand was spread and letters were made in the sand. There were no books except in Ancient Armenian. In that they had, first, what was called "The little Psalmes," which was simply the book of Ps. 1-19 inclusive; second, "The large Psalmes," which ~~which~~ included the remainder of that book. The third was a book containing some of the rites and some of the prayers of the Armenian church. There was a fourth called Grark, very difficult to read and very few pupils attained to that degree. The Gram. of the Armenian language was taught in very exceptional cases.—

Besides these there was an A.B.C. book. The books were all in a language that the people did not understand. Now the Armenians have Reading books, History, Geography, Arithmetic and Grammar, all in the modern language and prepared and published by themselves. Besides these they use very many of our books, and year by year they are being introduced more freely into their schools. So too they are following our methods of teaching.

I have this morning had a long talk with a prominent Armenian ecclesiastic in regard to the progress in education and he was unhesitating in ascribing the whole of it to the influence of our mission. It is, at least very doubtful, whether there would have been any books in the modern Armenian language had not the beginning been made by us. As to the Armeno-Turkish, the preparation of school books is still almost exclusively with us. But in the regions of Marash, Amtab and Cesarea these are the books first used and of first importance. They are making their way, very rapidly, into the Armenian schools. For the enlightenment of the Turkish speaking Armenians this is a matter of very great importance —

It is true that as educators the Americans have to use a vulgarism, "the inside track". Witness Robert Col. Central Turkey Col. Armenia Col. the Home besides other Seminaries, boarding schools and a multitude of common schools. Our reputation in this line has just been well illustrated in our Bozook region in the vicinity of Yozgat. It is now some two or three years that the Armenians of that region have been raising funds for a large boarding school to accommodate the young men of that region. They have succeeded in raising quite a handsome sum, I think several thousand dollars. They have bought, in the village of Yerzili, 30 miles S.E. of Yozgat, a large house at a cost of $1,267. They have employed, in the village school, which may be considered as a sort of primary department of this school, a young man who was once in one of our station classes, one who is, we hope, a true christian man. The school is not yet organized and the question has been raised "On what conditions will the American missionaries take this institution under their supervision?" There is, among Armenians, a strong feeling that the hope of its highest usefulness is in getting us to interest ourselves in it.

The desire for such a school is, beyond all question, a result of the work of the American Board.

Your second question, "How far has the character of the old Armenian church improved in respect to its morals and ceremonies and in the use of the Scriptures?" is a more difficult one.

As to the first point, the improvement in morals, it is impossible to speak with very great confidence. The ecclesiastic to whom I alluded above takes a pessimist view of the case. He says that, while education has made great progress the people are worse than a quarter of a century ago. He ascribes this to the large increase of liberty of thought and of action. This liberty the people do not yet know how to use. There is an element of truth in this and yet another educated gentleman and a close observer expresses quite an opposite opinion. He believes that all so called Christians observe the Lords day much better than formerly. He would say that, on the whole, there has been a general improvement in morals. I am inclined to think that this view is correct. One thing is very sure, the individuals of the two great rival churches, the Armenian and the Greek, look upon one another with vastly more respect and

treat one another much more politely than they did a quarter of a century ago.

As to the second point of this second question, the ceremonies of the church, there can be no doubt. It would not be far from the truth should we say the ceremonies are dead. The number of people, under forty years of age that have any confidence in the intercession of the saints, prayers for the dead, the use of pictures, the observance of lent and the like, is very small. This, which may be called the work of destruction that we are called to do, is, beyond doubt, a success. The pictures may remain in the churches but they are about as harmless as are the crosses on your Boston churches. This brings me to the third part of this second question, "the use of the Scriptures."

The ecclesiastic to whom I have alluded said in his conversation today, that there were no copies of Scriptures except in the hands of the priests and that these were not for instruction but for use as charms. This was the state of things twenty five years ago. The New Testament was to be kissed, and to be read over the sick as the Jews now often read expecting miraculous power

It was so sacred that no common man had a right to take it in his hand, much less to read it. Now, according to this same person, one half of the people of this city (Armenians) are well acquainted with the New Testament: judging from their conversation one would suppose that they must possess it. He judged that it is found, on an average, in about one house in six or seven. Another friend thought it found in one house in four. The number who possess this book is increasing rapidly.

The effect of this destruction of the rites and ceremonies that formerly bound the people and of the increase of the knowledge of the Scriptures is very marked in bringing the Armenians into sympathy with evangelical christians. The progress in all parts of the Cesarea field at least, in this direction, has been very great and, within the last five years, very rapid. Our pastors or helpers now, when visiting villages where a few years ago they could, with difficulty, find accommodations for a night, because of the hostility of the people, can with difficulty get away because of the importunity of the people who desire them to remain days or weeks with them —

The cases, within a year, where one of our pastors, one of our licensed preachers and two of our helpers, have been invited to preach in the Armenian churches, show that the people are coming to look upon Protestantism as a pure form of christianity. In one case two Armenian priests, a Protestant pastor and a Protestant helper all ~~joined~~ took part in a marriage ceremony which was performed in an Armenian church.

I have not time to relate the experience of the men alluded to as showing the great changes in the Armenian churches but I must give you the experience of a brother in the village of Sahaatlu, about 30 miles S. of Yozgat. It stands No. 31 on our Tab. view and reports 3 adult male Protestants. We have often visited the place but almost no labor has been expended there. One of our girls is now there and has a nice little school. The leading Prot. brother there was formerly a reader in the Ar. church. Though much abused for a time, for becoming a Prot. he has, by degrees, come into favor, and the past winter has repeatedly been to the Armenian church, by special invitation, and read the Scriptures, in Turkish, and preached as the Lord gave him utterance

At one time there was much sickness and many deaths in the village and this man was urged to go to the church with a hope that the Lord would hear his prayers. He gave them an earnest exhortation and many were moved to tears.

I have written much more than I expected to be able to do. I need not tell you that I have written in haste. My apology for haste is, the Pastor is away and I am responsible for his work. I am in the midst of my report which ought to be finished in a day or two. There is important work to be done on our estimates; important station meetings are to be held. We must move to Salas and I must leave off for Con. in a few days (May 2) Mr. Foule and Carrie are in their Salas home. We are all as usual. I think that Mrs. F. improves a little. We are all distressed about our buildings in Salas. The house need not be referred to Con. We have now begun work, without a permit. So you see we are rebels. Who comes to Con.? I think Bro. B. will go with me to the meeting—

In haste

With love, your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Mr. Thompson
Respond
Apr. 20, 88
Rec'd May 16

Cesarea, (Galas) April 26: 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

Sec. &c.

My Dear Bro.

I want to tell you the good news from our station. We rejoice once more in a baby. Carrie has a very bit of a daughter. The little Miss took us all by surprise very early Sat. morning, April 23. Both mother and babe seem to be doing well and we are all very happy in this addition to our circle.

I must mention two matters of business. Yesterday a note came from our mission treasurer saying that he knows nothing about the $1,000.00 voted to the Cesarea station in Jan. 1878 for chapels in Nigdi and Urgub. How this mistake has occurred I do not know. We have paid the money at those places for the purpose and on the conditions specified. Don't fail to have Mr. Pettibone duly authorized to accept this charge. You confirmed our right to draw this money in your letter of Sept. 12: 1879.

attended to - C.N.C.

There is another matter that I am forced to speak of. Mr. Pettibone writes that missionaries must not be allowed to be in debt to the station treasurer for more than one month's sal. except by special permit from the mission treasurer.

Pl.

30

But I find myself more than three months in debt. This comes about, remotely, from Mrs. F's sickness. Had our money done ordinary service the past year I could have carried it and I intended, by all means, to do so, but there has been much confusion of currency which has worked strongly against us the past year. The charges too that have come in from America since the present year came in have been heavy, (all for the children) $280.00. In view of my debt is it best for me to ask a grant to cover expenses in whole or in part of Mrs. F's visit to Con. and her stay there, Dr's. bills &c.? We were so situated that we were at the same time under the necessity of keeping open house here so that our expenses were very heavy. If you think it wisest and best to do so present this matter to the Pres. Committee, in accordance with your letter of May 12. 1880. The amount of expense, as by my book, (calling the return journey from Samson 3 £. which is much too low, but I have not the means of determining just what it was,) is 65 43/100 (65 43/100 S.G.). If you will grant me 40 £.S. more or less, on this it will, I think enable me to conquer my debt, as I hope the children will not draw on me heavily for some time and prices are adjusting themselves so that our money does not move service than a few months ago. As ever, Your W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.
Geneva, Ga. April 26. 1881.
Rec'd May 23.
and by Rec'd. Gen. Sec. May 24.

5

Do 65 43 to Pres. Com. for action & report. [illegible]

Yalas (Cesarea) June 29: 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

Gen. Sect. of the A. B. C. F. M. &c.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for yours of May 11th. Very sorry that I cannot report progress on the buildings. The old enemy, Vesi pasha, who caused our trouble, has gone to his reward. While sitting with the judge, waiting for him to finish a case in hand the roof of the court room fell and he was killed. All others escaped. Could we now begin our work anew there might be no trouble but, unfortunately, it has been referred to Con. and now the authorities cannot do anything even if they wish to do so.

You anticipate hearing of my visit to Con. the meeting, the impression of the Memorandum &c. I can give you only a few lines today. I think I may say that every delegate went to the meeting with "fear and trembling". I think I may also say that all or nearly all sympathized with me when I say that I experienced the truth of the apostle's declaration, "When I am weak then am I strong". I trust you will have an opportunity to see Bro. Smith and talk with him face to face about both our meeting and that of our native brethren. I hope too that Dr. Barnum will write you, especially about the latter —

The spirit of both meetings appeared to be the right spirit. As to the memorandum, it gave tone to the meeting. If we have not done all that you hopeful we sincerely tried to do our best. The matter of employing evangelists, having one man supply two or three or more places we are trying to test and are hopeful. Little will be accomplished, I think, beyond a general enlightenment, unless we at the same time have, in each place visited by the evangelist, a little school. I think we are making real progress in the matter of co-operation though it may not be very apparent. An honest and hearty effort was made to get our newspapers into native hands. Though not a success as yet I believe it will be, by and by. So too we made an important move in bringing our brethren forward in the supervision of higher education at Constpl and Smyrna (Bagchajik) I had two or three interviews with Mr. Yoohannes Mimassian and I do not think he is all wrong. We must get nearer together.

The one great thing that troubled me about our own work was the treatment that my brethren gave to a proposition for 800 £. for a house and place of worship in Angora. Mr. Gulbenkian the English consul offers us the land, costing him some 80 £. an excellent location. 700 £. from the Board would give us an excellent place and add 25 p.ct. to the value of all our labors there

You remember my presenting this matter of places of worship to the Com. when with you. Our work in Erzerum is in a most interesting state but suffering for lack of a place for the congregation. The people simply cannot do half or even a quarter of what is needed but money spent on the place of worship would add much to the effectiveness of that spent on preachers and teachers. I think I told you that we have set a man at work as a colporteur. He has quite astonished us by his success. He went to work about the first of Feb. but has been called away from his work several times to do other important service. His report for nine weeks shows 720 scriptures sold for 2,047 pp. and 254 other books for 1,177 pp or 774 vols. for 3,158 pp. More than half of these sales were in Erzerk. In coming home we had the company of our venerable missionaries, Dr. & Mrs. Riggs besides the large party for Sivas, Hadjout and Marsovan. I cannot tell you how much we enjoyed it. When we struck our own field, Thurs. June 16 we set ourselves deliberately to looking after our work. Bro. Bartlett and the preachers went to Sooynurlu and spent the Sab. returning Monday. Miss Clapson and I remained in Y. (the former at least hard at work all the time, visiting with the preachers wife nearly all the Prot. and some Arm. families) seeing very much to encourage us. The work there has not been in so good a condition, certainly not in ten years. — Tuesday Bro. B. went to Sarin Hamza and we came

to
Magar Ogool where we had a nice little examination of the girls school and then came on to Injirly. The next day, taking the pastor with us we came on to Alenja visiting two other places where there is some work, on the way. Thursday morning Bro. B. rejoined us, having spent the night at Keller where there are three brethren and earnest demands for work. Leaving the pastor and taking Abraham the preacher we came on to Chakmak. Here as at Injirli and Alenja, we had a pleasant meeting with the brethren telling them something of our meeting of the Memorandum, the proposition for Evangelistic work &c. Friday we came on to Boghaglian and Umchud &c. urging the people there to join those of Chakmak, (nine miles away) in securing a preacher who completes his course at Marsovan this fall. The proposition was well received at both places. Spending the night at Karra Kinsi, a Turkish village, we came into Yolas about 4 P.M. Sat. P.M. The patients of our friends was nearly exhausted as they had expected us about noon Mr. Yorke was made nearly sick by going some 10 or 12 miles across a hot plain to meet us. I was not too tired to go up to Zinjin Derré and preach and spend the whole day Sunday. Monday we had a meeting. Yesterday we had a long station meeting and an examination of station class boys about starting for Marsovan. This P.M. we are going into the city to spend the night and have an examination of the

second station Clap tomorrow morning. We feel that we have hardly begun to gather up the threads of our business as yet. I have certain plans rolling around in my head. When we can get to it we shall talk them over. One of our families ought to spend several weeks at Goz. as Mr. and Mrs. B. did last year. Whether they will do so, or whether it will fall to us or to the Fowles, we cannot yet say. If possible I shall very soon make a tour to Sigde, Rorna, Angora and Istanasu. But, as I said, plans are not yet matured. Pardon me for writing in such haste. I do so because I expect to be in much the same state of hurry next week. Still I do not like to see people in a hurry and if you would step in here I would try to prove to you that I am not in a hurry. This reminds me of our Nestor, Dr. Riggs. Immense as is the work he has done he is noted for never being in a hurry.

Our baby is doing nicely. Mrs. F. seems to enjoy taking care of it and I hope it is a messenger of good to her and to us all. All our circle seem to be in tolerable health though not strong. The locusts are in vast numbers in Angora and vicinity. Col. Wilson tells me that government has destroyed 1,620 tons of them. With much love to you and your associates

Your Bro. in fellow labor  H. A. Farnsworth

W. A. Farnsworth

Cessna June 29. 1881

Rec'd July 25

Cesarea, Sept. 15: 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Foreign Sec'y

No. 1 Cong. House Boston,

My dear Bro.

I have yours of July 25th. For it many thanks. The "delay" in our house building still continues. I fear that we shall be unable to do any thing this year though we are not without hope. The time for renewing the contract for the house occupied by the Bd. and the School, if we must still hire, has come. I am glad to say that the prospect for a reasonable terms is good. The Fowles have been compelled to leave their house as it was not properly built and must be repaired before winter. We are all driven in into the Bartletts for the present. Some repairs were indispensable to save the city house and they are now under way. In about two weeks our station class will come together. Before that time Mrs. F. and perhaps the Fowles will (D.V.) take up their residence here, in the city house where I am now writing. My office is here where you may hope to find me at business hours, for a week or ten days. Then I hope to be off on fall tours.

You allude to our little Mary Carolina. I am glad to say that she is growing finely and is, I think, proving just such a boon as you anticipated.

In my last I said, "If possible I shall very soon make a tour to Nigelé Konia, Angwa and Istamose." July 15th I started out for the execution of that plan. I did so with anxiety for I have long felt that it is better to lay by during the months of July and August. The demands of the work were such however that I felt that I must go. I went with our good wagon, I should not have dared to go without it. My servant soon learned to drive and thus I was free from both labor and care when traveling.

The first out station visited was Nigelé. You know already that they are building the long needed school room and chapel in this place. The special need of a visit at this time was to ascertain whether they were making the best use of their means, whether the people were doing their duty in the matter of self-help, and whether their earnest appeal for further help was just. The walls of the first story were up, they will have a good, substantial building. They are making a strong effort,

and must have more help. The schools are doing well, the one taught by one Greek girl. Drifting among the Greeks, especially so, numbering some 65 pupils. I spent four days in Nikdi ~~days here~~. There are some bad men here who are known as Protestants, and yet there is progress and the preacher still maintains his position as one of our wisest and best workers. The next out station visited was Bore. The work here is small, several of the men known as Prots. are an offense and hinder the good work, and the preacher asks to be sent to some other field. He has been invited to a needy and very encouraging field near Yozgat. If he accepts, as it is probable that he will, we propose to give them a good teacher but not a preacher. Spending one day here I rode on 37 miles (two days) to AK-Sarai. The young man whom we sent to this place something more than a year ago has done much better than we had dared to hope. There were strong prejudices against him, he was out of health and not able to do very efficient service, but he has regained his health, has conquered the opposition that existed, several persons who had left the congregation have returned, new men are coming in and, on the whole, I have never seen AKSarai in a more hopeful condition than it is now in.

The school, taught by one of our girls, is doing admirably, the teacher proving herself to be one of our best. Here I spent four days. I gave but one day to Chettek, the fourth out-station visited. This is a small farming village, (the population is about 200) and nearly all the people, men, women and children, were in the fields reaping their grain. The special need of a visit at this time, as at Nigde, was to determine what more should be done for them in aid of their chapel building. They have a neat, substantial house, nearly finished, but here as every where, the cost has been more than the estimate and the best and most liberal brother among them had some under obligations that were nearly crushing him. Presuming on the estimate sent in from last annual meeting I relieved him, in part. He is willing to carry a very heavy burden. The help that I gave, (according to note of the station before I left home,) was received with many expressions of gratitude. Here and in the immediate vicinity is a fine field for a Greek evangelist. There are five villages with a Greek population of about 2,300 souls. As an experiment we have authorized a man to go in here, and, making Chettek his special center, work this field as an evangelist and colporteur

Besides the labors of such an evangelist Chetlek should have a school teacher.

Leaving Akdarai Tuesday, July 26, three easy days brought us to Konia. "The people on all this immense plain on which Konia is built, nearly all leave the villages and live in tents in the summer, and travellers, whether they stop at the villages or at the encampments, can find but very poor accommodations. As our wagon enabled us to take along both bedding and food we were comfortable. For the most part I made the wagon my bed room.

"I found Mary working faithfully in her little school. You will remember that we have had no worker in Konia except this girl since the preacher resigned about a year and a half ago. The pupils appeared much better than they did eight months ago. We have now arranged to send a male teacher to take the charge of this school. He is a man of maturity who has had some culture and we hope he will be able to get the people together for Sunday school and meeting on the Lord's day. Mary has kept up a little Sunday school but the brethren have forsaken the assembling of themselves together on the Sab. as there is no one among them fitted to act as leader or spiritual guide.

The work in Konia is not encouraging but the labor bestowed has been small. We spent four days here and left with a strong feeling that this place, so dear to the hearts of all Christians because the great Apostle to Gentiles labored so ~~efficiently~~ earnestly and suffered so much here, ought to be worked more efficiently. From Konia to Angora is an exceedingly interesting drive of five weary days. The second night here we were at a large Turkish village where several Armenian merchants, from Cesarea and from Konia are doing business. Some of them are enlightened men and it is to be hoped that the visit to In Evi (the house of the cave) may prove to be one of the more profitable ones of this journey."

A visit at Angora at this time was imperative from the condition of the schools. Both the male and the female teachers were in trouble with the preacher, serious charges had been made against the latter, while, according to his statements the male teacher was doing very inefficient service. Long and patient investigation showed that the charges against the preacher were not well founded; the teacher had not done well but the circumstances had not been favorable and it seemed best to give him another trial and for that purpose he was transferred to Istanoose—

The female teacher has worked faithfully nearly two years and has secured the confidence and the love of her pupils and of their parents but her position in the family of the preacher has not been a pleasant one and it was felt that her request for permission to visit her home and then to be located elsewhere was reasonable. She came with me to Cesarea. I am sorry to say that as yet we have been unable to fill her place. The girls school at Angora should be continued if possible. We do not anticipate reopening the boys school at present. The preacher seems to be ~~working~~ doing pretty well and the gospel leaven is working in the different communities in Angora. I was told by a business man that the ~~sentiments~~ opinions of the great mass of the people, so far as regards Protestant Christianity have undergone an entire change within the last two years.

The English consul, who kindly offers us a building lot that cost him about 85 £.t., is building a very nice house and is quite anxious that we accept ~~his offer~~ the lot proposed and build by him. The location is one of the very best in the town and it is a great pity that we cannot accept of his very generous offer.

After five very busy days spent in Angora I went on to Delemase the Seventh and Station visited—

Here, as usual, I met with a very cordial welcome. The work of the Lord prospers. The young man who supplies the pulpit in the absence of the pastor is working faithfully and acceptably. There are frequent additions to the church. The schools are large and well organized. The one long felt deficit is a good school for girls. For this we have, hitherto, been unable to find a teacher. Just before my visit a girl who had been trained in the orphan school in Brousa, returned to her home in Istanase. She seemed to be ~~for such~~ well fitted to be their teacher and at the request of the community she was engaged to open the long desired school.

"You know something of the plague of locusts that has been moving on east from the Dardanelles. Starting several years ago last year the vangnard reached Istanase. It was late when they arrived, and they did no considerable damage. They did however deposit their larvae in vast numbers. In one case I found 140 on a square inch which gives 20,160 to the square foot. Early in the spring the earth poured forth teeming multitudes of tiny locusts. These devoured every thing; grain, grass, vineyards, gardens, and, passing on, left behind them a desert. It was early and the vineyards soon budded again, the gardens were

replanted, the fields resown and soon every thing promised a joyful harvest. Then came another hoard of locusts that had ~~been hatched~~ come from regions farther west, larger and stronger than the others. These too swept the fields and vineyards clean and passed on. Again the gardens were planted and many of the fields were sown. Favorable weather brought them forward, but then there came swarms of full grown, winged locusts, lighting here and there and wherever they passed, destroying like devouring flames. They marched right on, however, in their chosen course and only took what came within their range. I saw cases where a part of a field of grain was taken and a part was untouched. After this, very remarkable rains came on and when I was there in August the country was green and beautiful as in spring. But the vineyards will give no fruit though there is an abundance of leaves. The gardens may yield something. Large sections of the country will yield almost nothing and the people of Istanoze, like the people of many other villages are now suffering and look forward to the coming winter with dark forbodings. The peculiar starling that is the especial enemy of the locust came in vast numbers and destroyed multitudes. The Government, too, collected, as reported, 1,620 tons of the young locusts. ~~It is estimated that~~

if taken when they first come out, which is the most favorable time, there are about 25,000 in a lb.)
Vast as was the number destroyed it seemed as if no impression had been made.

"I am glad to say that the Governor general of Konia was more successful in fighting this enemy. This is Syed Pasha a very able man, known as "English Syed." He studied at Woolwich and has spent some thirteen years in England and speaks English better than any other native with whom I have conversed. He not only insisted upon the villagers turning out and fighting this enemy in their several districts but he went out and, in person, superintended the work. He assures me that they destroyed 38,146 tons. (~~2,000 lbs to the~~) He also estimates that as many were destroyed in trenches with no attempt at weighing. The result was that the locusts did very little harm in that district. Business men estimate the saving ~~to the~~ consequent on these efforts at not less than $6,550,000. Syed Pasha assures me that he now knows that the locust can be fought successfully. It is to be hoped that the Government will not fail to profit by such success and will use every means to destroy the multitudes on multitudes of these enemies now lying in the earth."

waiting for the warm spring sun to wake them into life and send them forth "terrible as an army with banners".

The people of Istanoze have suffered so much that they are not able to do all that they had expected to do towards self support. I remained here from Wed. till Monday and then turned homeward. Had a very pleasant time both at Dinsk Maden and at Kir Sehr. Each of these large towns (perhaps they ought to be called cities) ought to be occupied immediately by an efficient laborer. The people in each place are ready to pay necessary rent and the fields are very hopeful.

Saturday we arrived at Nev Sehr where we spent the Sab. This city was first occupied as an out-station a year and a half ago. The most encouraging part of the work is the school. I gave a couple of hours to examining it and the pupils, 27 in all, appeared remarkably well. The Prot. community numbers few families. Though so small a pretty strong influence is being exerted on both the Armenians and the Greeks.

Monday night and half the day Tues. I spent at Urgub. The few brethren here hold fast in the faith despite all discouragements. Though they have had no

preacher for the last year and a half they continue to meet together on the Lords day for the study of the Word and prayer. It is hoped that they will soon have a spiritual guide. This was the ninth and last out-station visited. Dinesh Madan and Kur-Sehr are much like out stations and the visits to those places may have been quite as important as those to most of the posts actually occupied.

Arrived home Aug. 24th having been out 43 days. The aggregate of travel was 627 miles. In all this journey I was with Protestant friends except 12 nights, and on two of these there were good opportunities for seed sowing. Five days before reaching home my servant was sick but I arrived feeling quite strong and well. I soon found, however, that fever and ague was in my system and in two days I was obliged to succumb to it. For more than three weeks I have done very little work and had very little energy. I think I am improving and hope to be in working order very soon.

Asking an interest in your prayers that, according to the greatness of our work both wisdom and strength may be given,

I am, As ever

Your Bro. & Fel. Laborer W. A. Farnsworth

Lossonea, Sep. 15, 1881.
Rec'd Oct. 17.

Dear Herald,

In the N.Y. for Oct. 5th you have an article headed "Famine in Angola" and after alluding to the scenes of "seven years" ago, what seems to be a serious blunder in dealing with such a local famine is reprobated. It was at that time were reasonable hope that no larger section than the article referred to would be to suffer from famine in the very near future. Otherwise on the grain growing regions of Africa in the very early spring were seen in long lines the ox wagons a large, in fact the [illegible] a [illegible] famine. The heavens were very large and the plants hot through for water for the little or no rain. But I have seen within the last two months what seems to me conclusive that such a state of affairs is very near the doors of the greater part of the people of this country. The larger portion, which is in this condition, does not appear, although to be in the East Central it certainly extends for 150 miles and I have the data for the fact, in that it covers the whole country as far as I have seen.

I will give the data of the facts that have convinced me and adopt the conclusions to which I have come.

Ten days ago I was in the village, Boorkhan, about 45 miles N.E. of K. lying on the ~~Kizil~~ Kizil Ismak. This village numbers 70 houses. A few years ago it was noted for its prosperity. The famine of seven years ago, unfavorable crops, and last year a hail-storm, have combined to bring it to a state of destitution. As I was approaching the town I met tax gatherers who were leaving, as they told us, temporarily, after a successful visit of a few days. In my note-book I made the following entry as I gathered the facts from the people and from a friend from the city residing there.

"Boorkhan (or Boorounkhan) 70 houses. Paid, Oct. 100 £.t. As much more demanded in one month. If this were paid still 500 £. debt to the Government would remain. ~~In~~ To raise the 100 £. 7 mouths of seed corn was sold. One man sold a bullock three years old, (worth from 150 to 200 p.) for 70 p. Another sold a cow, worth 130, (my friend from the city said 110) for 90 p. There are few 15 houses that have nothing in their barns (corn bins). In one month the destitute families will be 60. Not more than 5 houses have provisions for six months. There is not grain and flour enough in the village to feed the entire population for more than three months. But not all that is now there will remain. Extras, (private) must have something. The Government too will take some of it." Further inquiries, made after

taking these notes have not materially improved this dark picture. Again I find this note. "That the people of Boorhan may be saved from actual starvation not less than 140 moots of wheat must come from abroad." (Our moot is about 300 OKKas or 857 lbs. or 14¼ bushels.) That this estimate is not unreasonable may be inferred from the tithes. It was assumed that 125 moots is about the average amount collected from this village. This year it was 47. Thus the deficit in the tithes was 78 moots ~~below the average~~ indicating a crop 780 moots below the average. It surely may well be doubted whether less than one fourth of this, according to the above estimate, will keep the people from starvation.

It was observed that, being within 15 miles of this place there are 50 villages, large and small, and that while there are in a better condition, that of others is much worse and that half may be regarded as below average. If so there will need, for these 50 villages, not less than 1,750 moots or 25,000 bushels.

From Boorhan I went to the large town of Gimerah, 3 miles S. This place has a population of about 4,500 souls. I again made from Mr. [illegible] "Monday, Oct. 18th Called with Osman Effendi, the collector of the tithes in Gimerah.

He reports the average of the tithes of the wheat-crop of Gemerek to be about 500 moots. This year it fell a trifle short of 300." He thinks that of 560 houses, 200 can go through to a new harvest. The average of the remaining 360 houses, he thinks equal to a supply for three months. If the Government gives the 300 moots of tithes, as it is devoutly to be hoped that it will, ~~the~~ still, from 900 to 1,000 moots are necessary to feed the people and furnish them seed-corn." It will be observed that the deficit in the tithes indicates a crop of 2,000 moots below the average. If ~~1,000, as~~ the half of the 1,800 left after deducting the tithes, would feed the people, then there was left 900 moots for the city market.

From G. I went to Roundigin about 30 miles N. N. of G. and 24 miles N. E. of Kaisarieh. This is on the borders of the region known as "the Bozok", whence the city draws a very large proportion of its breadstuffs. I had conversation with a man who is connected with the collection of the tithes of this vicinity. He reported Roundigin to be one of 50 villages that have a fairly good harvest. Singing round that the tithes were not one half an average.

Within 21 miles of Boghazlian, the principal town of the district, he reported 67 villages and the corn crop in these amount to from 1/4 to 1/2 an average yield. Thus these villages, the granary of the city, do far from receiving its 200,000 kilos, more or less, must

have, from abroad, certainly not less than half that amount to keep them from starvation!

Whence is to come the supplies for these 117 villages? Whence is to come the supplies for the 30,000 persons in this city, at the very least, that have little or no supplies for the coming winter and the ten months before a new harvest? Surely not from the districts N. of us for they have been drained till they have not enough for themselves to supply the regions devastated by the locusts. There is no old corn, or hoard, either in the hands of the Government or merchants. Seven years ago, when the famine came there was a vast quantity. Were there money to purchase, the Gennesareth district might be supplied from Syria, but the poverty of the people is terrible. Practically Suez is about twice as far from Kaiseria as Chicago is from Liverpool. That is the wide near good roads. In the winter it will be very difficult if not impossible to get these supplies from that region. It is not within the power of the Government to lay in supplies for the public times. Inquiries made today at Nazareth, Tiberias, Nablus indicate that nothing of this kind has been done, or, so far as appears, thought of. Apparently there is nothing before very many but starvation and death. Only the good sense of a wise and efficient Government, and good people who never "weary in well doing," prevent it.

(N. A. Jessup)

Caesareah - Oct. 17. 1881

Cesarea, Oct. 18th 1881

Dr. Clark,

My dear Bro.

I have no time to write you but I send you a copy of a letter that I send this day to the Levant Herald. I am sure you will appreciate, to some extent, the gravity of the situation. It seems to me to be far worse than it was in 1874. Then there was a large stock of bread stuffs in the hands of merchants. Now there is nothing. The apparent stupidity of both the Government and the people is astonishing. I have today seen men from some of our Prot. congregations in the regions farther North and they give the same sad story. Have we a right to stand still and let the people, even our own brethren and sisters die of starvation without attempting any relief? Already we are drawing heavily upon our own means. If you think best hand the enclosed in whole or in part to the Congregationalist. Should you do so Kaisarieh should be changed to Cesarea as the name known to our people. The English use the former. Hope you are having a grand opening meeting at St Louis today. The Lord bless you as in the days of old and much more abundantly. Off tomorrow for Yozgat and Marsovan. Well + prospering. Yours W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. H. Farnesworth -
Cesarea - Oct. 18. 1881
Pick No. 14.

Cesarea, Jan. 3: 1882

My Dear Dr. Clark,

I thought I have just finished a long, joint letter to you & want to say more. All the members of the station, male and female, except myself, are opposed to warning our employés till we hear from you. This will make it necessary for us to continue our present scale of expenses some time after hearing from you. But, at most, we could now only give a conditional notice. We do not suppose you wish others to come in and occupy the field. How this can be avoided or how, in honor, a as Christian men desiring that all men should have the bread of life, we can oppose it, I do not know. The Memorandum does not anticipate any such thing. The way of standing by it leads to that, inevitably. The way the mission proposed, (see the resolutions proposed at our last meeting,) to stand by it may not result so disasterously. Have you given up the idea of occupying the Sebarta district? I am sure ~~I hope~~ you would not think of sending American missionaries there and at the same time leaving Marissa to live on at "this poor, dying rate." If you wish to spend less money in Cesarea save the expense by removing one of your missionary families. We are all ready for that. But to save by cutting off the forces by which we work is not wise. We will make the people do all that is possible.

I have never written about my fall touring. You have heard from Bro. B. about his long tour to Angora, Romaxe. In his absence I went through the Gemerek and Bogedk regions being at the examination of the Sem. at Marsovan when they (Mrs. B. was with him) returned. The summer trip long since reported, used me up much more seriously than I had hoped. I had not been out on the fall touring more than three weeks before I found myself about sick. While at Marsovan I was good for nothing. When I got home my physician said, you must not work. So brother B. was obliged to visit the Azizia and Everek regions thus completing the survey of our field. He will write you soon. I will not attempt to write of the regions visited by myself. You know of their poverty and the danger of famine. Thus far the weather is favorable and we may get through without such serious suffering as we have feared. The work in Yozgat is increasingly encouraging. Here we have entered upon the work of prayer pleasantly. The new year finds us all in pretty good health. Our spirits would be good had we the means that the station asked for prosecuting and enlarging the good work. Thanks for help already sent for the suffering. We shall hold it firmly in hand till the need is very pressing. Hoping to hear from you in due time and praying that both you and we may have wisdom according to our work, I am, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea Jan. 3. 1882

Rec'd Feb. 6

Cesarea, March 28: 1882

Rev. Dr. Clark.

My dear Bro

I have not time to write an much esteemed Fr. Fred. but I will write a word to my beloved friend and class mate. Mr. Fowle has replied to your kind letter of Feb. 8 but I must add a word for myself. Be assured I am very sorry for any trouble of spirit that our letter gave you. With the additional light that the letter now before me gives, I should wish to write somewhat differently. Surely I did not understand that reduction was made from lack of funds so much as from a feeling that Turkey (after receiving so much) must have left that China and Africa might have more. For this we do not object. It does seem as if we had too much, all things considered. But when we come to making the reduction it is clear that it is destructive. With the memorandum in mind, and a strong conviction that we had gone as far as a wise policy would warrant; in carrying out the principles of that document, our letter was written. Pardon any seeming harshness. And do be assured, my dear Bro. that we do most heartily sympathize with you and the Prud. Com. Do not for a moment believe, that the Otis legacy has influenced us in asking for funds for our work.

I cannot take time to say more of your letter, but I do want to express my most hearty thanks for the kind consideration that you and dear Bro. Alain and the Prud. Com. gave to our request. Be assured that we are all of us ready to adopt a policy similar to that proposed by Miss C. if that were thought best but I must have been a dull scholar if, in nearly 30 years of experience I have not learned that such a course is not approved by the Board or warranted by a sound policy. If you were to raise the question whether the Cesarea station could better lose one of its three native families or less the native agency supported by the money necessary to support one of those families I think our united voice would be for retaining the native agency. I think that when you look over our field and work you will be sure that this is not said with any feeling that there is not an abundance of work here for three wise and efficient men. But the native agency is to the missionary what the rank and file is to the officer.

I have long been intending to write you a general letter but book accounts, statistics &c. kept me busy till I was suddenly called away to Yozgat by telegram. Bro. Bartlett went with me and I left him there to go on to Sivas, then return and visit other out stations not expecting to reach home till after the middle of April.

I reached Cesarea last Sat. and expect to leave Wed. in company with our pastor (Kerope of Cesarea) for a trip of three weeks to Mgnt. Nev Sehr, Ak Sarai, Bor, Chelter, Nigde, Everek, Chomakle and Injime. This will bring me home about a week before it is time to start for our An. meeting at Con.

I am sorry to say that our famine work is increasingly pressing. Bro. B. and I used 51 £t. in going on to Yoz. and drew 32 more there and felt the need of very much more. The Gov. declares that some 200 persons have died of starvation, mostly in the neighborhood of Boghazlian. There is no doubt but that there is very great suffering. The out-look too is very bad as but a small amount has been sown and many teams are lying idle and fields remaining unsown from lack of seed corn. At the same time there is enough to furnish adequate relief in the Gov. Storehouses which still remain unopened. If you can send us anything to save the lives of any of these poor people we shall be very glad. The British Embassy has sent us 100 £. and we have received 150 £. through Mr. Greene, from the Van surplus, we suppose. A week ago today our esteemed friend H. B. M. V. C. Gatheral of Angora, was removed by death. He was a noble Christian gentleman, in the prime of manhood, a warm personal friend of us and our work and the loss seems irreparable.—

The statistics of our work as shown by Tab. view, by book sales and by the Sub. list of our News papers are quite as encouraging as could be expected in a time of such destitution. The congregations raised for the preaching of the gospel $998.8- just about as much as the previous year. This is 22 pr. ct. of all that was paid to Pastors and preachers. For education they raised $651.00, or $88.00 more than the previous year, or about 33 pr. ct. of all that was paid for this branch of our work. In chapel building and benevolence there was quite a large advance, mainly especially due to an effort in the Greek town of Zinjirdere where over $400 was raised for a church. The aggregate of all moneys raised by the people was $2576- an advance on 1880 of $359.00 The average contribution for each adult male in our community was $2.86. We do not think that bad for famine times. There was a large increase in our book sales. Lorase, our new book seller, in about ten months sold 1,637 portions of the S. Scriptures for $223.00 and 844 other books for $123.20. Our entire sales of S. Scriptures amounted to 3,322. Nearly 2,000 more than the previous year. In 1880 the News paper subscription stood, Weekly 154, Monthly 170. In 1881 it was Weekly 222 Monthly 274. I have enjoyed nearly four months at home more than I can express and think it has done me good. With I could tell you of visiting that I have done from house to house. People are wonderfully pleased to hear the word. Pardon haste & believe me, your sympathizing Bro. & Fellow-laborer, N. A. Farnsworth

Mrs. Farnsworth
Meyh. Feb. 28 1882
Rec'd Apr. 27

P. S. I forget to speak of our efforts to build. We make no progress. The hostility of the English government is more and more evident. If we build it must be, I think, by some indirect means — W. A. T.

Cesarea, (Talas) June 27th / 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

37

My Dear Bro.

I meant to write you about our late meeting but have not found the time. You will observe that it was the shortest, I think it was the best, in many years. The one thing that brought out personal feeling was the Pera chapel building. That the 3 Nys are conscientious I do not doubt. When they have had their full opportunity in open meeting and have recorded their vote further opposition, unless sent through the mission, I personally regard as factious and as fitted to produce only evil if encouraged as a mode of procedure in the great work of the Board. If, as I suppose, a protest has been sent that paper should not be allowed to have very much influence before the mission has had an opportunity to reply. This kind of opposition is surely very unamerican. It is hoped that the Pera people will be encouraged to go elsewhere for needed help and that to this end favoring papers will be given them if the Com. should not see its way clear to grant the needed help. Hope you will see Hitchcock and, as in years past, Herrick was consulted, now he may be —

There was no formal discussion of Cooperation but it is clear that we are making a good deal of progress in its actual working. Especially is this true of the Boghchagjik station. You will note too the action in reference to Sivas and the out-station, Karaklissar. Here the plan is to throw a larger responsibility into the native workers. So the proposed aid in the publication of an Armenian periodical is with the expectation that, through such a journal, without injuring the circulation of the papers which we publish the native brethren will both prepare and print much important matter that we should feel under the necessity of giving to the people did they not do so. Thus they will relieve our publishing department. The move in regard to our news papers, to secure a native instead of an American editor, is a long step too in the same direction and, if successful, must have an excellent effect, not only in relieving us, but, other things being equal, on the circulation and the expense of the papers and in further securing the good will of our leading brethren. They, (just I think) feel very much dissatisfied with the character of the native agency that is now employed on the papers. It is largely indifferent if not actually irreligious. The native edi-

or would employ his own and, probably, much more acceptable help. We have not very strong hopes of securing pastor Avedis for this work but even the effort will do good. As one of the committee of our mission to talk with a committee of the B. Union both about this and about some other matters I must say I was much pleased with all that I saw of our native brethren. Either we or they, (I think both we and they) are changing. We are, year by year, a little nearer together. You will observe that we have adopted measures to secure funds in aid of the proposed general meeting of the churches in Aintab. We dare not do otherwise than to favor such a meeting though some of us are anxious about the result. The native brethren expressed, at least their committee did, a desire that the missionaries should be largely represented and accordingly three are chosen from our mission for that purpose. May the Lord guide in all this matter. I have not time to speak further of the meeting. The reports are encouraging. Our brethren from Persia, from Marash and Aintab and Philippolis had many cheering things to say and Dr. Field of the Evangelist and Dr. Adams of Fall River and an unusually large number of other Americans who seemed interested in our work serve to impart variety and interest to our religious meetings. We know that the influence was good for us. We hope that it was so for them-

You know that Mr. Foote and Miss Bunnage went as delegates as well as myself. Mrs. F. accompanied us. Mr. Foote went up to Macedonia to attend the meeting of the Bulgarian Mission ~~meeting~~ and we are awaiting his return with impatience. We made the journey with ease coming through from Marsovan in six days. The wagon was a great comfort. By an accident Mrs. F. & I had no trunk when at Yozgat and were unable to yield to the earnest entreaty of the people to remain and have an examination of their two schools, examinations for church membership, baptisms &c. hence I expect to start thus of this week with Miss Clapson, and our last Bible reader for a tour of 25 days to Yozgat, Sorgunlu and other out-stations. Bro. Bartlett and the Talas preacher left us last Friday for a visit to Angora. Expect to see them today. Tomorrow we are to have an examination of our station class. We are all in pretty good health; regret the necessity of coming in July. Thanks for your kind letter of May 15th. We have had exceptionally fine rains, the locusts have disappeared and the prospects for the harvest is admirable. Food is plenty, the famine has passed but poverty is fearful. In some rare cases we are giving help. We are mourning the fall of our Greek preacher who has made shipwreck. The rock on which he foundered was the 7th Com. Rejoice in reenforcement of workers from Marsovan. Pardon haste - Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to you and yours - As ever, Your Bro. H. A. Farnsworth

Received June 28, 1882
Answered July 21, 1882

Cesarea, Dec. 16. 1882

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.
Home Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

Your of Nov. 16th came to hand this day. Both my associates are away and I cannot write for the station but I must say a word for myself. When I read I wonder whether I am "in the body or out of the body". Reduced 73,700 pts.! I know that this is written by an amanuensis, else I could not understand how the figures were written with a steady hand. You say "this reduction has been made as little as possible and should any serious difficulties be apprehended, we have hope, of course, to hear from you". Can it be that you are joking? "Difficulties"! "Serious difficulties"! "As little as possible"! Well, I only wish that you ~~had told~~ (by you I mean those who fixed this little reduction of 73,700 pts.) how to do what you want done. It is simply impossible except at most serious sacrifice. I hope to be able to write again after Christmas. Your fellow-worker N. A. Tanvaetti

Cesarea Dec 16 1882
Rec. Jan 15 83
Dr Clark

P. S. Tues. 19th Dear Bro. Perhaps you would like to know how I feel after sleeping over your letter according to Dr. Anderson's good plan. Well, I must say that I did not sleep much anyway. My friends give me credit for being a pretty cool man but I could not in this case do as well as Webster did in his discussion with Hayne. The more I look at the figures and the more I study your letter the more I am surprised. You do not leave us at liberty to draw 737 £t. as best we may but it is to be "distributed according to the Memorandum". I still believe what I have often said in years past, a missionary does not amount to much without a native agency. If the question were simply one of funds the retirement of one or two of the missionaries would help the matter. As it is we are to be left in the centre of Asia Minor like a stranded ship. I will not argue the matter. You have our letter of Dec. 30th/81. I infer that you now regret what you did in view of the statements then made. Well, when we compare 200 with 737 we must say, if you have regretted you now have a full revenge. By drawing on all hands we were able to pay back a little more I think than the 200 that you had proposed to cut us down but had you insisted on the 200 at the beginning of the year the effect would have been very different. Dear Bro. I dare say that it is better that my paper fails. I hope you may soon hear from my successor. Yours in much haste and deep sorrow

W. A. S.

Cesarea, Jan. 15. 1883

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.
Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

Four weeks have now elapsed since yours of Nov. 16th was received. My associates have returned, as expected. We have seen the end of 1882. In my note four weeks ago I spoke of sending back more than the 200 £. that you proposed to cut us down a year ago. A week later I was permitted to send more than 200 £. to the book Dept. as the result of our book sales in the year. My sales book shows an aggregate of 4,108 sacred scriptures sold in the year and other accounts to come in will carry it up to about 5000. As we are assured that this work shall accomplish that which God pleases, and ~~and~~ prosper in the thing whereto he sent it, we have great comfort in the thought of 5,000 vols. of sacred scriptures, (many of them small it is true, N.T. Ps. & singles gospels) scattered in various parts of this great field. I have posted up my

Itinerary for the year and since that I have been absent 165 days and travelled, with horses 2,007 miles and that I have spent in touring in India in three years including An. meetings 3.351 days and travelled, mostly on horse back, 40,528 miles. We have got up the statistics of our Sab. rice and are pleased to see that the additions to our churches, in the year were 57, a higher number than we have seen since 178 and a number that we never reached before 176. Our six churches now number 666 members of whom 330 are females. In 33 congregations we report an average Sab. attendance of 2,928. In the matter of self support we report, contributed by the people for the preaching of the gospel 27,069 piastres, against 65,009 spent by the Board for the same purpose, and for Education 19,785 pis. by the people to 34,298 by the Board. The aggregate raised by the people for these two purposes is 8,311 piastres or $365.00 more than ever before. But as we look at all these things and sometimes for a moment, ~~sometimes~~ take some pleasure in contemplating them we are saddened by the reflection, the Board is not satisfied, the Pres. Com. think

you are not doing your work well. Pardon me, My dear Fellow-laborer, though you say "This reduction has been made as little as possible", and though I have reason to think that this is just what you have said to every station in all these four missions, with the one bright exception of Philippopolis, (and I happen to know one ~~thing~~ item at least in those estimates that neither the Cesarea Station nor the W. G. M. would have admitted) I must raise some questions. Perhaps I can condense all I would ask into one question. Does the "as little as possible", mean as little as possible in view of the state of the funds, or does it mean in consequence of the principles of the Memorandum? You have informed us that it is not altogether in the matter of funds for you assume us, without any reference to what they may be that in case the people give more you will increase accordingly. Did we, like Marsovan, work only a very few points and where there are men able and willing to give as at Amasia, you would only cut us down 12% instead of 33%. Our neighbor over the Taurus asks you for 2,285 £. We ask, for a much larger field, with more posts occupied 2,250. Had we more

strong churches as they have in Marash, you would only cut us down 10%. Were our work as weak as our Eastern neighbors ~~are~~ is you would cut us down 63½%. Were our mission as wise and prudent in the use of the funds entrusted to it as are our friends of the Bulgarian mission instead of cutting us down 33½% you would have cut us down a little less than 7½%. The meeting at Constantinople last spring was the 18th An. meeting that I have been permitted to attend. I need not assure you that from the first, estimates have been a most serious item in our meetings and that, as the years have gone on and the work increased the estimates have been sensitized with increased earnestness. If the estimates can be made out by the memorandum there is no longer need of their being discussed in An. meeting. If, doing our best, we cannot get within 33% of the right mark while our Eastern neighbors can get within 7½% surely some of us will think that we ought to resign and pray that you may find more acceptable agents. Pardon the word agent, for thirty years I have been accustomed to use the word Fellow laborer.

Am I mistaken in thinking that in this whole business of the appropriations for 1883 all the members of all those missions have been put in a new position? In sorrow, Yours

H. A. Farnsworth

H. A. Farnsworth
Jan. 15, 1883
Cyrus

5. 4/587-81
Co 4 [illegible]

only Winchester and Greig are in the pastorate. Has he been told 50 years ago that at this time as many of our men (including all connected with the class, 52) would be secretaries of the Board as pastors and as many missionaries as Sects. and as many professors in Bost Theol. Sem. as either we should have been surprised but if I mistake not they are two each except the Profs. I suppose Austin should be added making 3 prominent teachers. I do not think the records of the class of 52 very good. Have I not heard that Niles has made something of a mark in the Episcopal Church? But I must close. I want to write much more but I may get home & matters that press heavily upon me night and day. May the year which you now begin be a great one. May you be restored to health and long and successfully prosecute your great work is the prayer of your friend and classmate

N. A. Farnsworth

W. S. Tu
Jan.

Rev. R. H. Cavnsworth.

Cesarea, Jan. 18. 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. — Rec'd Feb. 21.

My dear Bro.

I have often thought — can I not write Bro. Clark sometimes just as I can any of my dear classmates, not as Sch. I was quite sure that your birth day and that of my dear father Palmer came on the same day of the month and his is this 18th of Jan. This day he is 88 years old. When he was born Geo. Washington was Pres. of the U. S. A. which then numbered about 4½ millions. Where then were steam boats and R. Rds. & Tels. and Power presses &c. &c —

But how about Bro. Clark's birth day! I was sure I had it but where? Mrs. F. could not help my memory

40

Dec. 26 1878
Dear Sir:

After reflection I remembered that somewhere I had a little sketch of each of my class mates. For a time I could not recall the place where that was but after a little I found it, and here lies before me "Nathaniel George Clark, born at Calais, Vt. Jan. 18. 1825, Son of Chas. Clark" &c. So you are about 2½ years younger than I am. But you had the start of me in your studies graduating at Burlington in 45 when I was a Soph. at Mich. I have a very pleasant reference to you in this record but I will not quote it. Suffice it to say that I anticipated great things. I then knew that in more senses than one, you were cut out on a large pattern. Pardon so much from one of the humblest of

Stubbs
Ottawa, Ill.
Mar. 5

your classmates -

Our Bible reader has just come in and I can only wish you a happy birth day. We have been very sorry to know that you were not well. Hope that you begin 59 with greatly improved health.

Should you find time for an unofficial note I shall be glad to hear from you. Wish you could take the list of all our class mates and report their location, so far as you know them. I have not examined to see but I doubt if more than one in five of the entire list are found in the long year book.

Pardon this want of care in my statement. Fearing it was wise of the mark I have run over the list and find 14 out of 32 names are in the year book. So far as appears

To the Secs. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brethren,

I have copied some of the statistics of the Yab. Views of the Cesarea station from 1861 to 1882 inclusive. In 1877 I was in the N.S.A. and I cannot find the Yab. View for that year either here or in Constpl. It seems to me that each column of figures given on this paper is filled to encourage us and I am pained more than I can express at the course that we are now compelled to adopt. As the Memorandum you have my opinion in the report in the minutes of our mission at the meeting in 1881. The principles are right. Their immediate and complete and indiscriminate application means ruin except at a few points. In the Cesarea field at three points. You will regard Mr. Fowles letter as somewhat of an official character written by request of the station. I alone, am responsible for what I have written. Let me say that, by all means, the Prud. Com. be represented at our next An. meeting. It is hardly possible that very important questions respecting this station should not come up. I think they will come up for other stations. How much missionary force is to remain in the N.E.? How are funds to be administered? The compliments of the season to each of you. Truly yours W. A. S.

Statistics Cesarea. Sent Feb. 1883 Mr. Farnsworth.

| Year | Employés | Congregations | Average Sab. Congregations | Schools | No. Pupils | Church Members | Adult Male Protestants | Whole No. of Protestants | Contributions. Gospel Preaching | Education | Gen. Benevolence | Amt. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1861 | 14 | 9 | 309 | 7 | 172 | 74 | 91 | 380 | | 600 | 2.729 | 3.62[illegible] |
| 1862 | 16 | 8 | 409 | 8 | 311 | 85 | 126 | 479 | | 4.150 | 3.160 | 7.31[illegible] |
| 1863 | 15 | 7 | 435 | 10 | 363 | 100 | 147 | 536 | 2,400 | 1.450 | 1.953 | 5.80[illegible] |
| 1864 | 14 | 7 | 409 | 9 | 352 | 106 | 162 | 605 | 2,400 | 300 | 6.361 | 9.06[illegible] |
| 1865 | 21 | 8 | 547 | 11 | 572 | 139 | 182 | 700 | 2,100 | 1.360 | 3.392 | 9.36[illegible] |
| 1866 | 28 | 13 | 672 | 14 | 686 | 153 | 209 | 853 | 2,800 | | 9.059 | 11,85[illegible] |
| 1867 | 14 | 10 | 594 | 8 | 374 | 170 | 172 | 675 | 2,900 | 1.400 | 3.005 | 7.30[illegible] |
| 1868 | 15 | 12 | 604 | 7 | 371 | 171 | 204 | 735 | 5,600 | 1.200 | 2.940 | 9.74[illegible] |
| 1869 | 20 | 12 | 636 | 13 | 359 | 191 | 246 | 848 | 11.400 | 800 | 5.057 | 17.25[illegible] |
| 1870 | 23 | 12 | 725 | 12 | 429 | 195 | 296 | 1.032 | 13,700 | 1.325 | 4,940 | 20.01[illegible] |
| 1871 | 28 | 14 | 855 | 20 | 632 | 228 | 337 | 1.151 | 12,265 | 1.881 | 7.928 | 20.07[illegible] |
| 1872 | 29 | 14 | 881 | 18 | 687 | 234 | 330 | 1.274 | 11,090 | 3.769 | 11,682 | 26.54[illegible] |
| 1873 | 32 | 14 | 1.002 | 17 | 699 | 271 | 351 | 1.341 | 12,209 | 5,082 | 6.984 | 25.57[illegible] |
| 1874 | 29 | 14 | 1,080 | 19 | 909 | 270 | 396 | 1.502 | 7,860 | 3,808 | 3.280 | 16.94[illegible] |
| 1875 | 54 | 20 | 1.982 | 28 | 1.506 | 327 | 653 | 2.310 | | | | 22.01[illegible] |
| 1876 | 70 | 27 | 2.785 | 33 | 1.922 | 415 | 633 | 2.664 | | | | 25.53[illegible] |
| 1877 | | | | | | | | | | | | 35.70 |
| 1878 | 64 | 28 | 2,855 | 39 | 1.785 | 560 | 794 | 3.041 | 13,012 | 5,485 | 11.335 | 29.83[illegible] |
| 1879 | 64 | 26 | 3.163 | 37 | 1630 | 568 | 812 | 3.192 | 16,830 | 7.825 | 23.725 | 48.38[illegible] |
| 1880 | 66 | 30 | 2.805 | 40 | 1.756 | 579 | 852 | 3.286 | 22,802 | 13.886 | 8.694 | 45.38[illegible] |
| 1881 | 72 | 34 | 2.815 | 44 | 1,869 | 619 | 908 | 3.409 | 22.707 | 15,836 | 20.494 | 59.04[illegible] |
| 1882 | 74 | 33 | 2.982 | 44 | 1913 | 666 | 918 | 3.470 | 27,069 | 19.185 | 9.938 | 56.79[illegible] |

H. A. Jameson

Geneva, Jan. 15. 1883.

Cesarea, Feb. 6. 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your letter of "Recommendations from the Prudential Committee." We are very glad to know that you are able to be in your office again. I think you will be glad to know that we had made a very decided move in the direction of the "Recommendations" before your letter came to hand. I wish we deserved all the credit for efforts in the direction of co-operation that you are disposed to give us. Last week I sent a pretty full letter to Dr. Lansing in which, for the first time, I drew out the difficulties connected with co-operation. The experience of the last fifteen years has taught me this lesson. I believe that the Cesarea station will compare favorably with any other station of our mission in this regard, unless Nicomedia, where there is but one missionary and consequently co-operation is both natural and easy, be excepted. Yet I am compelled to say, as I did in my letter to Dr. L. "In my judgment we have not co-operated nearly as much as we should have done". It is very difficult if not impossible to do it where there are two or three

Missionaries mutually and equally responsible for every thing that is done. Different Missionaries have different degrees of confidence in different men. Then, now in what direction we write, we are sure to strike a question involving money considerations. In 1882 we held 23 station meetings, an average of more than one a week when we were all at home. In these meetings we passed 99 votes and 97 of these involved money considerations. Now personally I am inclined to consult freely with the Cesarea pastor. He has been in the work twenty five years; has been over the field both with missionaries and alone more than any other native laborer, and is a man of rare ability and judgment. But he wrote the two letters on the 31st page of the "Controversy" and some of our station do not know how to pardon such an act. To me it does not look any worse than some other things in the same pamphlet that are not so severely condemned. Now if I consult with him as I would like, it cannot be agreeable to my associates and if, after such consultation with him or with others, the final action of the station does not agree with such consultation an unfortunate difference among the missionaries is inferred. But the Ces. station has now adopted measures that must meet many of the difficulties of the question.

We have passed a vote inviting all our pastors and licensed preachers to attend all our station business and prayer meetings, so far as they can do so. Last week was the first case in which they were present under this vote. We are now trying to frame a plan by which they shall, with us, express their views by formal vote. This we propose to do by first going through our business in "Committee of the whole", when of course they can vote, then the voting members of the station acting on the business after the committee rises and reports progress. Perhaps I am in fault for so late action in this matter. Let me say, in self defense, that I came from Con. last spring with a fixed determination of securing the attendance of our leading workers, as far as possible, at our meetings. My courage failed me. When, a few weeks ago, I determined to bring the question to a formal vote I thought it highly probable that I should only be able to record my vote. This I had firmly resolved to do. On talking with my associates I was surprised to find no opposition and the proposition to arrange that they may have a vote comes from one of them. We have for some days been talking over the question of a convention of our pastors and preachers before our departure for Conf. Thus I am glad to say that we are quite in harmony with your "Recommendations"

Rev. W. H. Farnsworth
Caesarea, Oct. 6, 1883.
Rec'd Nov. 9.

You call our attention to No. 2. Now this is quite good in theory but nearly or quite useless in practice. How are the men to get to Con. from the Ces. or Marsovan fields? I would pay the bill for them as for the missionaries and then I would have no meetings that should not be "public". Away with the idea of secrecy. The attempt at it only makes matters worse. I should be very glad to have at least two of our pastors attend our next Con. meeting, Késhé of Ces. & Hialit of Istanase. Then I would get one or two good men from Sivas if they are to be formed. I think of but one that would seem fit for the work. Just so of other stations. Bring in pastor Alexander and other wise and leading men of the Bithynia union, including pastor Simon. We may find it pretty rough for a year or two but this is the true way. I hope you may see my letter to Dr. S. I there show that I am prepared for radical changes. If the Com. think that it is better that I come home I am prepared for that. Long ere this you have, I trust, our proposition, sent through the Com. as int. for a strong representation of the Prud. Com. also a full attendance of missionaries at our next An. meeting. The Com. at Boston must know that any station can spend as little money as the Com. wishes but it must also be known that cutting off 737 £. from the Ces. station does not bring it nearer the principles of the Memorandum by a hair's breadth, unless death means nearer.

With very much love, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, March 6. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your favor of Jan. 24th Rec. today. Many thanks for your sympathy and for your efforts to prevent more serious consequences in this work where I have been "pegging away" for 29 years. Your note to Bro. Humphrey in a late Advance was indeed an "inside view" that made our hearts ache. But, My dear Bro. is our debt the worst thing that could befall the Board? I humbly believe, (you at Boston may know better,) that a debt of $100,000 would not do the Board so much harm as would the serious crippling of your work in Galatia and Cappadocia and Lycaonia and the regions of the seven churches.

I must plead for the Ces. station. I have been bringing up the sketch of the station which I showed you when in America, to the present time. Some things that I have received and others that I have discovered by studying the statistics given on the 6th page of the Jan. Herald, have been like a surprise to myself. Do you know that our station covers much more territory than does the C. I. M.?

We cover a region of 45,000 sqr. miles, the Holy Land, including both sides of the Jordan was 48,000. Or, our field would make 5/6 states as large a Map. Let us look at the field in the light of the statistics of 1881, those in the Jan Herald. Estimates by out stations, native laborers, ~~Ch. members~~ and pupils in school, we are 1/3 of the B. F. M. Taking the same items we are as 2 to 3 to the C. F. M. They have but 34 out stations. We have 33. We bear to the Bulgarian mission the proportion of 8 to 3. Were you to give us in the proportion ~~of that~~ to Bulgaria as should have 8,655 £, or, if in proportion to our whole mission 2,075 or if in proportion to the C. F. M. 2,206 instead of 1,519. Thanks for what you have added to this. Think of the field and of the work begun. Think of the harm that must result from a crippled work in this vast and most interesting territory and the evil that must result from debt, (if debt there must be) and the Lord enable the Prud. Com. to choose wisely.

I wrote you Feb. 6th and spoke of bringing our Pastors and licensed preachers into our Meetings (Station) We have had four such Meetings and are much pleased with the plan.

Mr. Foster's circular will give you some cheering facts. I assure you and the Com. that we are making substantial progress. Be patient. In speaking of our station as compared with the mission and with other mission I might have added that measured by out-stations, Nat. laborers, Ch. ms. and pupils under instruction the Con. Stn. constitutes 1/25 of the whole work of the Board. I would not say this in any thing but an humble spirit, but it surely is a great privilege to be permitted to begin a new work and to see it grow up to such grand proportions. Please remember that 33 out stations only gives less than 6 to a territory of the size of the state of Mass.—

I am writing in the greatest haste—Go to Talas this P. M. for an extra station meeting. Bro. B. expects to start for Yozgat, Sivas etc. tomorrow to be absent about a month. In the mean time I am to visit Nigde, Akserai, Niksar etc. and Mr. Foster, Germanik and vicinity and Everek. We each have with us a pastor or a preacher. Have sent out invitations for a convention to meet Apr. 11th. Then we prepare to start for Con. to meet you and talk up things face to face—

Truly your Bro. and Fel. laborer

H. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.

Cesarea. March 6th. 1883.

Rec'd. April 3rd.

Ack'd April 6.

bind this in West Turkey with
Cesarea Letter

For a letter dated at "Hadjin, Aug. 25, 1883", and signed by Rev. W. A. Farnsworth and Rev. L. Bartlett giving a long acct. of the fire at Hadjin – losses & suffering etc, see Vol. of Central Turkey letters No.

S

Talas (Cesarea) Sept. 3. 1883.

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.
Cong. House, 1. Somerset St.
Boston.

My dear Bro.

Your favor of May 9th was received at the time of our Conference in Constte. I was then too busy to give the necessary time for preparing such an article as you desired. When taking a vacation near this place at our mountain retreat I prepared the article that I now send you, in the rough, and, being called suddenly to Hadjin two days ago, left it for my daughter (Mrs. Jowle) to copy. For good reasons it has been delayed. I am glad of it, for the delay

has afforded me an opportunity to read it to Rev. Mr. Montgomery of Marash and also to the Pastor of the Cesarea church as he has known the history of the society reported, very intimately from the first.

I humbly hope it may help our people to more fully appreciate the work that is in progress in the Armenian church and to show the increasing strength of the evangelical movement.

With this I forward to Dr. Clark a joint letter of Rev. Messrs Montgomery of Marash and Bartlett of Cesa. & myself appealing for help for the sufferers from the fire in Hadjin. The facts speak for themselves.

We have had a most delightful visit of two weeks from Mrs. Coffing & Miss Spencer who left us this morning. With kind regards, Yours W. A. Farnsworth

There were reformers in the Papal church long before the Reformation. No doubt many men have appeared from time to time as reformers of more or less influence in the Greek and Armenian churches. That there is a demand for reform at the present time in both those churches, and more especially in the Armenian, no one who has had an intimate acquaintance with them can doubt. In each, but particularly in the latter, there is a strong demand for the removal of pictures from the places of worship, and many of the rites of the churches are almost a dead form, if not entirely neglected. The demand for reformation is growing more and more imperious and it is to be hoped that ere long men will appear who will have the power to act as leaders of the evangelical sentiment, and that a mighty reformation will be accomplished.

Some fifteen years ago an Armenian monk, Chilingirian Hagop, appeared in Constantinople as a reformer. For a short time he was the leader of a party in the Armenian or more properly, the Gregorian church. He published an expurgated prayer-book of the church which, I am assured by good authority, is quite evangelical, and not very unlike the "Book of Common Prayer" of the English Episcopal Church. He soon met with such severe opposition that he was induced to leave the Church and become a

Protestant. However, his book of Prayer, and a tract that he published, exerted a good deal of influence, and led to correspondence which resulted, in the city of Cesarea, in the formation of a reform society. This occurred about the time alluded to above, some fifteen years ago. This society is now known as "The Society of the Lovers of Instruction". Its purpose is well expressed in the preamble of its constitution, viz:

"To secure the progress of our nation in purity of morals and character, to strengthen hearty love and to secure Divine enlightenment."

"This we seek to accomplish.

1st. By extending the knowledge of the Holy Gospel by teaching it openly, in the language of the people, according to the requirements of the Divine Law.

2nd. By opening schools that shall have such a high moral character as is required by the Divine Word. (Prov. 9:10 & 1:7).

3rd. By preparing teachers, and sending them to surrounding villages."

For three years this society had no very strong leader, and yet its members showed great liberality in raising money necessary for paying rent and other expenses. Twelve years ago they secured the services of a man who was once preacher of the Protestant Church in Yozgat. He is a graduate of Bebek Seminary and one who, both by nature and by education, is remarkably well fitted

to be a leader. Up to that time, they had been able to put into execution only the first of the above mentioned resolutions. In this, they had worked faithfully.

Under their new leader, they soon opened a school that has been steadily maintained according to their second resolution. When they began to make a strong impression, the Armenian Ecclesiastics took advantage of the effort of the Turkish Government to hunt for communists, and encouraged the charge that this society ~~with being~~ was a dangerous political organization. The leader was obliged to flee to Constantinople to avoid persecution and to secure protection; ~~of~~ the Armenian Patriarch, and some of the more prominant men were thrown into prison ~~for~~ and remained ~~there~~ several weeks. The Patriarch, being a liberal-minded man, gave their cause a favorable hearing; and, as the charge of Communism was utterly groundless, they were exculpated, and renewed their labors and that with the real or implied approbation of the Patriarch.

The number of names enrolled as actual members of the society has never been large, not more than one hundred and twenty; but sometimes one name really represents a whole family, so that the actual number claimed by them is ~~not less than~~ Some three or four hundred.

There has been, from the first, in this society, a strong opposition to the Protestant movement and an effort to dissuade men from attending the Protestant church. This has seemed to us a mistake, but it naturally follows from their avowed principle that the church must be purified, not by leaving, but by remaining in it. As years have passed however, this opposition has become less. The labors and the success of this society have never been so great or so encouraging as during the last winter. They had two flourishing schools, one for boys and another for girls, and their evangelical character was quite in accord with their declaration in their second resolution, where they say that their schools "shall have such a high moral character as is required by the Divine Word." At that time there was a weekly female prayer meeting, attended by from sixty to one hundred & seventy. The interest manifested in that meeting, the zeal, the earnestness in prayer, as reported at the time, were such as to make us believe that the Spirit of God was present.

The secretary of the society tells me that at that time their Sunday meetings, which consisted of one session of from two to three hours, were attended by an average of 500 persons, and that sometimes not less than 800 were present. The exercises consisted of an expository

service, and a sermon, besides reading of the Scriptures and prayers. They were having a meeting on a week day evening at which, for attracting strangers, they had some instrumental music and national airs together with Scripture readings and exhortations. This was the most popular meeting, the number sometimes going up to twelve hundred. Perhaps the most interesting of their meetings were their district prayer meetings. Through the winter, they held eight of these in as many different quarters of the city on four evenings of each week. Two men in each district were appointed as leaders of these meetings, and once in two weeks these leaders held a special union meeting to report from the several districts and to plan for increasing the interest in the same. These meetings were attended by an average of from twenty to twenty five persons each; and, for Turkey, the strangest thing of all is ~~this~~ that women took part, freely making remarks and leading in prayer! The secretary of the society assures me that the scenes at their meetings last winter were very much like those during the revival at Adana, as reported in our mission paper, the Avedaper.

The authority alluded to above is responsible for the following statements, which we believe to be mainly correct. They show the best results of the labors of this society. He says that in nearly, ~~every~~ if not quite, every one

of the families known as belonging to the society, family prayers, together with the reading of God's Word, is regularly observed morning and evening. In answer to the question, "what is the moral character of those connected with the society as compared with what it was before", he replied. That the change for the better was very great.

The prospect of this society is not hopeful. The very great prosperity of the last winter drew the attention of the bishop, and monks, and of the leading laymen of the Armenians to their work, and they made a combined effort to crush them. The leader and some of the more prominent members were called and questioned as to their political relations. As they declared themselves Armenians, they were told that they must stop their schools till they could secure teachers whom the bishop would approve. They urged that they were anxious to retain the teachers that they had. The Armenians replied that they had plenty of good teachers that they could have, but refused to confirm those that the society were employing. The leader of the society was also informed that he could not continue his labors unless he could secure the approbation of the bishop. As they could not accept these terms, the bishop appealed to the Turkish Government, complaining that the leader of the society and others refused to listen to their superiors,

and demanding that the schools and also the place of worship be closed. The request was granted, and policemen were sent to see that the order was complied with. Then, further complaints were made against the leader as a dangerous man and a stirrer up of strife. The monk, who represents the Armenians in the Government said that he could not be responsible for the conduct of the Armenians of the baser sort if he were not sent away. The result was that he was sent, as a sort of banishment, to our governor general at Angora - a city about 175 miles from Cesarea - where he has now been more than three months.

Before he left, seeing that they were in the hands of the Armenians, and fearing that their "tender mercies" would be "cruel", the leader - Dr. Avidis Yeretzian - made a written statement declaring himself a Protestant, and on the next day thirty-seven of the more prominent members of the society did the same. It is highly probable that the banishment would not have taken place had this been done a few hours earlier. If it had not been done at all, it is equally probable that others would have been imprisoned, or banished, and that Mr. Yeretzian, who is now at entire liberty, would have been imprisoned in Angora.

When so many became known as Protestants, the

schools were again opened, but as Protestant schools. Many of the people now attend worship at the Protestant church. They continue to have district meetings by themselves. It is clear that this society has done much for the enlightenment of this city. This, too, is clear that such a society cannot exist except by sufference of the Armenian Church. Whenever the ecclesiastics please, they can compel the members of such societies, either to give up their organization or to become Protestants.

This society is remarkable only for a more complete organization, and a more efficient leadership, than many others that have appeared in many cities and towns throughout the empire. A few days ago I was at Everek — a large town twenty-four miles south of Cesarea — and a friend assured me that twenty men, heads of families, met with him weekly, and had done so for years, to study the Word of God. He says all of these are accustomed to have family prayers morning and evening, and that the power of the Gospel appears in their daily lives. In that same town there are two other similar societies. These, and nearly all other similar societies in other parts of the empire, are distinguished for their earnest study of the Word of God. Our friends

may be assured that a mighty work is in progress in Asia Minor, which does not appear in any of our statistical reports, and which can hardly be reported in any way.

It should be added that, with the more efficient leadership of this society in Cesarea, there is more to give evangelical people anxiety. While some of its members go to the Armenian church for the sacraments, there are others who are inclined to neglect them altogether; and it is said that their leader encourages this by bringing the example of the Quakers to prove that it may be proper to entirely neglect the outward form, the true observance being in the spirit and not in the letter.

The matter of separation from the Armenian church is pressed as a great error if not as a crime in the Protestants, and even now, though compelled to seek protection under the shadow of the Protestant political organization, they are far from cordial. While some, who have found that the society does not meet all their needs, have been drawn nearer to the New Testament, there are more who have wandered farther away from it. May the present persecutions be blessed to them, making them willing to sacrifice all things for Christ.

Cesarea. Aug 20th, 1883.

N. A. Farnsworth

Talas Sept 3rd

Recd Oct 1st 1883

Yalas, Sept. 4: 1883.

Rev. A. G. Clark D. D.
For. Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

With this I send a letter respecting the Hadjin fire. At the request of the church and pastor of that place I with Bro. Bartlett, accompanied Mr. Montgomery to Hadjin arriving Aug. 23 and leaving the 28th. All seemed very grateful for the visit. This letter was written there at the request of Mr. M. On further reflection it was thought that it would be better that it be a joint letter and on reading it a second time to Bro. Sly, also to Bro. B. they expressed approbation but it was not copied till after Mr. M. and the ladies left us yesterday morning, hence it has not his signature.

At the request of Mrs. Montgomery who wished several copies for friends in England and America, also of Miss Tucker, it was written in hektograph ink and we have struck off 28 copies. I shall send one to the English M. A. Society. But we all feel that the case warrants and demands a special appeal

both for the people generally who have been burned out and for the Presb. church in particular which is not able to rebuild its house of worship and school rooms without liberal aid.

I would to write you about our efforts in cooperation. We have acted in accord with Res. No. 4 of the conference, on cooperation confirmed by the Res. of our mission on the same subject. I hope to begin our fall training next week. You will be glad to know that Mrs. T. is so much improved by our mountain life that she expects to join me in this work. I send to Dr. Strong by this post an article in reference to the society of which I told you something when in Constpl. Last Sunday I had a talk both with our pastor and our Bible reader and each seemed delighted with the progress that these people are making. Wish I had time to tell you of the delightful visit that we have had from Mr. Montgomery and the Hadjin teachers. Do not suffer the Montgomerys to leave the work if any means can induce them to remain. He is ~~a~~ the man of that station & mission. With love and kind regards to Dr. Alden and to all friends, truly yours &c. N. A. Farnsworth

Talas, Sept 4th
Recd Oct 1st 1883

Cesarea, Sept. 7: 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

For Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c

My dear Bro.

I know you are interested in all the efforts at cooperation and will be glad to ~~know~~ hear of our experiments in that line, and of our present success. We do not think that we are quite "out of the woods" You must understand, too, that I am writing for myself and not for the station. Not all of us are equally hopeful though I can say that all rejoice in the cooperation work of this day.

Our "mixed council" met at 11 o'clock A.M. at Mr. Bartlett's in Talas. The whole of the missionary circle was present except Mrs. Farnsworth though other duties prevented some of the ladies from being in a portion of the time. Two pastors were present, Rev. Kérché Yakobian of Cesarea and Rev. Krikor Bogarian of Mozonjasor, and three preachers, Hadji Harootune, many years at Gemerek but now in charge of the Book depository in Cesarea, Mr. Paskeh Donikian of Bore and Mr. Stephan Shirinides, the Greek preacher at Zinji Déré. These with the three missionaries constituted the voting force of the council. There were also present Messrs Kaprielian (Gabriel) Tashgeyan of Chomakhu,

Hagopa Kazarian of Ernest Maden and Harootune Sarkisyan, a young man who has just returned from Marash after completing the partial course in Theol. there, and sat by invitation as corresponding members. Mr. Bartlett was called to the chair. Mr. Forle is permanent secretary. The first hour was devoted to religious exercises and was well filled with remarks by three or four besides the leader (Mr. B.) and six or seven earnest prayers. This occupied the time till 12 M. when all retired to the dining room and partook of a generous repast. After recess came business. The first item was the question, Shall Mr. Kapriel Yashgeyan, (brother of the Erzroom pastor) be transfered from Chomakhi to Roumdigin? The former place is a small village, the latter, a respectable town. The people of the former, by various calamities, are reduced to a state of absolute destitution and are unable to do anything for the support of a preacher, the latter is able and willing to do something. The former is very anxious to secure him, the latter does not seem to fully appreciate his services. After full discussion, on motion of the Cesarea pastor the transfer was approved by a unanimous vote—

The next question was a yet more serious and difficult one, viz. Shall the pastor of the Moonjasoon church be transfered to Everek? Some months ago he gave to his church his resignation, to take effect at the end of the present month. In the meantime Everek (a large and important town) has become vacant, he has spent three Sundays there, the people are pleased with him and wish him to become their preacher. The reasons for the resignation were stated, also the fact that such resignation though accepted by the church, requires the approbation of the Evangelical union to which, by agreement, all such matters are to be referred. After a careful consideration of the question the temporary transfer was approved.

A letter from the Moonjasoon church was read requesting Mr. Hagope Kazarian to become their preacher. He stated what seemed conclusive reasons why he should not leave his present field (D'ñek Maden) and the Cesarea pastor was appointed a committee to reply to that effect and to urge them to seek another preacher.

Then came up the matter of

the location of six young ladies who have just graduated from the Talas boarding school. This is the first class that has completed the course and a fine company of girls they are. Not less than ten places are waiting for them. Where shall they go? What salary shall they receive? After looking over the whole field both these questions were answered and each was assigned her place, by a single and maximous vote.

Next came the question of a preacher and teacher for Alenja. The man now there is to leave immediately to renew his studies. There is man there, a native of the place who is believed to be adequate to the work required. Shall he be employed? Mr. Bartlett is expecting to visit the place in two or three weeks and he was empowered to act in behalf of the council, as his judgment shall approve after full consultation both with that man and the people.

The next thing was the question of the increase of a certain salary. The man who has been at Injirli since last fall declares that he cannot and will not remain unless his salary be increased, raising it from 2½ to 3 £t. per month. The consideration of this question took a good deal of time.

Finally Mr. Bartlett was authorized to act in this case as in the other when he shall visit the place and examines the whole matter including the spirit and manner of the man's labors.

For what seemed good reasons the Injili Pastor was permitted to leave his church nearly a year ago and to work as an itinerating evangelist. But he could not hope for much success in that work during the season of harvest and since June he has not been employed. The question, shall he be reemployed? was presented to the council, and, if so, where? Menteshé, a new place where a nice work has been developed under his evangelistic labors, urges very strongly that he be located there. Mr. Bartlett was requested to reemploy him locating him at this place but requesting him to look after five or six near villages, if on visiting the region it seem to him wise to do so.

A most interesting letter from Protestant friends in Azizia was read, pleading for a preacher and a teacher, but especially for the latter and pledging 37 Mejideas or about 7 £. towards their support for the remainder of 1883 — The case was regarded as

one of peculiar interest and some hope of complying with the request was expressed but no immediate supply was found practicable.

The last vote passed was one declaring two missionaries and two native members of the council a quorum capable to transact business at any regular meeting.

This is our day's work. For one I am ready to say that so far as Caesarea station is concerned, co-operation is practicable and, on application has proved a success.

I have never told you of the formation of this "mixed council". The last of our party reached home from the meetings in Constantinople, July 3rd and the 6th at a meeting of the station the following was adopted and entered on our records, viz "Desiring to secure to the brethren who may be present at our meetings the largest share both of influence and responsibility possible under the present rules of the Board the station has agreed to decide matters that come before it without the formality of a voting" That day a meeting was held at which two Armenian brethren and three missionaries were present and a good amount of business was transacted but the brethren did not seem quite satisfied and some of the missionaries were not. It was not practicable to make the records sufficiently definite

and at the same time concise and July 19th a special meeting of the station was called, only missionaries being present, and the following was adopted - viz - "Desiring to give practical effect to the suggestions made in the fourth resolution on the subject of cooperation adopted at the late conference at Constantinople - Resolved -

I That all matters of business relating to the educational and evangelistic work of the station shall be decided after full and free discussion by the approval of a "Mixed council" consisting of the missionaries of the station and such pastors and licensed preachers as may be present at any regular meeting of said council.

II That in case any decision of said council shall seem to be contrary to the rules and principles of the Board the question with the reasons therefor shall be referred to the Com. and Int. at Constantinople and pending their decision no action shall be taken in the premises."

All the pastors and licensed preachers of the station are, ex officio, members of this council. As one missionary will often be absent and as the pastors and preachers living at a distance can only be present on rare occasions the vote spoken of above defining a quorum was passed. Three meetings of the council have been held. All were harmonious. I think I can see, already, a great improvement in our relations to our fellow laborers and that we are much stronger in all our work

I close with another and peculiar illustration of cooperation. You must have seen at Constpl blind Aleshbe, a graduate of Marsovan, once a helper in the Ces. field but dismissed some ten years ago as a man that in the judgment of the missionaries it was not proper to employ. He presented to our mission a written complaint against the station and especially against me and demanded a specific reason for his dismissal. The committee to whom his complaint was referred directed him to go to the station for the reasons of his dismissal. He then went before the Bithynia union and made a speech repeating his charges and much more, complaining that one of his children died during the famine from lack of food and medicine and that the missionaries were responsible &c. Mr. H. M. then arose and asked if the Cesarea missionaries could not forgive any hard words the man might have spoken and give him some employment with a small sal. I expressed sorrow that any body should suppose that we would allow any personal considerations to enter into the question of the poor man's employment and added, as the B. U. might not have full confidence in me they might refer the matter to Pastor Keridé and Mr. Haroutine of Cesarea, men in whom they had confidence. The whole meeting and especially U. M. received the suggestion as eminently satisfactory, the man hastened back with a letter from their secretary addressed to the two referees, reaching Cesarea before I did, but after remaining there several weeks and getting neither employment nor sympathy and being severely reprimanded for unchristian and ungrateful conduct and for gross abuse of the Cesarea church which, by implication, had suffered his child to die for lack of care, he left. Henceforth if he complains of not being employed the responsibility is shared by these brethren — As ever, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth,
Cesarea, Asia Min.
Rec'd Oct. 1883.

Cesarea, Jan. 29. 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. LL.D.
Foreign Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Cong. House, 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

We were all made very sad by news which reached us by last week's post. So you are called to mourning again. Dr. Means was a remarkable man. His acquirements as they appeared in a little meeting which I attended in Dr. Aldins parlor, Jan. 9th /78. were very extensive and especially was his knowledge of books an matter attained by very few. His papers on Africa show very great pains taking and thoroughness of investigation. Wherever I met him he showed himself a man of very great energy. What a loss he must be to your working force at the Mission rooms! His age was just my own. Shall I infer that it is almost time for me to think my work done? But how little my work is compared with his! Be assured of our deep sympathy with you and your associates. May the Lord give you just the right man to take the place of this noble brother! All the members of the station heartily join in expressions of sympathy.

My dear Bro. how is your own health? We watch for news with great anxiety and I am sorry to say that the few hints that we get are not very favorable. May the Lord give you strength according to your day! May He also give you needed wisdom and patience to work according to your strength.

I did not forget you on the 18th of Jan. but did not find time to write. I did write to Father Palmer, that day 89 years old.

My last letter to you was dated Sept. 7th if I mistake not. You acknowledged it under date of Oct. 17th That letter was forwarded to me to Angora when I was out with Mrs. F. on a tour of more than 600 miles, occupying 56 days. Perhaps it was enough that so much should be done for Hadjin. They have been thrown onto their own people in a peculiar way. Appeals were made at Constt. but very soon those fearful earthquakes in the vicinity of Smyrna necessarily drew all sympathy in that direction. Then the fires at Constt. have followed in quick succession. A few days ago I saw an Armenian Vartabed from Hadjin who surprised me by declaring that H. I. M. the Sultan had ordered 1.400 £t. to be given to the sufferers and some 3.000 bushels of wheat. Many thanks for the generous aid granted for a new church.

Your remarks on co-operation imply a good deal of anxiety about our plan. We now have the printed letter of Nov. 27/83 and as my associates both agree with me in saying that our plan is in accord with that and requires no modification I need not reply to those remarks at length. I hardly know whether I am a Congregationalist or a Presbyterian or something else. In working we feel desirous of calling to our aid the best material that we can get. Our plan, while excluding none of that material uses all that is within reach and is competent to act with that though much more material will be used when it can be. As you prefer the name conference as at our more general conferences to council we made the change. The other was adopted because it was used in the resolutions of our mission. You may not have noticed it at the time. In Turkish the name is "Mixted Meeting." We retain our station organization and have a meeting when necessary. We acknowledge our entire responsibility to the mission and the Board for the use of all funds committed to us. We are glad of the counsel of our best and most experienced Armenian brethren in the use of those funds. They distinctly recognize us as, in the last, final decision of all financial questions, the responsible agents of the Board—

I cannot tell you how delighted I was with the report of Pres. Chapin and Prof. Mead. It seems to me to require a good deal of change in our ways of working. Your printed circular leaves the matter where the Constitutional Conference left it. The action of that conference is approved by the Board. We will try to work on the line thus adopted and surely, to me, it is a most delightful thing to do. At the last meeting of our station conference there were present, 3 missionaries, 2 Armenian and 1 Greek brother as regular members and another excellent Greek brother as an Hon. member by special act of the conference. We went through with our whole pay roll, the Sal. paid to each pastor, preacher, teacher and Bible reader, the amount paid by the mission and the amount expected from each congregation and every item was approved by the conference and by to-days post a circular is sent to the congregations, preachers &c. reporting all this in full.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
Cesarea, Jan. 29-1884.
Recd. Feb. 25

There is much that I want to say. We, (Mrs. F. and I) had a delightful trip to Gemerek and vicinity and a nice visit of 2 days at Sivas in Sept. + Oct. Spending a week here on our return we made a tour to Niğde, Konia, Angora, Istanoos &c. and came home in good condition, Mrs. F. better than at any time in more than four years. Overworking in my two weeks at home I had fever and ague in my next trip, from which I returned, much improved Jan. 5th. You have an encouraging week of prayer both here and at Talas and get good reports from Gemerek, Rosudiguin &c. Pardon haste + believe me, As ever Your

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea Feb. 19. 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Sec. Sect. &c.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your kind letter received yesterday. Again I beg pardon for seeming neglect. I wrote you Jan. 29th and can write very little today. We are working our plan of co-operation successfully and harmoniously thus far. Are to have a conference in Talas tomorrow. You may be sure of this that we feel greatly relieved by the assistance of our brethren.

Sorry not to be able to give you, as yet, the footings of our Tab. view. As I did not go over the whole field in the fall there has been some confusion in collecting our statistics. Hope to have them all right in a few weeks. Mr. L. and Carrie are just in from a nice little trip to Gesereek and vicinity. Hope they may report it.

May I call your attention to the case of our Hattie, now at Wellesley. Mrs. Walker informs her that she can have no help after April next. Was not the time for help for girls extended to 21? She (Harriet Maria) was born April 26. 1864. Our children have been favored very greatly, both by the Board and by very many friends,

known and unknown and we have very great reason for gratitude for the way the Lord has provided for them. Hattie has the very great favor of a school. ership and the gentleman who gives that was so generous as to send her a Christmas present of $10.00. The Lord rewarded him. I hope to learn his address. I only mention Hattie's case thinking there may be some mistake—

Shall I tell you, dear Bro. that it is thirty and one years ago today since Carrie and I arrived in Marsovan, our first home as we have always called it: Our eyes were, even then fixed on Cesarea. How hath the Lord blessed us. You did not say anything of your health. We are feeling anxious to know more. I am sorry to say that the old fellow that I alluded to in the close of my note of Jan. 29th has had hold of me again but I am now out of his clutches and intend to keep a sharp look out for him—Mr. Greene writes me that he forwarded to you a letter printed in the Eastern Express giving some account of our troubles about building. I have written our Minister twice in two week and hope that he will do what he can. Here, I think the Gov. is sick of the matter. Pardon haste. Mrs. F. and the Fowles join in kind regards. As ever, your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth—

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth,
Cesarea,
Rec'd Mar. 24,
Feb. 19. 1884.

Cesarea, April 26: 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. L. L. D.

Sick &c

My dear Bro.

It is near sundown Sab. night and I am more than usually weary and yet I think I must write you something. In the first place I want to thank you for your favor of March 15th received by last post. I am sorry that my associates do not do better about writing. To tell the truth I seem to be the least prepared with work of all the members of the station.

In my note of Feb. 19th I alluded to our statistics. As I have much that I want to say tonight I will only give you a few items from our Tab. View.

There has been a little growth in our Prot. communities; an advance from 3470 to 3565. Really some 50 more should be added but this is the showing of Tab. View. The contributions for the preaching of the gospel went up 21 £s. a year 270 to 291 and the total amount raised by the people from 568 to 600 £t.

Our common schools are 43 against 44 the previous year with an advance of 47 girls and 5 boys on

~~on~~ the numbers in attendance in 1882; the whole number being 1768. We report a total of 43 teachers of whom 26 are females and while the total of laborers reported is 68 the whole number of female laborers is 30. The Cesarea church received on profession of faith, 34 and the Istanase church 11 members, a total of 45. This is 12 less than were received to all our churches the previous year but of the four other churches no one received any additions. The total membership of the churches is 701 of whom 346 are females. The number of congregations reported is the same as the previous year with a slight falling off in the average attendance on preaching and a slight increase in the attendance at Sunday school—

Remember that these statistics do not ~~include~~ include three schools that are regarded as the schools of the "Society of Lovers of Instruction", which are practically protestant schools and exist only by protestant protection. The same is true of the congregations of that society. They maintain a Sunday school and, besides various and well attended

meetings on week days have preaching exercises on Sunday attended by some 500 persons. Beyond doubt this Society is scattering broadcast a great amount of seed and much of it good seed. We rejoice that the immediate result of the persecution of last year has been to bring them much nearer to our Protestant brethren and we have increasing hope that much of the seed which they are sowing may yet prove "a savour of life unto life". Early in the present year this Society sent an official document to the representatives of the Prot. community expressing thanks for the protection which they had extended to the Society ~~in the time of~~ The closing sentence would lead us to expect even more than I have expressed above. It is this. "~~Beloved~~ Respected Brethren, That there may be good will among all men, with one thought, one faith, let us beseech God that the gospel of Jesus Christ may be preached freely (i.e. without hinderance) and that it is peace may speedily be spread through all the world. Amen!"

I want to write you of our spring touring. You know that our theory is that every out-station ought to be visited, at least

twice in a year. The three most distant points of the station, Intamase, Angora and Konia were visited but once in 1883 but we have made an unusually good beginning the present year. On Feb. 8th. and 9th. Mr. Fowle with our general book agent who is a licensed preacher, visited four out stations lying N.E. of Cesarea, spending a delightful Sunday in Gemerek where they had a congregation of some 500 — Feb. 29 I started on a tour of 34 days visiting the regions N. and N.W. of Cesarea with their 14 out-stations, including ~~the~~ four churches, Injirli, Yozgat, Soungoorlu and Intamase. In all this tour of 478 miles I was every where the guest of Protestant friends with the exception of seven days. Of course I found very much to do but I am glad to say that I reached home with a feeling that the journey had done me much good. In the mean time Mr. Fowle made a tour to Nigde, Boz, Ak-Serai, Konia and Karahisar and Mr. Bartlett to Aziziya. Hence you may hear from them

Now, my dear Bro. though I have written a whole sheet I must tell you that I have not yet reached the subject that I felt crowding me to write. That is <u>co-operation</u>. I have repeatedly written you about our <u>Conference</u>. I think we shall be obliged to follow our Methodist brethren in our nomenclature and speak also of <u>General Conference</u>. Our first meeting, was held, as I think I wrote you, July 20th. Three Missionaries, two pastors and two preachers were present. This Conference has held, not including the meeting of today, sixteen sessions and ~~passed~~ made (not including morning routine, do nothing more than sixty decisions, involving all sorts of questions pertaining to the evangelistic and educational work of the station and the spirituality of the brethren who have attended, their patience in examining various questions presented, their quick and just appreciations of the bearings and merits of the questions considered, and the decisions reached have all united to confirm us in the belief that this very thorough plan of co-operation is, <u>for the Cesarea station</u>, at least, not only safe but <u>very helpful</u>.—

And now as to General Conference. Under date of March 3d our conference issued a call for all the pastors, licensed preachers and helpers ~~who~~ acting as preachers, nineteen, besides those who made the call, to meet in Corsica April 17th. With the call was sent a programme of exercises for the meeting. This was

1. Reports from the several churches and congregations for 1883-4 and estimates for necessary expenses for 1885.

2. The necessity and influence of prayer, both secret and public, and the manner in which we must ~~as~~ present our supplications to secure the Divine approbation.

3. The responsibility of preachers for the highest development of their congregations as regards both the present and the future life.

4. How best to encourage and incite the congregations in systematic giving for the support of gospel institutions.

5. The advantages to be derived from frequent meetings of the preachers of all our congregations.

These subjects were proposed by a special committee of the conference and adopted after

a somewhat careful consideration and, with the exception of the first, two men were named to make special preparation for the presentation of each subject.

"This general conference met, according to invitation, in the school room connected with the parsonage in Cesarea, and was organized by the choice of the Istanoss pastor as chairman, and the Nigde preacher as scribe. All the men invited accepted the call except ~~the~~ two, one at Angora and one at Urgub. The body was composed of 5 Pastors, 3 Licensed preachers and 12 Helpers, acting as preachers. Besides these there were present 9 Ord. members, nearly all of whom are now or have been teachers or helpers. The men were limited to ten minutes in making their reports, which were ~~they~~ well fitted to encourage those who "wait for the morning." Of course the most difficult and delicate part of the work of the conference was the second part of the first object viz. estimates for 1885. All matters pertaining to the evangelistic and educational work in our long list of forty two places were taken up, item by item and modified, approved or rejected after careful consideration. That this was made a very serious matter may be understood from the fact that

seven sessions, an aggregate of some twenty two hours of hard work, devoted to it. The specific work of every person employed, whether absent or present, with the salary of each and the proportion paid by the people and the amount asked from the Board, was brought definitely before the meeting. In no case was there the shadow of an appearance indicating a separation on the national (i.e. the Armenian and American) line. While all were much gratified with the spirit and the result of all discussions, it would be difficult to say whether the natives or the foreigners were most pleased with this mode of making up our estimates."

I cannot speak at length of other subjects. Rev. Hinchell Odagian of Sebastia read an excellent and carefully prepared article on the second subject, (Prayer) and, as by appointment, I followed making special reference to the frequent glimpses of the habits of our blessed Lord as respects secret prayer and closing with some facts from your own Dr. Kirk. Others followed with prayers and remarks and the three hours session devoted to the subject was felt to be all too short—

Monday A.M. was given to the third subject and Pastor Kirkone of Moonjasoon (now of Cowrek) made an admirable speach of an hour's length, packed full of excellent thought. Mr. Bartlett followed with earnest words of warning and instruction and the meeting was extended beyond the assigned three hours and then all seemed sorry to bring the exercise to a close.

The 4th subject, systematic giving, excited very lively interest and the one man present who had been requested to present it showed that he had given the subject much earnest attention. The last subject, the importance of securing frequent meetings of the preachers, came home to each man with very great force, and all seemed disposed to use every available means to infuse new life into the Central Evangelical Union.

The classing meeting was on Thurs. evening, April 26th and was held in Mr. Fowles sitting-room. It was half past eleven when the routine of business was finished. Then, after three short, earnest and cordial speeches and three earnest prayers, standing in a circle and clasping hands, all joined in singing one verse of

"Blest be the tie that binds" and this Second Gen. Conference of the Caesarea Station closed with the Benediction by the chairman.

There was a good deal of hard work connected with this meeting. A large number of the guests were entertained by the missionaries residing in the city. A good degree of informality and freedom and social life was secured by adopting for the occasion, a sort of picnic style of living. Usually the missionaries residing in Talas took home with them each evening, some five or six persons. Thus the members, both foreign and native, were brought together in the most social and agreeable manner.

I ought to say that we gave one day to the examination of the girls boarding school in Talas. All were delighted with both the sight of their eyes and the hearing of their ears. I hope some one of the circle there will give you full particulars of an exceedingly interesting examination; one that did honor to both teachers and pupils and, that I am sure would have gratified our friends in America could they have been there —

You will be interested to know that there were, from the day that the conference assembled, public meeting, every evening, in the large and beautiful Prot. church. These were attended by deeply interested congregations of from 350 to 500 persons.

We feel that the assembling of our fellow laborers in this conference has been good for them, good for this church and community, good for us and now we ask you to join us in a prayer that God may come in mighty power and add a great blessing.

As ever,

Your Bro. & fel. laborer

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. Dear Bro. After writing about six pages Sat. evening I saw that I had too big a job on hand and so I have written on today as I could get little snatches of time. We have had an all-day meeting of conference doing up last things before starting for annual meeting. We expect to leave a week from today. Our party is to consist of Sh. & Mrs. Bartlett, Miss Bonnage and Mrs. F. and myself. The native delegates to the conference are Rev. Sh. Yakobian

of Cesarea and Rev. Mr. Odayan of Istanoss. The former will, we suppose, accompany us. The latter will go by way of Brousa or of Nicomedia. Mr. Fowle is to take charge of the Cesarea pulpit (so far as respects the Sunday services) in the absence of the pastor. With the correspondence, the work of the treasury, teaching in the high school and all the care of this great station resting on him we feel anxious for the result though the preaching will be an excellent thing for him if the burden not too heavy.

Yesterday was an exceedingly interesting day in Cesarea. In the A. M. our church was well filled and, at the communion service, in the P. M. it was crowded. Eight persons were admitted to the church and thirteen children were baptised.

I want to congratulate you on securing such a noble man as Dr. Judson Smith to fill the place of Dr. Means. Give him a warm welcome for me. Though I do not know him personally I have kept an eye on him since that meeting at St. L. All pretty well. The grand children growing finely and a great comfort. — Your Bro.

W. A. F. — April 28 —

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth,
Bowery, Aperil 26, 1884.
Rec'd May 27.

Constantinople, May 26: 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. & L.L.D.
Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

I have just received from Cesarea, a note saying that, in a letter received since I left home a request had come from you, that I would give further information about the Society of the "Lovers of Instruction". If I mistake not I spoke at some length, of that society in a letter sent you a short time before I left home. If so that not be satisfactory please write again.

We made our journey very comfortably, the new road being a very great help, especially from Marsovan to Samsoun. Mr. & Mrs. Bartlett, Miss Burnage and Mrs. F. with myself constitute our missionary part, and the pastors of the Cesarea and Istanos churches are our native delegates to the Conf. We are somewhat surprised at the direction in which we are all tending. No doubt you are praying for us and we think the Lord is guiding & that good is to result. Sorry to hear that your son is not well. The Lord guide & bless you is the prayer of your bro.

N. A. Farnsworth

May 26. 1884 —

W. Turkey

Talas, July 4: 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. L.L.D.

For. Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.

No. 1 Cong. House - Boston

My dear Bro.

Your favor of April 11. was reported to me when in Constpl. but you can understand that, with the two very important meetings on hand I should have little time for letter writing. Besides, in a letter under date of April 26th though I spoke somewhat briefly of "The Lovers of Instruction" of whom you ask, I wrote more than "just a word" and you will find their condition more fully reported in the Ces. Stn. report that, I dare say, you have already received. If fuller statements are wanted please write.

I wanted to write you fully from Constpl. about the action of the Conf. but Bro. Pettibone and others will do that much better than I could have done. No sooner had the Com. of Seven come together than it was perfectly plain (what some of us knew before) that, despite all that has been said and done before, the location of the Theol. Sem. that is to secure the sympathy and support of the native ministry of this mission and co-education must be

in that discussion,
the great questions to be discussed. If there were
a few things to be regretted, I am sure that the
spirit of the meeting as a whole would have delighted
you had you been present. I am not sure but that
you would have been surprised to see how thoroughly
capable the ~~the~~ Armenian and Greek brethren
are. Capable, candid, having strong convictions,
but willing to listen to argument, I think they
compared favorably with the representatives of the
Board. Their arguments in favor of Constpl as
the place for the Theol. Sem. were well stated and
had more weight with the missionaries than some
of us were prepared to expect. You know, I suppose
that some of our oldest and best qualified mis-
sionary brethren, like Dr. Riggs and Dr. Hamlin
have never felt that it should be in the interior.
Our friends of Robert Col. who may be supposed to
be well up on all questions of education, are strongly
in favor of Constpl as the place for such an institution.
But, whatever may be thought of the intrinsic
merits of the question two things of the very greatest
importance were manifest. These were - first, The
native pastors and leading men cannot be induced
to give their cordial sympathy and support to the Theol.
Sem. at Marsovan - and second, Co-education is impos-

ible at that place. To most of the missionaries it seemed that either of these facts alone was enough to decide the question. You will remember that the question of the location of the Sem. was not seriously discussed at the Conference in 1883. I cannot doubt but that the able committee appointed in part by the Mission and in part by the Bithynia Union, the seventh chosen by these from those laboring among the Greeks, will, in their correspondence with the Sem. Com. and others be met with that cordial consideration that the subject demands. May the result be the establishment of an institution that shall be able to meet all the reasonable demands of the churches and of the work to be done and that shall have the cordial support of the native ministry!

I am sure you will be pleased with the action taken by our mission, approved by the conference and adopted by the Bithynia Union in regard to co-operation. It seems to me that we are now in admirable condition for work. If each station will now carry out in good faith and efficiently the program adopted the whole co-operation question will be settled and that in a manner very greatly to the advantage of the evangelistic and educational work of Turkey.

The only doubtful thing that occurs to me is the question of the Theol. Sem. which is now or soon will be before you. That settled, aught we are in smooth sailing.

You wrote to Bro. Bowen favoring the removal of our associates, the Bartletts, to Smyrna. I appreciate the needs of S. but what of C! Do not forget that Ces. Stn. as indicated by the statistics is just about one third of the entire B.I.M. According to that figure we should have six ordained missionaries. Or, to take a wider view, the statistics show Ces. Stn. to constitute about one twenty fifth of the entire work of the Board. The same estimate holds good. Of 147 missionaries six is very near the figure. I hope you do not intend to give the station but two. Remember, one of these has been in the service nearly thirty two years and will naturally be called old very soon. I have a request. I suppose you know of young Dodd. He went to America with us in 1866. His father's name is precious in Turkey. He wants to follow in the footsteps of that noble man, either as an M.D. or a Rev. Send him to Cesarea in either capacity, we little care which.

I say this supposing that his support will not diminish the appropriation for the native agency. In no case let that be diminished. I have been at home two weeks. All the circle, including grand children, pretty well. Mr. Fowle goes to meet the Bartletts. Tel. from Marseilles fixes the time for their arrival Nov. 9th.

In haste, As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth —

Nov. 11. W. A. Farnsworth, Talas, July 7. 1884.
Reg. Aug. 9.

Cesarea (Talas) July 1st

Rev. E. K. Alden, D. D.

Home Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M. &c

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your favor of May 12th I enclose a letter to Dr. Mix which you can read and forward if you think best. I am pretty tired and have not felt able to give as much time to the matter as the case deserves but I am just home from An. meeting and have many things demanding attention. Dr. E. E. Bliss writes me that it is reported that Dr. Clark's son is very sick. May the Lord deal very gently with our brother. Dr. C. wrote me, Apr. 11th asking for "just a word" about the Society of the Lovers of Instruction". I wrote of this society in Station report and alluded to it in a letter reporting at length our Conf. of April but I see that I did not speak so distinctly as I supposed. Must write Dr. C. next week. We propose to put in a plea for young Dodd to come to take Bro. Barbetti's place: care not particular whether he comes as an M. D. or a Rev. — Hope to see the Bs. in about a week. Mr. Fowle has gone with the carriage as far as Marsovan to meet them. In haste. With kind regards to yourself and to all the friends at the Miss. Rooms, Your Bro. H. N. Barnum

Dr. W. A. Wadsworth
Aug July 29 '84

Cesarea Oct. 7: 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. L.L.D.

Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c.

My dear Bro.

We suppose you are in that beautiful city, Columbus, beginning your great meeting. Would that I could be with you. And this marks three fourths of a century. How the world has changed in 75 years! Hope you will have less of Turkey at this meeting than you did at the last. What attention the work of the Conference of last Spring may demand at this meeting I do not know. We are praying that you may be guided aright in all things.

I can only write a word to assure you of our continued prosperity and to acknowledge your kind letter of Aug. 18th. Glad to know that you appreciate our need of help. While Mr. Fowle and myself are both quite well and in the harness we can get on pretty well but to do the best service we must rest now and then. Besides this the infirmities of age must be expected and provision should be made for the efficient working of the station for some years. Mrs. F. and I are just home from Yozgat.

Though we have often visited the place we have not been there to spend any considerable time since 1865. We were absent eleven weeks and enjoyed the work. I have never preached with more pleasure. Sept. 28 communion of the Lords Supper was solemnized, three persons were admitted to the church, three others were restored and six children were baptized.

Mr. Fowle and myself both attended the meeting of the Central Evangelical Union at Marsovan. This was the 8th meeting of that body, largest, the longest and the best, if I mistake not. Hope that some of the friends at Marsovan may find time to write you and report. The Bartletts left us as expected. Bro. B. had a strong hold of the laborers and the congregations, the result of nearly 17 years of faithful labor. What a pity that he must now sacrifice this and begin anew! Both Mr. Fowle and myself expect to start on Lords tomorrow, he for Angora, Izmirlee and places on the route and I for Nigde, Ak Sarai and New Sehehr. I take with me our young Bible reader Gulduchi as neither Mrs. F. nor Miss C. can go. Pardon haste. Carrie and the little Fowles visited us at Yozgat. All are well and prospering. With love

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Oct. 7, 1884.
Recd. Nov. 3
Ans. 5.

P. S. Mrs. F. & I spend the Sab. in Yozgat, Miss Coleson over Miss Bowman are hard at work and prospering. Miss C. seems perfectly overjoyed

Cesarea, Dec. 9. 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

For. Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Sir

At the request of the station I wish to present a petition in favor of Miss Closson. It will be ten years next April since she returned from the U.S.A. She has done efficient and continuous service. We have sometimes feared that she would break down but she has kept up bravely. Now, she thinks (and we all agree with her in that opinion) that she needs rest and change. Therefore, the request that we make is that Miss Closson be permitted to visit the U.S.A. in the spring of 1885.

How the school can be carried on with efficiency, in her absence, we do not know. The arrangement of classes is such that she can leave at that time better than later. Her present purpose is to make a very short visit. Of the wisdom of such a plan you can best judge when she is with you.

We refer this request to the "Com. ad interim" as it is desirable that permission be obtained before the next meeting of the mission.

As ever, Your fellow laborer—

H. A. Farnsworth—

Cecarea, Dec. 7. 1884,

Rec'd Jan. 27. /85.

P. S. Dr. Alden's letter with resolutions enclosed came to hand Dec. 15th
W. G. T.

56

Cesarea, Dec. 13: 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. LL.D.
For. Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Bro.

You are anxious, no doubt, to know all about our troubles at Talas, in connection with our attempts to build. Three and one half years of efforts by our embassy at Constpl have produced no encouraging results. A few months ago we had reason to believe that a permit for a dwelling house was about to be given, but our local Government persists in representing that as a mere adjunct to the school building and the whole question is still in limbo. When there was a prospect that we might be permitted to build we looked into the state of our funds. And the result was the discovery of a strong probability of a considerable deficit. The case, as stated to the Com. ad. in under date, July 15th is "We have 365 £s. with which to finish the two buildings (This does not, of course, include the 600 £s. for a house for Mr. Fowle) It is estimated that some 200 £s. will be needed to finish this house, leaving 165 £s. for the larger building, which will not need less than 400 £s. There has been an expense, consequent on the delay, of about 80 £s." Now, if this be allowed as reasonable

and necessary lop, and added to to our 165 £s. we shall have 245 £s. for the school building, leaving a deficit of 155 £s. The Com. ad. int. say to us, we wish the reason for this "made plain in a letter to the Pru. Com."

This request is reasonable, and yet I am not sure that it can be met in a manner that is quite satisfactory. After our estimates were made, a small piece of land, additional, was bought, at 15 £s. For this no estimate had been made. The foundations, the sheet wall, the wells, each cost something more than had been estimated. As I understand, the wall was built in a manner somewhat more expensive than had been anticipated. Deducting the 15 £s., extra lot, from our deficit of 155 £s. we have a Bal. of 140 £s. that needs explanation. The extra expense on foundations &c. can be but a small part of this. How is the deficit to be accounted for? Simply in this way. In this place, not to speak of other parts of Turkey, it is absolutely impossible to get reliable estimates. Even in case of a very small job, involving an expense of not more than 8 £s. or 10 £s. we find the actual cost to be more than the most experienced workmen will estimate. When we were forbidden to go farther with our buildings we had made progress sufficient to indicate that there would be need of more funds. Whether the sum that we now name will be enough

we are by no means sure. Experience warns us to be very modest in such cases. We think it would be enough, provided that great care be taken in the finishing off, adopting the most inexpensive style consistant with substantial work. Provided we secure permission to build a dwelling house may we use 200 £s. of the funds on hand for completing it? Should we secure permission for the school, as our Con. Gen. expects, may we use, of funds on hand for a second dwelling house, sufficient to carry the Bal. for that school building up to 400 £s?—

I am very sorry to say ~~that~~, I believe that there is very little prospect that we shall be permitted to build the dwelling house and as to the school the prospect is still worse.

In view of these grave doubts what shall we do? What would you say to the proposition that we buy the house that we have occupied the last fifteene years? If we can get it for about 600 £s. may we use funds on hand for that purpose? Could we be sure of being able to rent year by year as now, at 50 £s, we might not care to buy but of course we cannot be sure. We may not be able to buy, even if you assent and the Government might object to the transfer. Do you favor provided we find it practicable?—

What shall we do with the boards, timbers, and other building material that we have on hand? Were we at all sure that we could build in one or two or even three years there would be no question. Though some of the material might be injured still we should not think of selling it. We now see that a very serious mistake was made in continuing to purchase material after an injunction had been laid on our building. We are obliged to pay 1 £. a month for a watchman. The trees of the garden are suffering from the great quantities of cut stone covering the ground. Shall they be collected and put into the best shape practicable for preservation or shall they be sold?—

Thanks for a letter, written at your request, Rec'd. Dec. 8th. Sorry that we do not get better reports as to your health. Be very careful. And your son too continues feeble. Would that we might get a good report both in regard to yourself and him. We are enjoying a good degree of health and our work is much as in years past. By beginning our fall touring earlier than usual and dividing it up pretty well it is finished earlier than usual. Still we find calls for journeys here and there. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards. Mr. and Mrs. Fowle both send ~~their~~ salutations to yourself and family. The little Fowles are admirable pets doing much to keep us in good condition. As ever, Your W. A. Farnsworth—

Beaver, Dec. 13, 1884.
Rec'd. Jan. 13, 1885

Cesarea, Feb. 9: 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., L.L.D.
For. Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

Your very important letter of Nov. 26th was received Dec. 29: 1884. Pardon us that we have delayed our answer so long. I have been somewhat under the weather and Mr. Fowle has been exceedingly busy. The question that it raises is one of the most serious character, and, be assured, to us it is not a new question. Often, in years gone by no less than now, have I been discouraged and alarmed when I have compared the necessities of the people with their ability to meet those necessities. Were the demands and the prospect for an immediate and an abundant harvest in India and in Africa and that vast world of China what they are in Japan I might say, the Lord is telling us to withdraw and let the means be used where immediate and much greater harvests may be gathered. When, however, I take the statistics of the 23

Missions of the Board as given on the 7th page of the Herald for Jan. /85 and compare them with the Cesarea station and without find that, taking the four items, out stations, Native Agency, Church members and Pupils under instruction ~~and~~ the Cesarea station constitutes more than one twenty fifth part of the entire work of the Board I feel that we ought not to be very greatly discouraged. But, coming to these eleven places that you name and taking the figures that you give the prospect for self-support does indeed appear very bad ~~indeed~~. The aggregate asked for these posts wh, as given by you, /83 $1859.44 /84 $1982.00 + for /85 $2488.20. For nine out of the eleven places we ask more aid for /85 than we asked for /83. You will say, this ought not so to be. That is our theory but, in practice, we have believed it not only necessary but wise to mark the advance. In each case there have been what seemed both to ourselves and to our native brethren good and sufficient reasons. In the case of Injirli more is asked because that certain villages that helped there now do more for their own schools. More effort is made by the people than before. Marjasoon has, within a few years, lost several of its best givers, by death, and though there have been gains, they are not enough to fill the gap. In our last estimates, we yielded to the inevitable and asked more from the Board.

As the amount raised by them is reasonable if not liberal we believe this course much better than to let the church perish. Yazgat has been weakened by the loss of several families who have emigrated to California. They were among their very best givers and we were obliged to take into account this loss in making up our estimates. I need not go through the list but I can assure you that each case has been very carefully considered and we have believed that we were acting as faithful and wise stewards.

I am very glad to say that there is another and much brighter side from which we may view even these out-stations. Let us see what they have done for themselves in the last three years. It would take altogether too much time to go through the list and examine each seperately. We will take the eleven places as a whole. I find that they raised in /82 for the three specifications of the Am. Sab. View $760.89; for the same in /83, $826.45 and for /84, $1050.37. This last does not include $167.20 raised at Everek and Akserai for chapels. This added would make the amount by the people, in /84 $1217.57 while the amount asked from the board for the same year was 1982.00 Now please recall Bro. Greene's speeches at the late meeting of the Board in which he described the poverty of

the people of Turkey. In view of such facts are not these congregations deserving of some praise

By last Tuesday's post, we sent to the Sect. of the W.F.M. the Tab. View of the Cesarea station for 1884. Had I time I might send you some of the figures showing the numerical progress in the last year. You will be glad to know that 58 were added to our churches. Every department shows advance. As pertinent to the subject of your letter I must speak of pecuniary contributions. One year ago we reported, as raised by the people for pastors and preachers $1280.88 We now report, for the same purpose, $1329.42. We then reported, as raised for education, $732.51. We now report $851.79. The Gen. Benev. then stood, $627.39. It now stands $1073.16. Thus, while the total raised by the people in 1883 was $2640.78 they now show $3254.37. In 1883 we reached a higher figure than ever before and were very glad to report so much. Now we show an advance on that amount of $613.57, or 23%. Could we hope to advance in the same ratio for a series of years I am sure that both we and you would be very greatly encouraged. Probably this is somewhat more than we can expect. Much will depend upon the harvests and the state of trade and much upon the fidelity of the laborers and the efficiency of missionary oversight.

We expect to have a general conference, such as we held last year, early in April. We shall present your letter to that body for very serious consideration. Nearly all the places named will be represented in the conference. Each case, and as many other similar ones will be carefully and prayerfully considered. No doubt but that the letter will be useful in enabling us to press more earnestly upon our fellow laborers the very great importance of self-help.

We feel more that you know our work and our surroundings too well to consent to the adoption of the more radical method at one time considered. Should such a course seem probable again we timely warning.

I hope that you will not think that the Cesarea station will "Reap the places for the benefit of incompetent and inefficient men." We must, however, admit that some of the workers are not so competent or so efficient as we could wish. Do you not sometimes find the same to be true of missionaries?

Be assured, my dear Bro. and we beg you to assure the Prud. Com. and, I may add, all the members of the Board, that the Cesarea station is at work and that in a very earnest and persistent manner, at this problem of self-support.

I was very much pleased with the

your article, "Self Support of Native Churches" presented to the Meeting of the Board. It shows a very thorough study and comprehension of the subject.

I suppose you have heard of God's great gift to us on New year's day. He (the gift) is a very nice boy, and Theodore seemed a most appropriate name. This is supplemented with Wilson. We are all very happy in him and also in Mary and Charles who do much to keep us in good heart. Carrie has got on so well that she has already renewed most of her missionary work. Mr. Foote began the teaching of the year ten days ago, making a trip to Mentéshé about 50 miles from this place. With he had time to write you of the very interesting and encouraging work in that and in a neighboring village, but he is exceedingly crowded with work. Wed. of the present week I purpose to start on a tour to Nigdé, Ak Saraï, New Schehire, to be absent about three weeks.

Very sorry that the Prud. Com. does not give a frank and clear reply to the Smy committee. Of course we may be mistaken but, once the decision made that the Smy must remain at Marsovan and co-operation receives a severe shock and the question of a new Smy for Greeks becomes one on which, very largely, depends the work among the Greeks. The Sec. gracious. With kind regards to your companions at No. 1, Somerset St. Truly your Bro. + Fel. laborer

W. A. Farnsworth

Constan., Feb. 9, 1885.
Rec'd Mar. 9.

Istanose, March 9. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., L.L.D.
Cor. Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.
No. 1 Cong. House
Somerset St
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

I do not think you have ever received a letter from Istanose. A sermon lies before me which, in an hour or two, I am to preach to this very interesting people, but I will improve the interesting in writing to you on a matter of very great importance to this church and congregation. This enterprising people, after having been assisted by the Board <u>twenty three years</u> proposes to be independent.

When young folks set up housekeeping it is customary and very proper for their friends and <u>especially</u> for their <u>parents</u> to favor them with special gifts. I am very anxious that the Board, in the same way favor Istanose. They are about to build a nice and a much needed church. For this purpose they have in hand, £71 £.t. money raised by the pastor in Scotland. The congregation has already raised 120 £s. and will make it 200 £t. They ask the Board to assist them to the amount of 100 £t.

You may ask, Is so large a sum, about 800 £t., necessary? To this the reply is that, so much is required to build a substantial church that will compare favorably with either of the churches of the town. Probably a larger sum would be required to build one like either of the two Armenian churches.-

A word about the pressing necessity of such a church. Their present chapel, built 18 years ago, is in very great need of repairs. These can not well be made while occupied by the congregation. When vacated it will be converted into a school house for the accommodation of a graded school. A vigorous young men's C. A. has in hand 180 £. a portion of which will be used for these repairs and the remainder held as a fund to be used in aid of the school.

Now the people urge me to present again to you their request for this 180 £t. grant in aid of the church edifice. Their efficient pastor, by personal effort in Constantinople, has secured a royal firman for the erection of the church and a great amount of material is already collected and work will be begun in about a month. Unless the favor asked be granted the pastor may be under the necessity of leaving his people for a season

that he may go to Scotland to raise money to pay last bills. With this, though there may still be, as they fear, some deficit, the people will be able to meet it. This grantee the pastor and the leading men of the church assure me that they will ask nothing for their schools or for any other purpose for 1886. Their excellent record in self-support leads me to put entire confidence in their word.

You will observe that this is not a new request. It was sent in, last year, both by Station Com. and Ann. meeting properly indorsed but, unfortunately, was in the contingents. I hope you will now see and that the Prin. Com. will see the way clear to grant the request. If so, please telegraph to Mr. Peet, "Cesarea, Granted."

It is highly probable that we could manage this 100 £s. here in the station if you will give us leave to do so by using funds in hands for other purposes but, for good reasons, not spent and not likely to be shortly. We believe the best way is to make the appropriation as asked above and then to allow such unexpended funds to go back in the normal way. Should the Com. prefer that we use unexpended funds, please send the tel. "Cesarea, use."

Hoping for an early and a favorable answer, I am, as ever, your Bro.

H. A. Lamson

P. S. Cesarea, April 7th My dear Bro.

Though the above was written at Istanore I finally kept it back that I might consult with Mr. Fowle. I have read it to him and it has his hearty approval, so you may now consider it official. Came in from my tour yesterday. We have now completed our spring touring. Mr. Fowle has made six short tours visiting nine of the less remote out stations and being away twenty six days, making 432 miles of travel. I have been out forty nine days and travelled 723 miles, visiting 16 out-stations now occupied and 2 that are not occupied at present. I also visited one other in company with Mr. Fowle, viz. Roundigin, where I met him last Friday. You will observe in the Cesarea Contingents for 1885 an estimate of 10 £. to aid in finishing their chapel. This was built in 1876, if I mistake not, but has never been glazed or plastered. It is quite a neat, substantial stone building but the proposed expenditure would greatly improve both its beauty and its convenience. The people are ready to do what they can but need this help. You will enhance the hopefulness of all labors there if you can make this grant in aid. Write at once to Mr. Peet. Wish I could write of the condition of our work as seen in these tours. With one exception it is fairly hopeful. The Soongoolos pastor, who has resigned after long urging is likely to ruin that church. All well. Theodore Wilson is a very nice young missionary. In haste, With best regards. As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Lambourne

Istanioor, Mar. 9, 1885.
Recd May 5.

Cesarea April 24: 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. L.L.D.
For Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M.
No. 1 Cong. House, Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Bro.

Your favor of March 12th come to hand Apr. 13th. Many thanks. Be assured of our deep sympathy with you in your anxiety for your son. Surely he has made a long and brave struggle for life. May it please the Master to grant restoration and a long and useful life.

Glad to know that you are at your desk again. Can you not put yourself on half time and thus keep yourself in comfortable working order?

We made good use of your letter in our Gen. Conference, which began the day the letter arrived. The letter of Dec. 29th/84 did excellent service. We are thankful for your help, and glad to know that you have so good an understanding of the difficulties of our position. We will do our best. Do not expect too much. All things in Turkey, except those that go downward, go slowly.—

Two days ago Mr. Towle left us for the Am. meeting. Miss Olson with him on her way to America. It will be very difficult to get on without her, but she needs the rest and change and has a good claim to a little vacation after ten years of efficient service. We hope that her plan of making only a short visit will prove satisfactory to her and that her friends, in view of the great work she is doing, will submit to her decision without murmuring. Her health permitting, we shall hope to see her in the fall or early winter.

Last week was given to the third General Conference of the Cesarea Station. There were invited, 5 ordained men (one has not been a pastor), 8 licensed preachers and 12 Helpers and teachers, 25 in all. One preacher and one teacher, for good reasons, did not attend and one # Rev., though in the city, did not attend the meetings. One teacher who was not invited and two book sellers also a Bro. from Moonyaseon who looks after the work there as they have no preacher, were present as honorary members. The ease with which these men did the business coming before the Conference showed that they have profited by the experience of the last two years.

The first day was given to reports. All were encouraging; some of them decidedly so. The one dark place, as I said, in a P.S. Apr. 7th, the one dark spot in this field, is Soongcheo.

# Rev. G. H. Filson.

Five sessions, an aggregate of 15 to 18 hours of hard work, were devoted to Estimates. The result was the development of the fact that, for N. A. Ed. Rents, Church building and Incidentals (fuel, lights and other running expenses of Congs. and schools that do not appear in the estimates as sent to Boston) there will be needed, in 1886, 2,120 £s. Of this 845 £s. or about 40% it is expected the people will pay, and aid is asked to the amount of 1275 £s. or 60%.

This does not include a liberal sum asked in aid of a building to accommodate the congregation of Angora. Perhaps no one thing has been more annoying to us or to our brethren (native) than the heavy rent that we have felt compelled to pay at Angora. When Mr. Fowle was there last Autumn he urged the brethren to make an effort to purchase a cheap but respectable place. His efforts have been, in part, successful. They have made subscriptions, according to their ability, liberal. They hope for aid from English and other friends residing in Angora. Their neighbors, the Armenian people, when they get their own church built, will help them. They hope to raise 150 £s. They ask for twice that sum in aid, viz. 300 £s. The rent that we are paying, 29 £s, is not very high for Angora. We feel compelled to ask for 20 for 1886 & fear it may be too small —

Do not let the fact that this 300 £s. is put in as a contingent make the impression that it is not important. The helper of Angora was present and made a most excellent impression. He is a strong man. His post is the strong-hold of the Papacy in Asia Minor. The state of the work is very much better than it was when he went there six and a half years ago. Protestantism is respected by the Armenians and more so by the Greeks and many Papists are becoming restive under the tremendous burdens that are put upon them. The grant asked would be timely aid for helping on the good work at a very important point.

The Istanoss pastor was in the Conf. and all that he said was helpful. The estimated sum needed for preaching and education, in that place, for 1886 is 113 £s. This does not include Incidentals. Nothing is asked from the Board. I hope you will not fail to grant the request made under date of March 9th.

Four special subjects, important both for the preachers and the congregations, had been assigned to different speakers. We had not time for these in our regular conference and three of them were considered in public meetings held in the church. No notice had been given respecting the first meeting, yet, at the ringing of the bell, about 400 persons assembled. At the next meeting there were some 600—

Of many matters that came up in the conference the one that gave us most anxiety was that of increase of Sal'y. We knew that one man would prep for an advance and the Missionaries felt that no advance was needed. When the question came up our brethren took such a firm position and stated the merits of the case so well that there was little or no need of our saying any thing. If any other men had purposed to ask for more salary they took warning and nothing was said. The one exception was the case of the Angora helper whose Sal. was reduced in his absence, last year. He made such statements that, by unanimous consent, it was put back to its former figure.

This third Gen. Conf. strengthens us, if we needed strengthening, in our views of cooperation. The fuller and freer the consultations, on all matters pertaining to our common work, the better. Load men with responsibility if you would develope their highest manhood. Confidence inspires a sense of responsibility and the sense of responsibility leads to cautious, deliberate action.

When we had finished our estimates we devoted a half day to a meeting of the Station Mixed Conference. This differs from the other in that only Missionaries, Ordained pastors and Licensed preachers are members, Helpers and teachers being, at best, honorary members

Two important and difficult matters were considered. Had I found time to write you about my touring I should have told you that I started out so early, (Feb. 11) on account of serious troubles at Ak Sarai. Some of the people had become so much displeased with the preacher that they refused to hear him preach and had formed an opposition congregation. Going there with one excellent preacher from Nigde we succeeded in partially quieting the disturbance but it was a most serious question whether the preacher ought to remain there. The opposition is strong. The preacher has not, in all things, acted wisely. He has friends but the parties are about equally divided. I had told the preacher that were he my own son I should say "Learn, both for your own good and for that of the congregation". The Conf. considered the matter at great length and, without attempting to interfere with his liberty of choice advised that he withdraw and he accepted that advice.

The other case was that of the helper at Roundigh. He has, for reasons that seemed satisfactory, resigned. The question was, What shall he do? He wishes to be employed as an evangelist. The Conf. decided that it would not be proper to take the money set apart for certain places and pay it to an evangelist. He wishes then to go to some new field. This was not deemed right, in view of the principles of the Memorandum. It was finally decided that if any one of three or four needy congregations should give

him a call on terms that commended the call to the approval of the Station Conf. within three months, he could continue in the work. If not he would not continue to have aid from the Board. In nearly all conclusions reached, both in the General and in the Station Conference the decisions were unanimous, certainly without opposition.

"One day was given to the examination of the Girls' Boarding School at Salas. Nearly all the members of the Conf. attended, also a large number of friends from the city. These, with a host of friends from Salas, filled the little chapel to overflowing. Though many were obliged to stand through the long six hours they listened with much interest and, at the close, many and hearty were the congratulations expressed. Rev. H. Odayan, of Intanase, with a neat and appropriate speech, delivered diplomas to thirteen young ladies. Of these one has been so feeble as to be unable to study efficiently the last year and that is indicated in the diploma. These girls represent nearly all parts of our great field; ~~Kania~~, Geoniums, Intanase, AR Sarai, Bore, Sangoolos, the Bogook regions &c. Four of them find employment, at once, as teachers. Others will have need rest till autumn when they will find appropriate work as teachers. Of the 13 all except two are church members. This was a grand finale of Miss Cloper's second campaign of service in the missionary work.—

The Sunday preceding the conference, nearly all the pastors and preachers being present, the Lord's supper was solemnized, several children were baptized and five new members were admitted to the church on profession of faith. The Sunday following similar exercises were held in the nice village of Zinjin Deré, about six miles from Cesarea. You will remember that the work here is among the Greeks. The Yab. View reports 113 Prds. an average congregation of 100, the No. of church members 26 and 32 £t. raised by the people. Both pastor Kerché and pastor Hirabet were there on this occasion and reported a very enjoyable day. Five persons were admitted to the church.

In the absence of the Cesarea pastor, his pulpit was well supplied by the helper from Angora. The audience was one of the largest that I have ever seen in that church, probably not less than 800. In the P. M. a special service was held for listening to reports from preachers from various parts of the field when there was again a large and deeply interested audience, and in the evening, the Cesarea pastor having returned from Zinjin Deré gave an intensely interesting report of the work in that place—

"The influence of this meeting on the great work in progress in this city is most hopeful and the influence of the large and appreciative audiences that our fellow workers saw and addressed will inspire them with new courage and new enthusiasm for the work to which they are called"— In hope of a great harvest, Your Bro.

H. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, April 24, 1885.
Recd. May 25.

Cesarea (Talas) July 18. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. L. L. D.
Sect. of the A. B. C. F. M. &c.

My dear Bro.

I have yours of May 6th and also of May 25th for which many thanks. I beg pardon for seeming neglect in acknowledging them. In the mean time Mr. Fowle has received several letters that I fear, he has not found time to answer. When I wrote you (Apr. 24th) he had just started for the An. meeting at Constpl. He had a successful journey both in going and in returning and reported an enjoyable meeting. By hard crowding he reached Cesarea June 2d and on the 11th I started for the meeting of the C. I. M. to which I was chosen a delegate a year ago. Mrs. F. had been sick and it was hoped that a journey and visit might do her good, so, to the surprise of some of our friends we undertook to make the journey with our good missionary wagon. We went over a ridge 6,600 feet high, (somewhat higher I believe than Mt. Washington) and, the third day, drove into the markets of Hadjin.

No four wheeled carriage, not even a Tartar wagon, had ever been seen in that place. We were as much of a curiosity and a cause of wonder as a caravan of loaded camels would be on Washington St. I am glad to say that, though the roads were rough, we reached home safely last Tuesday, the wagon not showing an injured stick or a broken iron.

As it was impossible to go beyond U. with the carriage Mrs. F. remained there while I made the rest of the journey on horseback. Three days of very rough mountain travel, much of the time at an elevation of more than 5,000 feet, brought us to Marash. I was there in season for the baccalaureate sermon addressed to the young men graduating from the Theol. Sem., to attend their graduating exercises, to attend the examination of the graduating class of the Frm. Col. E. T. M. and to see this first class receive their diplomas, also to attend, for a time, the examination of the boys High School. It afforded me great pleasure to see and address the great congregations and surely it seemed quite remarkable that several persons reminded me of the text from which I preached to them 27 years ago.

Taking an early start Monday morning Mr. Christie and I rode through to Aintab. I have often wondered at their making 18 hours in a day but I find that their horses are small. You may not know that, in 1858, I attended the meeting of this mission. Then the Armenian mission was 27 years old so that that date is just the half way point between the arrival of Father Goodell in Constantinople and the present. Up to that period the work had been very largely foundation work. Since then what a superstructure has been raised! Of the fourteen missionaries then at work in the mission only Mrs. Coffing remains. They are very weak in missionary force, but strong in an efficient and cultivated native agency. It was, to me, a great delight, to meet my old friend and fellow laborer, Dr. Trowbridge, whom I had not seen since I consented, in 1868, to his joining the C. I. M. Who could have believed that he would be so largely instrumental in the establishment of such a college and such a hospital! Well may he rejoice in the work of his hands. The Lord grant that he may see them established on a financial

basis as firm as the live rock on which their foundations are laid.

Tues. morning. July 21st. My dear Bro. I am sorry that I must finish my letter in some haste as there is but a short time before the mail must close. Perhaps the one thing that impressed me most in the C.J.M. was the fact that our missionary brethren in that mission have more to do than they can do well. The result is, if you will pardon the seeming fault finding, a slipshod way of doing every thing. (In this I do not refer to the Col.) They need, as it seems to me to work more as a mission and as stations and not so much as individuals. Another thing that is to be regretted is that while, for a long time, there has practically been four or five stations nominally there have been but two since there are two hostile camps. But I need not say this to you. Perhaps I ought to be pardon for alluding to any unfavorable things in a mission so greatly blessed of God.

The Conference, the first meeting of the kind in which the two stations have joined, was a success. There were present

14 ordained men, 11 preachers and 17 delegates of churches and 5 missionaries, 47 regular members. The papers read were prepared with care and indicated breadth of view. I wish you could have a translation of Prof. Zeroonian's paper on the Theol. Seminary question. To my mind it was a <u>demonstration</u> of the fact that Turkey needs <u>only</u> one such Seminary. He admitted, however, that the different parts of the country cannot agree upon any location and hence, for the present, there must be three. Then comes the question, Where shall be the Seminary of the C. T. M. R? Remembering their experience of the last fifteen years and looking at their present condition and prospects one is surprised that the brethren, both missionary and native, differ widely on this question. It is astonishing that so much of <u>personal</u> feeling is allowed to enter into this question. It would seem that many regard the Seminary as maintained largely for the good of some particular community. I am glad to say that, though all that is said above was indicated, there was a reserve and a caution of expression and a respect for the views and feelings of others that was, to some at least, a surprise –

Co-operation was a prominent subject in the Conf. and elicited a lively discussion. The Ainitab station is, in this matter, on essentially the position occupied by the Ces. Stn. The great difference, (if there is any) is in the efficiency of the working of the plan. The Marash station claims to be just where it was fifteen years ago. Mr. Christie's strong point in objection to our plan was that it contravenes the letter of instruction of Nov. 27th (?) by destroying the Station. You will remember that we took that question into sessions and formal consideration after the reception of those instructions and decided, unanimously, as a station, that our plan did not contravene the spirit of those instructions. If one is strenuous for the letter of the instruction a formal meeting of station may be held after meeting of mixed conference and act on its recommendations. In meeting of mission Mr. C. said that would satisfy him. With us in our experience of two years and in 157 formal decisions, it would be nothing more than a form, not a decision have been made that was not approved by the missionaries. The native brethren disclaimed any desire to administer the funds of the Board—

There is much more that I would like to say on this subject but it may not be necessary. I am sure that we are very great gainers by bringing our brethren to share so largely our responsibilities. A style of speaking of missionaries and of their dictatorial way of doing things exists among their best friends even which cannot exist when the native brethren of greatest influence are brought into their councils. Besides this the educating influence of this cooperation is one that cannot be overestimated-

You will be very glad to know that Mrs. Marden seems to be improving in her mountain home. It is about 5200 feet above the sea and so cool that up to the time of my last visit, (July 7th) they had found it pleasant to have a fire in their stove every evening. It seemed to me that Miss Shattuck too was improving much by being at that nice retreat.

In my return I took Zeitoun in my way as it necessitated but about 4 hours more of time than the most direct route. The hold that Mr. Marden has secured, on these rough mountaineers, many of them robbers, is quite remarkable- More remarkable

still is the great interest in large numbers of the people in the study of the Bible. It would seem as if, with two preachers and several teachers at work here we might expect to see among this people a work somewhat like that at Hadjin. The ride from Z. to H. is ~~over~~ amid some of the grandest mountain scenery and over some of the roughest roads that I have found. Mrs. Coffing met us some five miles from Hajin ~~on~~ Sat. p. m. and showed her horsemanship and her courage by leading us down steeps where it would seem different any ~~animal~~ horse to go. When one sees such hurry he is not surprised that she has pitched her tent in this lone place quite cut off from the world, with no postal or telegraphic communication. She is working on successfully but it will be nearly if not quite impossible to find her successor.

We had a very enjoyable Sunday, the School (Armenian) pastor assisting in the Com. exercises. There was a congregation of about 600. Fifteen persons were admitted to the church and 22 children were baptized.

I cannot now speak of matters in our own field. We are all living with Miss Burnage in Salas, and all pretty well. With best regards, As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Oberlin, July 28, 1885.
Rec'd Aug. 24.

Talas, Aug. 8: 1885

Rev. A. G. Clark, D.D. &c.

My dear Bro.

With this we send a tentative request for the privilege of visiting the U.S.A. The time proposed is yet a long way off. We write thus early that there may be ample time for completing plans. At my last visit I was in the country 8½ months. I think I should be satisfied with six months should I go again. The women & daughters say that is too short.

Is it not possible to send us an associate? You remember that we once spoke of young Dodd. The young ladies from the Home, now visiting us think he is inclined to look favorably upon the plan of coming to the interior of Turkey. He can come in the fall of 1886. With our operation plans I am not sure that he would not answer the demands of our work quite well should he devote a good deal of time to his medical profession. To me and to Mrs. F. it would be very pleasant to have the son of our old Mip. friends, the Dodds, as an associate. The plan proposed for our visits is practicable, even though no associate arrive before 187, but a somewhat risky one. Do send an associate if possible —

I am not sure whether I told you, in my letter of July 18th that the day after my return Mr. Forle started for Marsovan to meet Misses Graham and Prime of the Home. They have now been with us nearly two weeks and such a piece of the out side world, so fresh from America is doing us much good. By Tel. Mr. Forle asked me to meet him at Chakmak, more than 50 miles N. of this place and I did so and we spent nearly the whole night in consultation over important matters with four of our fellow laborers. The work was important but too hard. Mr. Forle drove through from Yozgat to Talas in two days and gave the intervening night to the above consultation. The distance is usually regarded as five days. From this you may understand how he works. Aug. 27th he expects to start with the young ladies for Samsun, via Sivas and Tocat. It is probable that, at the same time, I shall begin my face touring. We have had, thus far, a cool summer and have not found it necessary to go out and try tent life on higher ground. Two weeks ago I spent a pleasant Sunday in Rosandizin. We are rejoicing with the poor people, in an abundant harvest. The boarding school is having a vacation and very few of the girls are now here. We hope Miss Bunage is laying in needed strength. With best regards, Your Bro. H. A. F.—

Talas, Aug. 8, 1883.
Rec'd Sept. 7.

Talas (Cesarea) Oct. 8. 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. L. L. D.
For. Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M. &c.

My dear Bro.

Some weeks ago Mr. Fowle received, from you, a letter making enquiries about conversions in our out-stations. For the moment you must have forgotten that, in the Turkey missions at least, churches are not formed except in places where one half a more of the Sal. of a pastor is assumed by the people. The result is that in our large field with 33 congregations, as by last Tab. View, there are but six churches. Three of these now fail, utterly, to comply with the above requirements. But, while no church members appear except at the six places where church organizations exist there are some twenty five places where there are church members. The Ces. church has members in Nigde, Ak Serai, Gemerek and many other places. If I mistake not, less than one half of its 481 members reside in Cesarea. I have been accustomed to put down, in the Tab. View that I keep for the use of the station, the No. of Ch. members at each place, whether there be a church organization or not. I will try to arrange the matter, in next Tab. View so that you can understand the case and yet not be confused about the No. of Churches

Rev. H. O. Tarbox &c.

I am sorry for Mr. Christie's letter of July 1st making our letters of Sept. 28th, copies of which were sent to you via Smyrna, a necessity. I could have said much more but preference to limit myself to the points in which the Ces. station was assailed. Despite their Gen. Conf. the letter shows that the station is, essentially, in the same position in which it was before the Conf. & Constpl. Had all the stations adopted the same course the influence of that Conf. would have been extremely disasterous.

Aug. 28th, I started out on my survey of our field. Since that time I have spent just four days in Talas. I was to have started, today, for Nigde, Ak Serai, Angora &c. but the Dr. forbids Mrs. T's undertaking the journey and some change of plan is necessary. I now purpose to start Monday, when you are beginning to get together for your great meeting and to go directly to Angora and to take Nigde and Ak Serai in my return. If all my plans work successfully I shall reach home Wed. Nov. 25th just in season for the Thanksgiving Turkey. I said that the Dr. forbids Mrs. T's. undertaking the journey. Her condition is such as to give us great anxiety. Though we hope for the best I may be called back to take her to Constpl. We await your reply to our joint letter of Aug. 8th. Fear that Mrs. T. cannot endure to 1887 conv.

No reply has ever been received as to the question of our house building difficulty. By referring to your files of letters you will find that, under date, Dec. 13. 1884 I wrote you quite fully. I said "I believe that there is very little prospect that we shall be permitted to build". The prospect has not improved in the intervening ten months. Constant expense is necessary. Material is deteriorating. What shall we do?

I may send this through Mr. Dwight and ask him to add a word as to the probability that our new representative at the Port may be able to help us. We are making our home with Miss Burrage. The Fowles have returned to the city. It would have done you good to see how delighted each one of those three little Fowles was to see us when we went in last Tues. Miss Burrage is getting on barely under her many burdens. Sorry that Miss Colpoon cannot come back this season but do not let her come till she is really well enough to do so. The impression gained from the survey of our field so far as now made is, on the whole, encouraging. The one dark spot is Soongardu. With two native preachers Mr. Fowle and myself met there Sept. 16th but after earnest consultation we could find no relief for the serious trouble. The former pastor is working a great destruction and cannot be removed or stopped. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to you + yours. As ever

Your Bro. & Co-Worker and Fel. Laborer

N. A. Farnsworth

P. S., Constantinople Oct. 24, 1888

There is nothing to add to the previous information concerning the Salas building lot. The case is one of outrageous oppression. American citizens buy land, receive permit to build, gather the material and go to work. The Turks then revoke permit to build, refer the matter referred to Constantinople and the school capital expended is made profitless while the building material actually deteriorates. The Porte does not give the permit to build a house, will not give permit to build any house, and will not revoke the action by which the local authorities bar the sale of the owners property.

Mr Cox is new to his work and naturally will not take up any matter save with the greatest caution, relying much on Mr Heap's judgment. Mr. Heap on his part is an old man who unconsciously receives any proposition to act, almost at the point of the bayonet. He always takes the Turkish view of a case rather than the American view as the basis of the course he follows. Hence there is small hope of his aid in any case where he feels that the mere claim of justice is not enough to outweigh the desire of the Turks to check Missionaries at all points.

H. G. Dwight

Rec'd Nov. 10.

Cesarea, Nov. 26: 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. L.L.D.
Cor. Secy. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c.

My dear Bro.

I have your very kind letter of Sept. 16th. It arrived in due time but not till yesterday was I able to read up letters that had accumulated in the last six or seven weeks. The truth is I have been on the wing since Aug. 28th. I am glad to say that I have now completed the survey of our field, having visited every place where we have a permanent laborer. It involved 79 days of absence from home and travel to the amount of 906 miles. This does not include short trips in the immediate vicinity of Cesarea. Now I hold myself in readiness for special calls. The probability is that the necessities of the work in Gemerek and in Moonjasoon and perhaps in Azizia and some other places will demand visits of missionaries at an early day.

I will not now speak of the results of my observations further than to say that the work seems fairly encouraging with the single exception of that at Sungoorlu. Of that place I may write at length in a few days. When I get the statistics completed I will try to write

Sept. Oct. & 1885

a general survey of the field.

I must assure you that we are very grateful for the very kind manner in which you received our suggestion of a furlough. Of course your expressions of personal confidence are gratifying. We would not seek a vacation except with the hope that, in the long run, a greater amount of work may be accomplished. It now looks as if our Nellie might come to us next spring, for a visit of some months. Possibly this may lead to a modification of our plans. I am very sorry to say, however, that Mrs. F's health is such as to give us all increasing anxiety. I had hoped that a long journey with me in our good wagon would do her good but her doctor, after careful examination, decided against the experiment. I may yet be compelled to take her to Constantinople before the close of the present year. I fully appreciate what you say of Mr. Fowle. He is indeed, "in danger of utter collapse" (would that he were not the slave but the master of his work)

With this I send a note to Dr. Dodd. As we do not know just what his relations to you are or what plans you have for him, I send the note to you. Please read and forward or not as the circumstances of the case seem to you to require. We want him all the more because he is an M.D. If he comes here he shall have a cordial welcome to a great work.

I send also a note addressed to Rev. Mr. Montgomery. You will do with that too just what you think to be the wisest thing. He, (Bro. M.) is a very able preacher and would find a grand work among our many congregations. He would not find such a work as he had among those great churches in Marash or in that large congregation in Adana. If both he and Dr. D. should come to Ces. the way for our retiring would be prepared. Miss Patrick has written urging us to think of a preparation that we take Dr. Woods place when he feels that he must leave. I do not know that we could do so. I simply mention this that you may know that if better men can be found for Cesarea we need not be in the way. Surely we could not think of leaving our post so long as we can work unlep the field were well manned.

The needs of the C. I. M. are very great and if Mr. M. is ready and willing to return to the work there I would not broach his coming to our mission. Mr. Bartlett is, as you say, in great danger of breaking down and if Mr. M. can go to his help I shall rejoice. But if, as there is some reason to believe, he does not choose to return to the C. I. M. and if he is not favorably inclined to Smyrna do persuade him to come to Cesarea if you can.

I am glad to say that Miss Burrage is getting on well with the school. She is worthy of all praise. We fear for her.—

We like your suggestion that Miss Clapon find an associate. She has spoken quite favorably of our Hattie now a Junior in Wellesley. We think she should find some one that is ready to come with her next spring.

A word in reply to your P. S. It may be well for you to reaffirm the fact that you know only stations and missions in the administration of funds. I doubt however whether there is any "disagreement in the mission" or missions, on this subject. Surely the Cesarea Station has never expected you to know anybody except the missionaries of the station. If the reference is to the C. T. M. it seems to me to cast a reflection that is not deserved. If we hold ourselves and ourselves alone responsible to the Board for the whole administration of the missionary work in the station; the posts occupied, the men employed, the salaries paid, the giving up of any points once occupied, or the dismissing of any men that appear unworthy or incompetent, I am sure no one should object to our availing ourselves of all the counsel and all the advice within our reach. The manner in which that counsel is sought and that advice is given may differ in different stations. We have just dismissed a man, a graduate of the Theol. Semy. now some six or seven years in the work and you will readily see that we are made much stronger by doing it in formal council with our ablest pastor and three of our licensed preachers. We enjoyed the reading of the Rept. of your great meeting beyond measure. With best regards. As ever, Your

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea Nov. 26, '85.

Read Dec. 29, '85.

Cesarea (Tokat) Nov. 30: 1885

My dear Dr. Clark,

While my letter of the 26th with accompanying notes was waiting for the out-going post your letter of the 28th Oct. has come to hand. Glad that you are satisfied with our letters to Mr. Christie. There is much that might be said in regard to the position of our brethren in Marash. Bro. C's statements as to their cooperation indicate an excellent state and about all one would wish. My journey through their field and all my intercourse with their men confirmed me in the belief that our brethren deceived (I can hardly believe that they are trying to deceive) and that they are making a tremendous mistake by not adopting a course similar to that of their neighbors at Antab.

After receiving your letter I might send my not directly to Mr. Dodd but I am not sure of his address and will send it as I had proposed. We are very glad to know so much of them (Mr. Dr. & his lady) and of their desires. Mrs. Dodd (the mother) and her two daughters we know and admire. Our great wonder is that they seem so anxious that young Dodd come to be with us. He will seem almost like a son to us. But missionary life and missionaries are not what youthful imagination usually represents them to be!

I am glad that the young man's mother knows all about that, and he may learn from her. But how about that young lady from New York! Well, I remember that Mrs. Giles was a young lady from that same city and a most faithful, self denying missionary she was. You said nothing about the Montgomeries. What are their plans? Of course you can do as you think best about forwarding my note to him. Both myself and Mrs. F. are grateful for what you say about our dear Hattie. You express our own feelings even better than we could have done. But I expect that the daughter that you spoke to about coming to Turkey was not Hattie but her older sister Nellie. We have proposed to her to come, more especially on account of her health. In such a case we do not expect the Board to at any expense. She should make herself useful to Mrs. C. while here, we know you readiness to acknowledge the truth that "the laborer is worthy of his hire".

Oberlin Nov. 30, 85.

Recd Dec. 29

Mrs. F. & I have been to the city today. We see that both Mr. Fowle and Carrie are in a good deal of danger of breaking down. Wish we could persuade Mr. F. to run down to Aintab and thence on to Beirout and even to Jerusalem. You say nothing of your son. Has he recovered? Kind regards to your family, your associates and any of my friends whom you may see. - Yours as ever

W. A. F.

Talas, Feb. 6; 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., L.L.D.
For. Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bro.

Though it is late in the evening of Sab. I must begin a letter to you. If, with the multitude of burdens pressing upon you, you can find time to write to the Cesarea station surely you may reasonably suppose that the Ces. Stn. can find time to write to you. The truth is, however, we cannot find time to write deliberately and carefully as we wish to do. Just a word to shew you how much I am on the wing. I have necessarily, today looked up the number of days that I spent in Talas, (where is my home) in January, and I was surprised to find it only four. I have not yet spent a whole day in Feb. in Talas.

I have before me letters of Nov. 14 and 28th addressed to the station, also a Minute adopted by the Prudential Com. Nov. 17th and a letter of Dec. 2 addressed to Mr. Foote and another of Dec. 29 addressed to myself. Please accept my thanks for each one of these communications. I cannot, at this late hour, reply to any one of these in a proper manner.

Ver. Nov. 14. Transmittal

I want very much, to reply, at some length, to the letter of Nov. 14th. In it you say "The estimates of your mission exceeded, by several thousand dollars, what had been assigned you last autumn." I observe, you say "of your mission". It seems to us that the question is how about our station! Are the ~~appropriations~~ estimates of one station of our mission to be cut down to carry up those of another station of our mission? If I mistake not our station was within its limits. We had supposed that, if we as a station did not exceed the limit assigned we might expect our requests to be granted. Of course the An. meeting is to examine and approve. If we are still to be cut down what is the use of the assignment? I have before said so much about the great difficulties of our work and the impracticability of crowding up the people, rapidly, that I will not now repeat. I am sorry that you think best to cut off 25 £ o. from our Girls Bdg School. So of the rest. You make a reduction of 6% on the amount asked for Boys schools and we were strongly tempted to make it 25%. I suppose we must all endure temptation. May we not be tempted above that we are able to bear. Your liberality in cases of specials and contingents rather surprises us. We cannot suppose that any body would be willing to cut into our regular work to meet such contingents—

Did you cut off something from the 10 £s. asked for help for the preachers &c. to attend the meeting of the union. As the sum is small it will afford me pleasure to make it up if we can thereby secure a meeting. I should be glad to know the data on which the action was based. If there is a mistake about there being any such action I shall be glad to know it. I have been told that the appropriation is cut down but have not seen the figures.

The second letter, in order, is yours of the 28th accompanying the Minute of Nov. 17th Nov. My dear Bro. that Minute, if carried out, will save to the Board and to the American churches a very large portion of the money now spent in this mission and I think the same is true of all the Turkey missions. Will it not save all that is appropriated for Sivas, for Smyrna, for Trebizond, for Broussa, except the Sals. of the missionaries and nearly all that is appropriated to Cesarea and Marsovan and Nicomedia? When this is all saved it would be a difficult matter to show why the missionaries should not be sent where they could have something to work with. And mistaken in saying that, according to this Minute, we ought to have accepted Mr. Barnum's resignation as a favor and, instead of sending Mr. Bartlett to Smyrna, to have closed up the whole work of the Board in that field?

As to the second item in that same minute, while the principle laid down is good we do not consider ourselves barred from helping in the work without letting the left hand know what the right hand doeth. A few weeks ago I sold the remains of an old wagon that was given to me, as a missionary, many years ago and though, legally it was my money, I regarded it as more appropriately belonging to the station and the money was passed in to "Special Gifts" and I do not believe it is necessary to drag the old wagon or the money up to Louisville and then pass it on to America for the permission to use it in helping a worthy young man in his education or in some other good work for which we have no appropriation. Just as a man does not lose any of his political rights by becoming a minister of the gospel so he does not lose any liberty by becoming a missionary.

In the letter accompanying this minute you say "there are one or two other matters in regard to which I would like to make some suggestions and I do so in view of reports &c. The suggestions are good, so good that we have wished to put them into English and send them to all our preachers. But I want the reports and should be glad to know who makes the reports. It is more than

possible that it might be well for us to know. As "to avoiding secular and controversial subjects" the native preachers have been taught and teach one another. Still this is a subject on which "line upon line" is necessary.

Your second point "urge -- instant acceptance". Yes, just as in Boston or in Japan. The same of your third point. Good, very good, the world over. Who that preaches the gospel should "be content except they see positive results of their labors"? And who, either on missionary or on other ground sees such positive results that he does not in agony cry out for more? If I mistake not the results of labors in the mission fields do not compare unfavorably with the same labors in New England.

In your letter of Dec. 2 addressed to Mr. Fowle you speak of the plan of a Theol. Seminary at Cons. We await with some anxiety, further information. We need one good Theol. Seminary in Turkey. -- You also alude to Mrs. F's condition. I am glad to say that she seems better than two or three months ago. Her condition is such, however, that it is highly probable that in three or four weeks I shall take her to Constpl. The hope is that she may there get so much help that she can return to Cesarea after the A.M. meeting. I trust that Mr. Ellis will meet her at C. in May and that she will

be better than any medicine.

The last letter received from you is dated, Dec. 29th and is addressed to me. I had some doubt whether you would forward my letter to Montgomery. Very glad that you did so. I see that his case is somewhat mysterious to you as it was to me when I talked over with him the matter of his leaving the work, some years ago. This letter will, perhaps, help to a solution of the mystery. As to my going to Constitl, you took my suggestion quite too seriously. The more that I wish here to say was that I need not be, in any way, a hinderance to the sending of both Dr. D. and Montgomery to Ces. I feel very strongly that this is my place and the rough work that falls to me is that for which I am best qualified.

You allude to Lilian. We gave him the right hand of fellowship and I might say that he made us no trouble. We were not sorry to have him leave. Perhaps I ought to say that, while your allusions to my influence in the work of this field are very gratifying to me I am glad to say that I think it much less important than you seem to suppose it to be.

Now a few words about our work. The first day of the year we had a meeting of conference and went through with our appropriations making nec-

essary changes. At present we are running beyond our means but several men are employed only for a short time. We have warned all our congregations that we may be compelled to reduce expenses before the close of the year.

I have today made out the Tab. View for 1885. In most respects it is not so encouraging as was that of 1884. The No. of Prots. in the whole field, as reported, is ~~40 but~~ only 27 more than we reported a year ago, and in our common schools we show an increase of only 25, while the whole No. under instruction is but 1989, less by 34 than in 1884. There is also a falling off in the No. congregations. The most encouraging thing in the whole table is the Pecuniary contributions. The amount raised by the people for the preaching of the gospel was 27,500 ps. $1210. This is somewhat less than was raised for the same object the previous year but is explained by the fact that several congregations have been without a preacher. The amount raised for Education was 22410 ps. or $986.00 giving for the two objects, Preaching and Education $2196, some $15.00 more than the previous year. Were this the only advance it would be somewhat discouraging but at the same time General Benevolence has gone up from $1,073. to $1,911. The amount raised in 1884, for all purposes was

73,963 pc. or $3254.37, we now report 93,355 pc. or $4117.62 a gain of $863.25. When we remember the poverty of this people we must admit that this is a remarkable advance. It is accounted for by the fact that several congregations have made special and very strenuous efforts to raise large sums for the building of places of worship. We do not expect to show so large an aggregate at the end of the present year.

Four of our colporteurs show 204 Bibles and 804 New Testaments sold besides many other portions of the sacred scriptures and other books. The whole No. of S.S. sold, as just reported, was 2,639 for $525. I have just forwarded to Constpl Book money to the amount of $1,210.00—

As usual, much of the touring has fallen to me. My Itinerary shows 2,214 miles of travel and absence from home, during the year, 167 days—

The new year finds us under circumstances fitted to inspire hope together with other things that may well awaken alarm. War clouds hang over European Turkey. Even the alarm of war has given a shock to the business of the country that all our people feel. May the Lord bring good out of the evil and hasten the day of Christ's triumph—

As ever, Your Bro. & Fel. laborer H. A. Farnsworth

Dallas, Tex. Dec. 1st 1896.

Cesarea, April 5: 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. L.L.D.

Fa. Sch. &c.

My dear Bro

Thanks for your two notes of Feb. 27th and March 4th both of which came to hand today. As Mrs. F. waylaid them at Constpl and as she is very much interested in the matter spoken of in the first, I presume you have heard from her. In my letter of Nov. 26th and more particularly in that of Nov. 30th I spoke briefly of the idea of our Nellie's coming to her old home, at my expense, and that especially in view of the state of her health. Were she quite well we should not wish her to leave her work. As she is not well and as this will be, to her, a coming home, and more especially as it will take her quite away from her work and from society we have thought that it might be the very best thing for her. I assume that she has no organic disease that requires medical treatment. If she is in need of medical advice of course this plan should be abandoned. You have good medical skill at hand. I shall be very glad if you can confirm, by such advice, the wisdom of the course proposed. If we are mistaken in regard to her condition and necessities you will be doing us the greatest favor in

advising her to a different and a wiser course.

Perhaps I ought to say that our opinion of her case is formed, in part at least, on views expressed by a lady physician in Boston whom Nellie consulted some months ago. I presume she is a lady well known at the Mission Rooms.

You allude to property at Talas and ask "Have you taken any action as to disposing of the material on hand for new buildings?" We have not. You wrote (or some one did) as we understood, that the matter would be referred to the An. meeting but as no letter came mentioning any such reference nothing was done. There is no new light. Write at once, either to the Secty of our Mission or to myself directing to Constpl if you have any instructions or advice—

I note what you say about a Seminary (Theol.) at Constpl. It surely is but fair to infer that the Committee differs, somewhat radically, from the position taken in an admirable paper read at the Conf. at Aintab last June and highly commended by myself in a letter written after my return. Surely the success in manning these seminaries or in finding the men to be educated would not indicate a necessity for an increase in the No. of such institutions. The Theol. Sem. of the C. I. M. may do pretty good work if made an annex of the Col. So of Marsovan. I suppose the same is true of Harpoot. What was asked at

the Conf. two years ago and what the better educated men of the country wish, (and I am sure that (nearly all) some of the missionaries agree with them) is that there be established an institution that shall be much more than an appendage to a college even.

In your letter of March 4th you ask about Mr. Dodds medical and surgical outfit. It seems to us that to come without a good outfit is about equivalent to saying that he will make no account of his medical education. This he is not prepared to do and ought not to. As he has spent time and strength in preparing for two professions let him come with the needed outfit for both, a small but carefully selected Theol. library, containing the best books well abreast of the times and a good medical and surgical outfit bringing him abreast of the times in that profession.

I say this last under the supposition that he has both skill and a love for surgery. Not every M. D. has these. Those who have not should not use such dangerous instruments. You suppose that "instruments were left" at this station "by Dr. Davis or Dr. West". Nothing of the kind has been left here.

I hope you will call Mr. Dodds

attention to the fact that eye and ear diseases are very common and in selecting his instruments he should have this fact in mind.

I reached home last Fri. after an absence of three weeks. To day's mail brought good reports from Mrs. F. We are much encouraged. May we not be disappointed in our hopes of her recovery.

Mr. Fowle was absent on a tour to Ak Sarai, Nigde &c. when I left. He returned in due time and I think the trip did him good despite the fact that he insisted on travelling twice as far as he ought to do in a day. Our Gen. Conf. is to begin next Thurs. As yet we have not been informed how much we may ask for the work in our station in 1887.

I expect to remain here about three weeks, perhaps a little less, and then start for Constpl. Have some hope that I may be able to join the Marsovan friends in a visit to Trebizond.

Pardon haste. Very sorry that Miss Clopton cannot return sooner. Glad to say that Miss B. keeps up bravely—

With kind regards to yourself and to your associates. As ever, Your Bro. & Fel. laborer W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea Apr. 5, 86
Recd. May 3

Cesarea, April 12: 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., L.L.D.

Cor. Secty. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c.

My dear Bro.

Many thanks for your very kind letter of Mch. 9th. I have no doubt about our substantial agreement on nearly all matters pertaining to our work. If, in any case, we do not agree it is because of our looking at the matter from different points of view, or more likely with different degrees of light.

I am sorry that the letter from the Mission or the treasurer did not make that matter of amount of estimates from each station plain. The Mission was informed that a certain % less than was appropriated the previous year could be expected. This was passed on to us with information that Cesarea Station would ask so much less than the appropriation of the year. So this the Station complied. Now we are informed by tel. just received from Constpl that we must reduce 6% on the appropriations of this year. If we do so, as we propose to do, we hope that both the Mission and the Prud. Comm. will approve the estimates except a clear case be made in favor of reduction. I know that Smyrna and Trebizond may greatly need larger appropriations but do not cut down so that they may get them—

We could do much better in receiving paying girls for our boarding school had we good buildings as they have at Marsovan. We will do our best but don't crowd us too hard. We may be obliged to ask you to restore a part or the whole of the 25 £s. cut off but we do not yet know. I say, do not send off any pupils and do not receive new ones, unless they pay in full.

I have not time to speak at length of the expense of delegates to the meeting of the Union. With large churches like Marsovan, Istanoz and Cesarea the case is clear and your position is correct. With weak churches like Moonjasan, Injirli and Yozat it will not work. Our plan of one half in the hope leaving a com. of the meeting to divide it has worked well. In some cases a good preacher has a congregation that can do very little and yet he is a man that needs and will greatly profit by the meeting. Were the field small like that occupied by the Bithynian union the case would be greatly changed. Remember the Ces. field, (one of the three stations of the Cent. Union) is about five times as large as Mass.-

As to the need of the Minute of Nov. 17th I admit it and am more distressed than you know when

I see how little progress we make.

Thanks for what you say of "special gifts." C. R.

Surely I did not mean to imply that the point of urging men to accept Christ, at once, was not needed. It is needed the world over. I do as much as ought to be done. I only meant to make it general. If there are any that are as you say I only see another class of men that ought not to be in this work. How hard, my dear Bro. your position! When you accepted it, twenty years ago, I said to my wife, I think it was, that I regarded it as above the most important and most difficult position to which a man could be called. I am glad to feel that you have, in my judgement, proved to be the right man in the right place. But only the Pope is infallible.

I am glad I did not say more about the Shed Sering in my last. Your statements agree with my own position, as I understand you, in toto. We are simply trying to do what cannot be done. I am astonished that some of my brethren cannot see it so. I am sorry to say that the action now taken with reference to a Sering at Constantinople looks to some people here in the East like a deliberate purpose to kill the plan and establish the Sering at Marsovan in accordance with the strong wishes of certain friends at M. The brethren there have built up a bad. under the shadow

of one with money appropriated for a Theol. Semy
Now they may defy the mission to take the Semy from the
Bd.—

Pardon me for saying so much. Whether at Marsovan or at Constpl or at Aintab there ought to be but one Theol. Semy for these two missions and I think there ought to be but one for your four Turkey missions, (including Bulgaria.)

I wrote last week about our Nellie's coming to Turkey. Of course she comes at our expense and will return in the same way. Glad to know that Mrs. F. has written you on the subject. Hope that just the wisest thing will be done—

You can only imagine how rejoiced we are at the good news from Mrs. F. Dr. Mulick declares that she has no organic disease, only a very weak stomach. We have had a fearful fright. The fact that her mother died from the disease that was suggested made us doubly anxious. We are in the midst of our fourth Gen. Conf. Had a very pleasant and I trust profitable hour today on the question, "How shall a preacher work to secure the greatest spiritual results?"

In haste—

As ever, Your

W. A. Farnsworth

Rec. N. C. Carroll
Received, April 12, 1886.
Reply May 10.

Sentari, May 22, 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your favor of May 5. Be assured of our warmest thanks for all your very kind and thoughtful interest in our dear Nellie. We fear that you have serious doubts about the wisdom of her coming to us at such great expense. This you will not doubt, I trust, viz. it has been our sincere desire and our prayer that just the wisest and best thing be done. May the result prove that we have been guided aright.

I am glad to make a favorable health report. Mrs. F. seems better and is able to attend the meetings and to do shopping almost like a well woman. We see no reason why we may not hasten back to our work just as soon as our daughter arrives. As to our co-operation work, Dr. Barnum has nothing from Mr. Foote that you have not. Dr. B. draws an unfavorable inference from a single remark which he proposes to an extreme interpretation. Be assured we have forfeited neither your rights nor ours. Our plan works admirable and the change throughout the mission in feelings of confidence and good fellowship is most marked and gratifying.

The mission has approved our application for permission to visit the U. S. in the coming year, 1887 & 8 or 1888 & 9, as circumstances may require. It is my strong desire, as also Mrs. F's, to remain till 1888.

I send with this Mr. Fowle's request for aid to the amount of 50 £s. The Finance Com. has approved and, no doubt the mission will do so. Be assured that it has my very hearty approval and is asked because of absolute necessity.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth,

Scutari, May 22, 1886,

Rec'd June 7.

Sentari, Cowtie June 4. 1868

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. L.L.D.

For Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Bro.

By some blunder a fragment of a letter, without signature, was sent to you some days ago. I am sure that you will recognise it, especially as it was accompanied by a letter from Mr. Forbes. As I remember I spoke of Dr. Barnum's anxiety about our co-operation. I am sure we are on solid ground and yet we have not sacrificed any rights either of our own as missionaries or of the Board.

I think I spoke of Mr. Forbes's request for 50 £. and I will not repeat. The brethren were very cordial in approving the request. I asked the privilege of inserting a special of 7½ £. the amount cut off from our estimate for meeting of the Union. As I have written of this before I will not enlarge. Remember we only give as much as the people do for this object. No aid would be necessary were not our distances very great. Remember our station is more than four times as large as the State of Mass. & it is the one of the three stations of the Union. You will observe that we have approved of Brooks's restoring the 100 £.

Rev. N. G. Clark

taken from its estimates. I feel sure that you will give our request a favorable hearing.

The special for Istanase may surprise and trouble you. I think, however, if you will read carefully what is said of this place under the head, "Church Building" in our station report you will feel that the request of Istanase is reasonable and that the aid should be given. I remember that the 100 £t. granted last year was to pay "last bills", but the grant was reported by Telegram and the condition by post and we had gone so far before the letter came that it seemed to us quite impracticable to comply with the condition. You must remember also, that, in the interior of the country, at least, it is absolutely impossible to get reliable estimates as to the cost of any building or any extensive repairs. Of course this church is now far on its way. The request was for 50 £s. the people to raise 100 £t. more. We wrote to the Y. M. C. Socty and they sent 10 £.S. Knowing their (the people of Istanase) distress we propose to give them the advantage of the difference between 10 £.S. & 10 £t. If you make the grant we shall now understand that it is "to pay last bills" and will hold it in hand till the church is completed. It is important however, for us to know Please send Table grant to Post "Istanase approved." if you accept, that

we may say to the people, finish your church and then you shall have the £40 &c.

We are awaiting our Nellie's arrival with lively interest. The Levant Herald says the Dimaree is expected Monday, June 7th. That may mean 9th or even later. Our meeting closed the 2d and the friends going to Samsoon cannot get off before Sat. the 5th. Beyond that our delay is on Nellie's account. We hope to leave the 12 or the 14 and be in Cesarea the 26th June.

Had a long but very pleasant and harmonious meeting. Hope the results will be agreeable to you. There was a very general if not a perfect agreement on the suggestions in the special letter respecting the Theol. Sem. I am sure you will give them a very careful consideration. This reminds me of the Theol. Semy of the C. I. M. You may think my opinion of little importance but, as I saw matters where in that mission a year ago it did not seem to me wise that the Marash people had been allowed to buy, practically, the Sem. Col. and now, I understand they are trying to buy the Theol. Semy. Has not experience proved that the attempt to make a Semy at that place is hopeless? The help that the institution could get from the Col. is of prime importance. So long as the institution is sustained it should be at Aintab just as that of the eastern mission should be at Harpoot.

You will be surprised that while calling for five single ladies from America we have left Miss Brooks without a place. The Committee on Plans and Measures had much talk with her and with Mr. Baldwin and others and absolutely nothing practicable was suggested. The lady (Miss Brooks) has made a good record the last year. It is said that she shows great power as an organizer and leader. Some of us at least, have a pretty strong conviction that she is ~~capa~~ able to go into the Brossa School and, with such native help as she could secure carry it on successfully. She is quite ready to undertake that work if she can have that degree of liberty which she feels to be necessary for her own happiness and for the best interests of the School. You know the history of the Brossa Station. Can you not bring some influence to bear to enable Miss Brooks to find very useful employment and at the same time relieve Mrs. Baldwin of burdens which she ought not to carry and which, it is said, she cannot carry much longer? It should be said that Miss Brooks is cordial in her efforts to induce her girls to enter the Home School in Sentari-

The special letter in reference to appropriations has the very hearty and, I think, unanimous, approval of the mission. We hope it will have that of the Prud. Com. If not we are thrown back to the position, as regards estimates, that we occupied before the Conf. of 1882 — Yours Bro.

Respectfully and in haste,

N. A. Farnsworth

Sectari, June 4th 1886.

"Rec'd June 25th 1886."

70 Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
Cesarea July 3. '86.

To The Com. ad interim
Constpl —

Dear Brethren. You may remember that in our late mission meeting I spoke of the fact that I wished an allowance for Mrs. F's journey to and return from Constpl and also for her Drs. bill. As I could not then tell just what the amount of expense would be I was directed to present the request to you. I now find the expense incurred, as by a/c. presented to our station treasurer to be 25 45/100 £t. As this is expense made necessary by failure of health and not anticipated in the fixing of Saly. I hope you will approve of the request for a grant of this amount to meet it.

As ever, Your Bro.
W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, July 3, 1886 —

Approved
July 26th
in Committee
ad Interim.
~~Card~~
C A S Dwight
Sec.

Com. ad Interim -
Senate -

Salas. July 27. 1886

Rev. Dr. Clark.

My dear Bro.

Yesterday's post brought your very kind letter of June 22. Many thanks. As you wrote the next day after the reception of mine of June 4th you had not consider the request for Delano. I can hardly believe you or the Com. can fail to give it a favorable consideration. I do hope that when, five or six weeks hence, I go to attend the dedication of their church, for which the people have contributed so liberally and worked so faithfully I may be able to tell them that the request of the mission in their behalf has been granted. The action of the Turkish Government in reference to these schools in Syria is in the line in which the Turks wish to move. Their desire is to take all education into their own hands as the Government ~~there~~ in Russia does. Fortunately it has not the power. You allude to Miss Brooks. You can hardly feel worse about her case than we. (the Com.) did. Dr. E. E. Bliss will tell you all about it.

Our health record is not very good: feel anxious about Mrs. F.

With kind regards, Your Bro. N. A. Farnsworth

Talas, July 21, '86.

Recd Aug. 23.

P. C.

Talas. July 25. 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. L.L.D.

No. 1 Congl. House.

Boston. Mass.

My dear Bro.

Tomorrow it will be four weeks since I arrived in Cesarea. Beg pardon for neglecting to report. The journey of Mrs. T. to Constpl. and her residence there proved quite as successful as we had anticipated. She improved very much. She was absent from Cesarea more than three months, (from March 11th to June 26th) and the return journey seemed to do her as much good as did the going. I am sorry to say that just three weeks from her arrival in Talas, however, she had a return of that pain in the chest. She seems to have recovered from it and is quite comfortable again. We think it was brought on, in part at least, by overwork.

I think I wrote you from Constpl. of the arrival of our daughter, Nellie. She had a good and very enjoyable voyage and it was very helpful as a means of health. You can only imagine how much we are enjoying her society. She had, some days ago, a pretty severe

attack of Tonsilitis but she is now about and is enjoying a renewal of life in Turkey more than we feared she would do. She chats quite glibly with every body in Turkish and is rapidly renewing old acquaintances with the people. Especially is she a great comfort to our Missionary circle bringing as she does fresh American life with her.

When at Constpl I learned that the financial matters of our treasurer's family were such that he had many doubts whether it might not be his duty to resign and go home to make provisions for his father. I am glad to know that the Prud. Com. appreciate his very important services. He is, as I think and so far as I know as every body thinks, just the right man in the right place. May the day be distant when he leaves that position. Withal he has a very marked ability in dealing with the Turkish authorities, a quality that is of prime importance and one that is as rare as it is necessary. Perhaps it is a mild way of stating the case to say that there is not a man in the mission that could not better be spared than could Mr. Peet. I am very glad to know that the Prud. Com. seems so anxious to retain him.

We hear that you have directed Bro. Bartlett to "arise, build", at Smyrna. This, taken with the action of the Mission which no doubt you have received, indicates an encouraging prospect for Smyrna. I await the reply to my application of June 4th with some anxiety. You have not found it practicable to send a cablegram as I wished. In view of the other this seems somewhat remarkable, especially as the former for some 2200 £t. was not acted on as the latter for 40 £t. was approved by the Mission.

I suppose that Dr Wood and Dr. E. E. Bliss will be with you before this letter reaches Boston. They both understand the position of the Smyrna question and their position is the same as my own. The action of the Mission at its late meeting was sensible unless the proposition that the churches provide for the support of ten men be excepted. The churches of the Cesarea field cannot be induced to provide for one. The thing that must be secured sooner or later is. One good Theol. Semy for the three Turkey Missions and in that institution, Co-education. The friends of each of the three now existing Theol. Sems, will, openly or covertly, directly or indirectly, oppose the necessary changes and removals involved in the establishment of such a Theol. Semy—

What about Miss Colpoin's return? We need her very greatly. The girls boarding school has been dismissed for a vacation of two months and Miss Burnage is resting as best she can but. we feel that she ought not to take up again the very heavy burdens that she has carried so long. We would not have Miss C. come unless she has health that will warrant her doing so. If she can come and that with a good associate and we can bring them and the Dodds on at the same time it will be a most excellent thing for us and for the school. Some 17 boxes of Dr. Dodd's goods have already arrived.

We are sorry for the disruption about the action of the Prud. Com. in reference to candidates for Miss'y work because of certain Theol. views. I like Dr Behrendt's positions taken in two articles in the Independent, June 10 & 17 under the title, "The Theology of Missions". We are now, all of us missionaries, living in Talas. The High School, (Boys) closed a week ago with an examination which was much to the credit of both teachers and pupils.

With the best wishes of all the members of our circle – Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Talas, July 23, '86.
Recd Aug 2nd

Caesarea, Nov. 7. 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. &c

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your notes of Aug. 25th and Sept. 14. I received the former at Istanbul and was very glad to rejoice the hearts of our brethren there by imparting the good news. The church was dedicated Oct. 17th. The Evangelical (Central) Union held its meeting there, largely for that purpose. I am sorry to say that they failed by just one to get a quorum so that there was not a formal meeting. The meeting organized as a Conf. and was in session from the 14-18th. The dedication was on Sunday and was attended by a congregation of from 1,000 to 1,500. The entire exercise occupied about three hours. The most remarkable part was the clearing off of a debt of about 100 £n. It was for truly a very Providence Meeting. I cannot try to describe it. It was a success and the Armenian priest and other dignitaries of that community gave to the amount of some 13 £n.

Beside that I had time to tell you of our tour of our town rather. Aug. 30th I started with Mr. Somerville and Nellie for a horseback trip to Kedjin, Comana, and Agizia. We were absent 8 days and travelled 77 miles, 145 the first day, further than I have ever before allowed myself to travel with ladies on horse back, and got home in good

condition. I saw Miss Barnes a few days ago and was delighted at her appearance looking very much better than for merly. The days that I spent did her very much good.
On Sph. 14th we started out again, Mrs. F. and Nellie with myself and servant all in one good wagon, with traps necessary to make ourselves comfortable. We first went to Nyeb where we stayed several days, had communion, baptisms. Then visited old Tyana and spent a night at Bor where one of the former pupils of Texas had set the ball by keeping up a little school. Thence we went to Rama via Eregli and Karaman. Our calling there is doing a good work for each of these places and we were most cordially entertained by friends who are anxious to have preachers and teachers but our funds are not about us to supply either of these important places.
From Rama we came to Kir Serai where we spent our three Sunday and were encouraged by the great improvement in their place of worship, by their excellent schools and by some improvement in the spirit of the brethren.
We took two days for a visit to Chalter where we had baptisms, and near to which place we saw very interesting Greek churches, rock hewn caves, and other antiquities.
From Kir Serai two days brought us to Kir Sehir where our preacher and teacher ~~are~~ is working on faithfully, laying, we hope, good foundations.

Thence two days journey to Dymir & Adana where we spent a Sunday both going and returning. The congregations in that place have revived in grace and continues to know of our very hot and stormy. Was communion & baptismal. Two days more journey to Angora and another day to Sotanos. In the three places there are evidences of progress. The latter by the great effort it has made for a good place of worship, the effort being now crowned with success and the former by efforts the last two years, to raise money for a similar purpose. They have now about 60 £. In returning we spent one night at Sogonlee. This church was represented in the meeting at Tarsus and much time was given to the consideration of the very serious troubles that have so nearly ruined our spiritual life but it was found impracticable to do anything but to pray and wait. The former pastor continues to bear his part and to hold a prevailing influence only to embitter the things. The school promises to do very well under one of the Talas girls. Taking the very interesting little twins of Hagop (Hagop in Boston and on maps but Keanes) and Boghos Keoy on our way we spent our Sabbath Sunday in Yozgat and Thence hastened home reaching Cesarea Nov. 3. having been about

51 days and on hand amounting to 768 miles. Both Mr. F. and Nellie enjoyed the journey well and enjoyed it very much and came home in better flesh, better health and better spirits for the rough life of the journey.

Three weeks ago yesterday Mr. Forle left for Conn'ttl. to meet and bring on the Deeds. We suppose that they landed at Sarnia yesterday and will be here next week. I start out again today for Reamsdign, Montcalm and Sarn. Hamp. expecting to spend next Sunday at Yuggat. It will be communion & here the sacraments when we are there and they are to be solemnized next Sab. — That Mr. F. & the Dr. may be there at that time. If not I shall probably wait for them two or three days and we come on together the last of next week. Then I shall still have left Gemerek and vicinity, Clarenk and vicinity & Mryth and Nrashkahr beginning Nov. to turn till we get out Dec. 6. If not till Jan. You want to know which the people pay for the Salas boarding school. What they paid last year is given in our station report. It will be more this year but I have not the figures. Have just got the reports of the meeting of the Board, except last day. Glad of anything approaching a settlement but regret the dissension. Why have you not let this difference of opinion as you did respecting our pledge lemiannuals? I don't know much about the future of children. I think. Pardon haste. With love from all the circle, Yours Bro. H. A. Jenkins.

Cesarea, Nov. 9, '86.

Rec'd Dec. 6. " 7.

Mrs. Wm. Clark

Cesarea, Dec. 20: 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. S.S.D

Cor Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Bro.

I do not find any evidence that the Prud. Comity has approved or disapproved of our request for the privilege of visiting America. Long ago you wrote saying that you were quite sure they would approve any arrangement that we might make. We presented a formal request, to our mission at the time of its last An. Meeting, that both Mr. Fowle and myself be permitted to visit the U.S.A. the visits to be made in successive years. That request was passed on with the approval of the mission. In writing you from Constpl. did I fail to speak of it? If so it is not strange that it should be overlooked though I am sure you will find it in the records of our meeting. It now seems highly probable that it will be expedient for one family to go next spring and the other a year later. The advanced age and feeble health of Mr. Fowle's mother render it desireable that he go first. But he is

P.S. Affectionate Regds. this day. Thanks. May your prayers equal the demands. We had great anxiety lest you might not grant all our requests, while we feel ourselves shorn of the power.
M. H. F.

very unwilling to throw such burdens onto Dr. Dodd as his absence would compell him to do. We also feel some doubt whether Mrs. Farnsworth, though somewhat better than she was a year ago, can be relied upon for another year's service, especially as she would feel a greater degree of responsibility in Mrs. Fowle's absence. Personally I would much prefer to delay my visit till 1888 — Please call the attention of the Committee to our request and let us know the result.

I wrote you under date of Nov. 9th I then spoke of three other trips that must be made to complete the survey of our field besides the one on which I was to start that day. Last Wed. Dec. 15th we reached home, the last of the tours having been made. In the last, which was to Urgut and Nov Schahr, Nellie accompanied me and when we had been out few days Mr. Fowle and Dr. Dodd joined us and we made a little detour to visit the city composed of hundreds, perhaps thousands, of cells excavated in the rocks at a place called Sogh-Sanh Derisi. There are here very many small Christian churches, (Greek)

Our guide told us that the No. was 770. I do not think that he or any one has counted them but there are scores of them no doubt and I think there may be hundreds. These chapels are low down in the clifts, though in some cases there are rooms under them. In some cases the rooms rise one above another as many as twelve or fifteen, the ascent from one to another being by small, dark passages But I must not try to describe this wonderful place. It is near Direli Kara Hissar and you will be glad to visit it when you make the tour of Asia Minor. Of course the chapels point to a Christian origin, and what a story of subjection and fear they seem to tell. But were not most of these caves hewn out by the old Troglodites long before the beginnings of Christianity?

I am sorry that Mr. Fowle has not been able to write you since his journey to Constantinople. He reached Cesarea with his precious charge just one month ago. (Nov. 20th) The trip was, every way, a successful one I need not tell you that we are delighted with the Dodds. They seem to be bright, cheerful,

sensible, capable and give promise that is most encouraging. The people as well as ourselves are much pleased with them. Mr. Fowle is taking much pains to secure for them the best possible start in the language, (Turkish of course) and they are taking hold bravely. They had been here but four or five days when they were able to read in Turkish very well, though I will not say, understandingly, at family prayers.

The result of my touring has been fairly successful. There are two or three places where the work is in a bad way and I could do little or nothing to improve it. From Aug. 30th to Dec. 13 I was out 88 days and travelled 1446 miles. My daughter, Nellie was with me 66 days and travelled 1083 miles. The year's work shows, as by my itinerary, absence from home, including Am. meeting, 211 days on travel with horses to the amount of 3009 miles. In the 34 years of my missionary life there is but one when I was absent longer, viz 1875 when I was out 225 days, and this is the first year that my travel with horses has reached 3000 miles. Pardon so much of self and believe me, As ever,

Your Bro. & Fellow laborer H. A. Farnsworth

Erzurum Dec. 20, '86.
Recd Jan. 18, '87.
Answered

Cesarea, Feb. 15: 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. S. S. D.

For. Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M.

1 Somerset St.

Cong. House &c

My dear Bro.

I think I last wrote you Dec. 20th. Since then I have received a copy of your printed letter showing that you are back at the Missionary rooms again. This is good news. May the time be far off that shall make it necessary for you to be thus absent again.

I hope that the next post will bring an answer to our request for the privilege of visiting America. In view of that I would not write now but I hope to start out in a day or two for the first of our spring touring and take a spare moment to give you some of the more interesting facts exhibited in our tabular view.

In the matter of Education the figures do not, at first, seem encouraging. The whole number under instruction is 1998 less by 3 than in 1885.* But the loss has been largely in the

*N.B. Feb. 22. I have just learned from a former pupil of Talas School: The loss 24 scholars & receives more than £5. in tuition. This will bring the number of scholars up to 2022 & the advance in contributions to £75. L.L.F.

common schools and may arise, in part, at least, from the fact that the other communities are establishing better schools, using our books and adopting our methods more and more. The Talas Boarding school for girls shows quite a falling off, from 45 to 33. This is a natural result of largely reduced aid for the school, of the absence of Miss Clapson, and of poor accommodations. The High school for boys shows a grand advance, the number of pupils having gone up from 18 to 45. A new room has just been completed, for its accommodation, and it is drawing pupils from the best families of the city. We regard this school as a very important agency in our work. Mr. Noble has worked very hard for ~~this school~~ its establishment and his labors have not been in vain.

The whole number of congregations reported is 33, the same as last year but the average attendance at the Sab. services is some 200 more than last year. The number added to the churches was 37, not so many as the average of the last nine years (that is 45 3/9) but I find it to be just half as many as all our church members at the end of 1861, after

7½ years of what we regarded as very successful missionary labor. The whole number of church members in 1876 was 415. This was after 22½ years of labor. In the last ten years more than 400 have been added, making the present number 817.

The most encouraging numbers are those showing the pecuniary contributions. The amount raised for the preaching of the Gospel (Salr. of pastors &c) was 34,400 piasters or $1,313.60. This is $303.38 more than was raised for the same purpose in 1885. For education the amount reported is $1,130.36, an advance on the previous year of $144.32. The whole amount raised for all purposes, including church building was 100,560 piasters, or $4,424.64. This is $312.62 more than was raised last year and that year was an advance of $853.25 over the highest figure that the station had ever reached. We regard it as a very encouraging fact that so much was given, $2,643.96, for the evangelistic and educational work, the two great and permanent departments of the work in which we are engaged. They advance, on the previous year, of $447.70. And yet that year made a better showing ~~than~~

than any that had preceeded it.

You will observe that our Tabular View shews a band of 71 native laborers, viz. 4 Pastors, 7 Licensed preachers, 48 school teachers and 12 other helpers. There are really 50, viz. 30 women and 20 men that are teachers but 12 of the male teachers act, at the same time as preachers and one of them being a licensed preacher is so classed and another is classed with "other helpers" We regard it as a very hopeful sign that 3/5 of our teachers are females. Besides the 71 laborers that appear in the Tab. View we have 5 Book sellers that we regard as among the most important of our workers. These report (one for 8 and another for only 3 months) 166 Bibles, 624 N. Ts. and 921 Ps. and other portions of the scriptures sold for 6598½ ps. (≡ 103½) and 2520 religious books for 8330¼ ps. Pray that this good seed may bear an abundant harvest.

I must not take time to write more. We are all pretty well, very busy and somewhat tired. Circumstances seem to demand that I make a tour and that immediately. Yet great though it would seem that, by doing so, I shall only be thrusting my head into a hornets nest. All our circle join in congratulations for your health so far restored. As ever, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth. 5

Cocanada, Feb. 15, 1877.

Rec'd Mar. 19 1877.

Cesarea, March 1: 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. S. S. D.

Secy &c.

My dear Bro.

You may be anxious to know how we got out of that "hornets' nest". We went forth, I might say, weeping, bearing precious seed and we came home rejoicing. We were gone just ten days, (Mr. F. and myself) having hastened home because of a sudden change of the weather to winter, the first of the season. I am very sorry that I cannot write a full report of the tour. Though begun with so much of anxiety, and so very short I am not sure but that, in far-reaching and beneficial influences, it will prove to be one of the most important that we have ever made.

You will be surprised when I tell you that, even this quarrel at Yozgat has served to inspire in us new hope for that place. When a large part of the church and congregation were suddenly surprised by a serious defection and an opposition meeting, Instead of being angry ~~they~~ the dude were humbled and fled to the Lord for help.

Rev. N. G. Clark
Farmington

Immediately after their preaching service, at which they had first learned of the defection, they met in the school room for a church prayer meeting. They wept and prayed and prayed and wept for a long time. The preacher said that not only wished to go home and, but for his urging them to do so, they would have remained all day. The next day, Monday, no progress towards reconciliation was made but matters grew worse. Police men that were called to prevent a meeting of the friends of the preacher, at which they purposed to choose an other man to represent them before the Government kindly protected them against the violence of the very men that had called them. Tuesday morning came one of the two week-day prayer meeting. At this the scenes of the Sunday prayer meeting were repeated. The sisters were to have their regular prayer meeting on Wednesday and they determined to keep it as a day of special fasting and prayer. All seemed to be deeply impressed with their great need of help from God alone and their meeting was very solemn and earnest. Thursday morning came their second regular week day prayer meeting. It should be remarked that as the opposition was especially against the preacher he did not take charge of either of these week day meetings.

At this Thurs. morning meeting the opposition party came in and some of them, including their leader broke down and wept with the rest. That night the brethren held a meeting to endeavor to secure reconciliation. The meeting continued to a very late hour but several of the sisters told Mrs. F. that for the first time since the quarrel began they retired to sweet sleep, feeling assured that the Lord had answered their prayers and that the brethren would be reconciled. And they were right. The efforts of twelve men that were selected to examine the complaints were successful and thus ten days before our arrival peace had been secured. Still our visit was very timely and I doubt whether we have ever seen this people more grateful for a visit than they were at this time.

The people, unanimously asked for a change of the teacher of the boys school. This is a thing that we have long desired and we hope it will be much to the advantage of the work. They also asked, and that unanimously, though the best of the brethren did so only for the sake of peace, that the present preacher be released as soon as a suitable man can be found to take his place. This too, we hope, will result in good.

Armagangan has done well there and is much respected. That he has in some cases been unwise and especially that he has sometimes been thrown off his guard and, so to speak, struck back when he should have turned the other cheek cannot be denied. We have had fears that he was not quite strong enough for the place. I think that Yozgat should be regarded as the most important center in our field after Cesarea. It is a young, a growing and a very enterprising city, destined, as Sir C. Wilson once remarked to a grand future. Now the people will make an effort to get for their preacher, with the hope that he will become their pastor Mr. Garabet Kirikorian, who is about graduating at the Theol. Semy at Chicago. It is a worthy field for an able man. This man (Kirikorian) might hope to do a grand work, like that which Mr. Fowle has done here by securing the establishment of a first class High school. His influence would be of prime importance in heading off any Baptist movement which is greatly to be feared since a young man, whose home is in Yozgat is about graduating at the Crozer Theol. Semy and is, according to his friends, to return soon to do great things in Yozgat—

If Mr. Garabet Kirkorian is ready to return to Turkey and to take hold of the work in the spirit of his letter written to me some months ago I think we should do all that we can to secure that result and that we might hope for the very best results.

Spending Sunday and Monday in Yozgat and seeing some very encouraging things of which I have no time to speak Tuesday, after a very pleasant morning prayer meeting at which more than thirty men and women were present besides a goodly number of children, we came on to Injirli. Before leaving home we had heard of a quarrel in that church and community hardly less violent than that at Yozgat. The pastor of the church of Injirli and Aylenja years ago was regarded, and I think justly so, as one of our most devoted and self denying workers. For several years he has been loosing ground. In part this is due to the fact that the people have outgrown him and in part to the fact that he has become too much engrossed in secular pursuits, has too many fields and vineyard, that he has been ensnared by the deceitfulness of riches. Injirli is his home and he has resided there when laboring

in other villages. For some two years or more his pulpit at Injirli was supplied by another man while he labored in Chakmak and Mentesh'. A year ago he was called back to Injirli with the special understanding that it was for one year. This was done with some fear. The result has not been very satisfactory and about new years several persons in the congregation became so much displeased that they refused to attend upon his preaching and set up a separate service. All efforts at reconciliation were unavailing and formed them in this divided state. But the Lord, here as at Yozgat, seemed to have prepared the way for our visit. The best friends of the pastor had talked with him about resigning. He talked with Mr. F. about it and appeared very well. I had brought on the Yozgat preacher with me and we had a long meeting giving both parties full opportunity to state their troubles. Ten out of a company of twelve felt that it was better that the pastor should not continue as their preacher and all declared that his resignation would secure immediate peace even though it might be necessary for him to continue for a time. When, in the morning, we brought all parties together the pastor hesitated.

He felt that he had been injured and it was hard for him to resign. However, after some conversation he handed to the Dea. of the Church a written paper of resignation as preacher. It remains for him to join with his church in asking for a council to formally dissolve their relations. We have long felt that this man's resignation was necessary for the highest good of the work in those regions. He has a son who completes his course at Marsovan next fall. An able and a very eloquent man. Quite likely he may take his father's place, though giving his time about equally to each of four different villages—

I close in haste. We are all well and prospering. I say well. I do not by that mean to say that it is not necessary for Mrs. F. to visit America. Where is your letter of approval or of disapproval? We are now planning to leave Cesarea about the first of May and be at Wellesley June 21st to see our daughter Harriett graduate. With kind regards from all our circle

As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

March 1 1889

Cesarea, April 8: 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. L.L.D.

For Secty &c.

My dear Bro.

Thanks for your favor of Jan. 29th. If, as understood by the Com. formal permission had before been given it had failed to reach us. I suspect it may have been reported with other things to our mission Secty and that he failed to report it. We confidently expected a favorable answer though the question had arisen of late. "Are we presumptious in our expectations?" Thanks for your generous expressions, and assurance of a "hearty welcome". You speak of the visit as a "vacation", and we rejoice in the hope that it will be only a vacation and that a short one. Still we would not return unless the Lord has more work for us to do in Turkey. We fondly hope that he is giving us the health and strength necessary for the prosecution of the work and that the work will be, as it has been and even in larger measure, ready for our best efforts.

I have written you two letters since that of Dec. 20th to which you replied, one Feb. 15th giving some of the statistics of our Tab. View and

the other March 1st reporting visit to Goggat &c. March 2 I left, according to plan, for Angora, Istanoss, Akserai, Niğde &c. The condition of things at home and the circumstances of the work were such that it did not seem wise for Mrs. F. or any other of the missionary ladies to accompany me. I was out 28 days and travelled 543 miles, visiting 8 out stations. Everywhere the work is hopeful and in some places decidedly so. I should be glad to write at length of the work in Akserai where strife has been succeeded by a spirit of harmony and the prospect of rapid growth is excellent, also of Nev Shehr where the preacher and his wife were so full of enthusiasm about the Lord's work that they could scarcely think or talk about anything else, where in one week seven Bibles had been sold and where the few brethren composing the congregation seemed to be full of a revival spirit but I must not take the time. Arrived in Cesarea, Mch. 29th and the 31st our 5th Gen. Conference began. Read the history of its predecessors and change dates and you will have a pretty good idea of this meeting. The essays were more thoroughly prepared than ever before. The necessary reductions in estimates were made in a most

excellent spirit. The entire budget, (of estimates) was made out with the same care as in the last four years although every place and the capabilities of each church and congregation have before been so thoroughly discussed that much less time was needed than in former years, to secure satisfactory decisions. One man took occasion to make remarks shewing something of the old Mirzapur spirit but they seemed to fall quite dead. I think there is little danger of their resurrection. The meeting closed Wed. a.m. and was followed in the p.m. by a long meeting of our mixed conference of which only licensed preachers, pastors and missionaries are members. Now the men are nearly all off to their several fields of labor. The fraternality with which they come and went is one of the many signs of growth in manly character.

Most of the men came in in the course of the day Wed. March 30th but the first to put in an appearance that morning was Mr. Edward Mills Dodd. Thinking that we might not be able to entertain him properly we had appointed the meeting a week or two earlier than usual, in part at least, on his account, but he was not to be thus easily circumvented. In accord with this prompt nip was

the enterprise shown in reporting to New York the good news and in receiving congratulations from that city when he was only four days old. Though the case of Mrs. D. has, at times, been such as to give us anxiety she now appears to be doing well and we are all rejoicing in hope.

A few words about the visit in America and the journey. We propose to go via Swan Locatee, thus giving Nellie an opportunity to see some places of peculiar historic interest. Mr. Fowle with us as far as Boston. Our An. meeting (of mission) begins May 17th. We hope to be there two or three days before that date. Miss Fritcher of Mason, who is (D.V.) to accompany us, is very anxious to be at South Hadley June 22. And we are equally anxious to be at Wellesly the 21st when our Harriet is to graduate. So, if prospered, you may expect to see us in Boston as early as June 20th.

Oscaloosa, April 8, 1887.

Rev. & Mary E.

I ought to have mentioned one new thing that made a very happy impression at the time of our conference, though not connected with it. Tues. Eve. Mrs. Fowle with her best pupils in singing and some of the young ladies from Miss Burnages school, assisted by Nellie, gave a musical concert, to which about a thousand people listened for two and a half hours with deep interest. Is not this a sure sign of progress in Cappadocia?

In haste, With love, Your Bro. N. A. Farnsworth

Constantinople, May 16: 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. L.L.D.
For. Secty &c.

My Dear Bro.

Thanks for two letters which I found awaiting my arrival last Sat. The one respecting the request for aid to Miss Burrage. I passed that over to Mr. Foote and the matter will be properly attended to. The other, of Apr. 8th which refers to my tour to Yozgat &c. needs no special answer. I am glad to think that my presence in the Cesarea Stn. is much less important than my friends seem, sometimes, to suppose. I would praise the Lord that he has condescended to use me, to any extent, for the advancement of his work. That Mr. Foote will do all that any one man ought to do I have no doubt. We rejoice that our new associate, Dr. Dodd, promises to be, in all respects, a number one man.

We left Cesarea Mon. Apr. 27th, our party consisting of Mr. Foote, Consul Jewett, (who

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

had been visiting us a few days and Mrs. Y. and Nellie and myself. We came by way of Sivas for the sake of visiting the friends there, also Gemerek, Tocat and Amasia. At Sivas we found Dr. Barnum and family and Mrs. Wheeler from Harpoot all on their way to the U. S. A. The consul came with us as far as Marsovan and while he left us there Dr. Herrick joined us so that we were a company of seven wagons all the way from Sivas to Samsoon. We saw more to encourage us at Sivas and at Tocat than we had expected and at Marsovan the audience is immense, a thousand or more. We all tried to do some seed sowing by the way.

Now for the future. Dr. Barnum and myself have spent a good deal of time at Cook's office in Pera today arranging routes and time tables. My party, (I think we shall seperate into two parties) must leave Liverpool Thes. June 7th for Boston. At this point I stopped for further consultation and the decision now is in favor of our all going together sailing from L. on the 11th June by the Etruria. It is found that this plan has some advantages, though, for some reasons

I would have preferred to go direct to Boston.
Now, my Dear Bro. when and where shall I see
you? Just a word about my plans or rather
my wishes. I hope to make a short visit.
If prospered my purpose is to be in Cesarea by
the close of March/88. This will give me
about 7½ months in America. I hope to
get my family together (the son and the three
daughters) at Thetford Vt. for a very quiet,
restful visit during the months of July and
August when they will be having their vacations. If you
are to have a Theol. discussion at Springfield
I do not want to attend the meeting of the
Board. If possible I must go as far West
as Minn. as most of my family friends reside
there. If some good reason could be found for
sending me to Fresno, Cal. to see that colony of
Armenians I should be very glad but I do not
suppose that that will be practicable. I am
well and talking about the missionary work
in Turkey will not, I dare say, weary me
very much. Even while enjoying that quiet
visit in Vermont I will not object speaking
to any congregations in the vicinity to which you may think
best to send me.

I do not know when the commencement at Middlebury occurs but too early for me to hope to attend I suppose. If, as I understand, the students in the medical department at Burlington take their degree in July I should be glad to be there if practicable as one of our best because a boy is expected to take his degree at that time.

Excuse me for all these suggestions. I write that the way may be prepared for laying plans when we meet. Do not think that I am ambitious to make a noise. If I can make myself useful I shall be very glad. If I can do more good by keeping still that is just what I wish to do. I am glad to say that Mrs. F. is decidedly better than she was a year ago. Whether, however, it will seem best for her to come back with me after a visit of about 7 months I do not know. I trust the Lord will make all our path plain before our feet.

Hoping to see you soon, I am, with kind regards to all the friends at the Mizpy rooms, As ever, Your Bro. & Fel. laborer W. A. Farnsworth

Mr. A. Tammadge
McLean

A Translated copy of the letter from Yozgat.

April, 26, 1887. Yozgat.

Rev. Mr. Garabed Gregorian; -

We learn through the Missionaries that you have finished your course of study, and desire to congretulate you as a church, rejoicing with you over your success.

Our main object in addressing you is - Hearing of your intentions of returning to Turkey to engage in the "sacred service," and our church being left without a pastor or a missionary, we as congregation, together with the Missionaries have decided to invite you heartily to labor among us. We repeat; our invitation is true and earnest. Although it is your duty to think of yourself, yet we urge you to accept our invitation before occupying your mind with diverce other things. Furthermore, be it known to you that we are ready to recieve you not as a minister but as a missionary. We add also that a good number of the brethren from the Armenian church being much interested in the idea of establishing a high school; to start such a school and to put it in your care also is cosulted with the missionaries. And the work of Christ in many respects is hopeful.

The matter of your salary also as consulted with the missionaries is as following, i.e. 39 thirty nine Turkish pounds is to be paid by the missionaries; 21. twenty one pounds by our people; total 60, sixty pounds for a year, or 5. five Turkish pouns per menth. But we wish you to know that, we will pay you one pound and a helf per month, which is 18 ieghteen pounds a year; and for the 3 three pounds a year we have a parsonage which we will let you occupy; if not, we will rent the house and pay you the rental, or be responsible for the 3 three pounds.

As soon as you recieve this letter, without delay or giving space for further communication, - for, the distance is very great, - we pray that you should make up your mind at least for niety per cent in favor of accepting our call, and in answer to this letter give us a possitive reply.

In behalf of the whole Church and the congregation,

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The clerk of Elders, | Clerk of Trustees, | Deacon |
| Jacob N. Shishmanian. | A. H. Kasparian. | Gamalial. |

Representative in the Court.
Barsam Kiahya.

A copy of Mr. Fowle's letter.

Constantinople, May 23,'87.

Mr. Garabed Gregorian,
Chicago.

Dear Brother,

Inclosed please find a letter from the Yozgat brethren which was waiting me on my arrival here a few days ago. You will learn from it that they give you a cordial and hearty invitation to labor among them; we, on our part, are ready to give you a like cordial wellcome, if the Lord shall call you to labor in this part of His vinyard.

The inviting you to labor with the Yozgat church, or with any other church, belongs to the church itself; so, to, does the privilege and duty of providing for your support. Your agreement must be with them and with them alone. Of course, as missionaries of the Board, it will be our duty and privilege to render from year to year from the funds placed at our disposel by the Board such assistance toward your salary as shall commend itself to our best judgment. We will do this most cheerfully and most gladly while we have the means; and we hope and trust that the means will be furnished in the immediate future just as it has been in the past. Still it is obvious to you and to all that we can enter into no binding contract either with you or with the church in reference to the amount to be paid toward your salary.

At present we are paying there £T.33. for the year 1887, and we have asked for £T.31½ for 1888, but if you should accept their invitation we hope that we could increase the amount paid by the Board from these figures to £T.39., the amount specified in the letter of the brethren; and yet we have not the authority to make an absolute promice. Such a promice can only be given bythe station conference at the begining of each year, for the current year. Pardon me for the explicit and definite form of my statement, but it is better for all concerned that there should be no misunderstanding in this matter.

Hoping that the Lord will guide you completely in this matter and that He will add His richest blessing to your labors,

I remain, yours fraternally,
James L. Fowle.

P. S.

Although the brethren in their letter have made no reference to the matter of your travelling expenses, it is but just and right for me to say that we have no money that could be used for such a purpose, and our assistance toward your salary would begin on your arrival at Yozgat.

J. L. F.

OFFICERS.

President.
Rev. Mark Hopkins, D.D., LL.D.
Vice-President.
E. W. Blatchford, Esq.
Prudential Committee.
Rev. A. C. Thompson, D.D.
Ezra Farnsworth, Esq.
Hon. Joseph S. Ropes.
Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D.
C. C. Burr, Esq.
Elbridge Torrey, Esq.
Rev. Albert H. Plumb, D.D.
Hon. W. P. Ellison.
Rev. Edward S. Atwood, D.D.
Rev. Charles A. Dickinson.
Corresponding Secretaries.
Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.
Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Treasurer.
Langdon S. Ward, Esq.

81

# American Board of Commissioners
FOR
## FOREIGN MISSIONS,

Rev. S. J. Humphrey, District Secretary for District of the Interior States.
151 Washington Street.

Chicago, June 27, 1887.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Alden:- Mr. Garabed H. Gregorian, a graduate of our Seminary from the special course, is still here. He is preaching and lecturing enough to support himself but is anxious to go back to Turkey. The enclosed copies of letters will give you the state of the case. If he can be assured of the thirty nine Turkish pounds the first year from the Board, he will accept this call, providing he can get back there, which is the great pinch. Last Friday he came in and stated the case to me. I saw no way to help him, but going out on the cars I sat with Mr. Wm. E. Blackstone and incidentally alluded to this man's case. He was interested, and the result was that I took Mr. Gregorian out next day to see Mr. Blackstone, and after pretty searching inquiries into his

prospects he offered to give $150.00 toward the expense of sending him back. Mr. Gregorian thinks it will take about $250.00. I do not see any way by which I can properly raise the remaining $50.00 or $100.00. I state the case to you Mr. Gregorian, as the Professors say, and as it seems to me, is a man that improves on acquaintance and will be a useful, self denying not high minded worker, in the field to which he is called. Both my wife and myself in two or three hours of conversation were very much pleased with his spirit and his desire to go back. I hope that the Board will see, - especially if Mr. Farnsworth is here and can state the case more fully to them, - ~~will see~~ some way to get this man onto this field.

Very cordially yours,

A. J. Humphrey

Rev. Gamboed Gregorian,
Care of Rev. C. H. Wright
2 Stanwood Place
Salem

Boston, Mass. July 2. 1887.

Rev. A. G. Clark, D. D. L. L. D. &c

My dear Bro. Your favor of June 30th has just been put into my hand. I have a letter from the young man in question and your statements of expense &c is a help to me. I am surprised at the statement of the Yazoo people, "ready to receive you as a missionary." Still I do not think they or he can misunderstand it. I favor, most heartily, the call. It is made doubly important from the fact that a young man, son of Rev. Mr. Morris, grandson of preacher, (blind,) is about to go from the Crozier Bapt. Seminary with an American wife, to Y. as a Bapt. missionary. At least, so his friends in Y. suppose.

I have nothing to say as to his expense except that your statements seem to me to prove that what he has in hand is enough. And to be in Boston tomorrow. I shall be in and see you a moment Tues. and to go on to Th. in a few days. As ever, Your

W. H. Farnsworth,

Westboro July 2, '87.

Recd July 5.

Garfield &c

Dr. allen

Great Barrington Mass.

Oct. 26. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark;

My dear sir, -

Your kind letter of Sept. 20th was received but left unanswered to this day. You adviced me not to get discouraged for the action of Yozgat church but try to go back as soon as possible. I have consulted with Dr. Farnsworth at Springfield about going back to Yozgat or to another field if they could arrange for me. At present it is not wise to go to Yozgat. Sivas church is now taken; I proposed to take up a work near Yozgat to be engaged in that until the work at Yozgat is ready for me to enter, but Dr. F. says they have another man in view for that field. So far as I learn there is no opening for me in that section of the country. I have written to Dr. Greene, also my application is published in the missionary paper, so that should there be an opening it is to be notified either to Dr. Greene or to myself. I have put myself in readiness to go back any time an opportunity offers itself, but do not think it wise to go entirely uncertain, both as to a definite field of labor and a promice of a reasonable salary. My decision, therefore is, to wait until next Spring. Should there be an opening or a fair prospect of an opening I am ready.

I have been engaged in successful work as a minister in the West, and have greatly enjoyed my work, but thinking it my duty to try first to

get a field of labor in my own country, feeling my obligations, and peculiar adoptation to the work at home, I took steps in that direction. I have not thus far been successful. It was a dreadful blow to me, the action of the Yozgat church. This move that I made cost me a great deal, to say nothing of the loss of time, and the anxiety and suspence of such an uncertain state of affairs. To return to the West implies an expense which I do not feel able to afford. I could make myself useful in this region during the coming season, provided I have your approbation and a few lines to that effect.

Hoping soon, to hear from you I remain,

Yours respectfully

G. H. Gregorian.

Oct. 7th. 1858

Rev. G. H. Gregorian
Torrington, Conn.
Dec. 13. 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith, Rec'd Dec. 14. 84
1, Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear friend;-

your kind advisory letter was received, and is answered by the letter of Mr. Fowle explaining the whole mystery as to the Baptist movement at Goggat, which you must have seen before it reached me being sent in care of A. B. C. F. M.

I am ready to go on to assume my work at Goggat, & desire to start in Jan. may. You will kindly inform me, & make arrangements about Steamers, you will greatly oblige me.

As to my expenses, I am informed that Mr. Blackstone of Oak Park has called $125 back on learning that I could not go to Goggat. I am sure that if he could be properly informed, he will be willing to pay the amount back. If you kindly write a letter of explanation of the matter to Dr. Humphrey if you cannot to Mr. Blackstone, I will also write to him. We have very short time to arrange matters. I hope you will attend to it at once. The church has been waiting for several months, I want to get there as soon as possible.

Hoping to hear from you about the arrangements I remain

Very sincerely yours,
G. H. Gregorian

P. S. I expect to be here, until Christmas. then, at St. Barrington. Mass
G. H. G.

SERIES I.

IF NOT CALLED FOR IN TEN DAYS POSTMASTER WILL PLEASE RETURN TO

# UNITED STATES LETTER SHEET ENVELOPE.

HARTFORD CONN. 1 PM DEC 13 1887

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1. Somerset St,
Boston, Mass.

The Congregational House.

U. S. PATENT, JULY 1, 1879.

DELIVERED 6 P.M.

Rev. Dr. Strong -

Editor of the Missy Herald &c -

My Dear Bro.

The reports that reach me, from Cappadocia and other regions show that the alarming drought of Asia Minor is wide spread. One writes from Cesarea, about 150 miles from that suffering district which you reported last month, lying on the N. side of the Taurus mountains. "The lack of rain is causing almost a panic, especially among the poor. Flour is very dear and constantly going up. It is now about twice the price of last year." "Every thing is drying up." The same writer speaks of the heat as unusually severe.

Another correspondent writing from near Angora in Galatia, nearly two hundred miles N. of Cesarea, gives a report that is even more alarming. The price of grain has advanced three fold. The season was then so far advanced that should rains come still there must be great suffering. A week later, (June 8th) the same writer reports the continuation of the drought. He says "there is no hope for a harvest." Flocks and herds are suffering greatly, as every green thing is dried up.

It will be remembered that in 1875 this same

region suffered fearfully from famine and very many perished. The mortality would have been much greater had not generous hearted people in Great Britain and America responded most nobly to the appeals for help. The Missionaries of the Board, stationed at Cesarea, superintended, at that time, the distribution of aid to the suffering to the amount of something more than one hundred thousand dollars. In all that land, the remembrance of what was then done, is like a sweet aroma. Whenever I find myself among strangers who are not disposed to be properly accommodating the thing that is most sure to awaken a lively interest is to let them know that I had some part in aiding those that were then suffering. It is to be hoped that now, as then, in proportion to the necessities of the case, funds will be put at the disposal of the Committee which looks after the Famine Fund. That committee is composed of some of the best business men in Constantinople. Every one who contributes to this fund may be assured that no effort will be spared for the securing the very best use of the funds at its disposal. Only in cases of dire necessity will aid be given and that will be given with no regard to nationality or to religious belief —

W. A. Farnsworth

Taunton, Mass. July 7: 1887 —

Taunton - July 7 - 1887 -

Taunton, Mass. July 8. 1887.

Rev. Dr. Clark.

My Dear Bro.

I regret that I could not get an hour's chat with you when in Boston last Tues. I had not expected to be there and, of course, you knew nothing about it.

I wanted to speak about the location of Mr. Fuller, now at Constantinople. Should he remain at C. or might he be transferred to Aintab? I hope the case will be held in abeyance till Mrs. Newel and Miss Mitchel arrive # and consultation is had with them. As I saw the Aintab work two years ago and as Dr. Trowbridge is a dear friend I think I am prepared to give that place a favorable hearing. As I have known something of the needs, the difficulties and the importance of the Constantinople work for the last thirty years and more I must be interested in that. Both positions, that now occupied by Mr. Fuller at Gedik Pasha and the presidency of Aintab Col. are very important. One must seek for another man. Which can best afford to look elsewhere. Which place would be obliged to look longest and to suffer most? I cannot speak very confidently but I am

# Dr. G. G. Phelps & Dr. Chas. Parker were a committee to confer with Mrs. Newel

inclined to give the preference to Constte. I can think of men that I think might do pretty well, for the Col. but of none that would do so well for Gredik Pasha. There is Mr. Lee. I think he might do very well for the Col. As to the Theol. Semy I only wonder that such a tremendous effort is made to sustain a Theol. Semy for 33 churches with an average of 100 members each. How many times shall their students and pastors be educated and re-educated to keep up the appearance of a demand? Form Theol schools for 102 churches! If we call each out-station in the form Turkey missions a congregation to be supplied with an active educated Minister even then the number is only 292. I do not say that Mr. Fuller certainly ought to remain in Constte. I do hope you will see the ladies alluded to, who are deeply interested in the matter, and, as an outside observer, Miss Carrie Borden, before you decide the case.

We leave this P.M. for E. Jaffrey, N.H. for a little visit to my sister. Hope to spend Sunday there and to go up to Thetford, Vt. Monday. That will be my address the next two months. My son and three daughters and other dear friends are to be with us there. We are anticipating very great pleasure.

At Wellesley I saw a Miss Judson, a classmate

of my daughter Harriet. Her case has been before the Home Secty and, I suppose, before the Pen. Com. I am anxious to know the result.

As to a monthly allowance, perhaps the matter may rest for the present. You know that it really must cover personal expenses from the time of leaving till that of arriving at my station: i.e. if I am here eight months it must cover about twelve. Three daughters are entirely dependent upon me for the next year, at all times for books, clothing &c. I think, as I shall have considerable travelling expense, I shall need not less than $150.00 a month. Let me know what you think of the matter and then I will present a formal request.

I am glad to say that, despite a great deal of most intense visiting and despite the very great heat both Mrs. F. and myself are in good condition.

I told Dr. Aldrich that I am ready for calls in the vicinity of Thetford. I should prefer that it be for only one address at any one place.

In haste. With best regards, Yours W. A. Farnsworth,

Taunton, July 8, 1887.

Rec'd July 9.

Shelburne, Vt. July 19: 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D. &c

My dear Bro.

I enclose a letter received yesterday from one of the best boys that has come from Turkey. Can anything be done for him? You know the Profs. I declare day. in the Nat. at Burlington Cal. Can any arrangement be made for another examination?

But I send the letter more especially to show more of the secret working of our Baptist (friends!) and the sore temptations of our young men.

Thanks for two letters received yesterday, one of May 7 which went to Turkey and returned, the other of July 15. Neither needs any special reply. The question of Fuller's location is beset with gran difficulties. I should be unwilling to decide it. The Lord guide. As to expenses, I am satisfied with anything that satisfies my friends at the Mis. Rooms. Please ask Mr. Ward to send me $100. That will carry me through to S. Pt. and more. I declare day. Here in Vt. our expenses will not be heavy. Tell Dr. A. that I am to be in Montpelier next Sunday and in E. Hardwick the 31st. We are having a very nice family visit here. Please return the enclosed letter. In haste, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Transcript - J.M.

Rev. W. A. Jackson to

Stafford July 19th

Mr. Ward

W. A. Farnsworth

W. A. Farnsworth

Thetford, Vt. Aug. 1: 1887.

Miss Clarissa H. Pratt.

My Dear Sister.

Thanks for your note of July 29th. We hope to leave for Turkey in February. Of course such distant plans are liable to necessary changes. It is more probable that we shall sail from Boston for Liverpool. Thence I presume we shall go to London and then, by Oriental Express train to Constantinople. From C. our natural route is to Samsoun. Miss Clapen hopes to be able to accompany us. If you will join us we will do all we can for

may he have as pleasant a journey as he did in coming.

Mrs. F. sends kind regards

Yours Truly –

W. A. Farnsworth

Thetford, Vt. Aug. 3: 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.L.L.D.
Cor. Secty &c.

My Dear Bro.

I have directed Mr. Ward to charge to me the entire expense of my daughter's journey home, so far as reported. The expense from Bos. to Constte Mr. Foote will report if he has not already reported through Mr. Peet. She went to Smyrna at my expense and, perhaps to some extent, against your judgment. I do not doubt, however, that you agree with me, that the trip proved every way, both to her and to the missionary circle all that we hoped. It is true that it was a good thing too in a missionary point of view. With the Turkish as her native tongue, she at once went into good and important work and also relieved others to do more work. I do not know whether anything has ever been written you on the subject by either of my associates. You will notice the allusion to her in the An. report of the station. I want to ask whether in view of service rendered it would be proper

grant any aid toward her expenses ~~in view of that service~~
I do not ask for anything. If it seem just the thing to do you can suggest that something be allowed. If not this is the end of the matter. Her company and the help she was to the family was worth more than the cost.

You will be sorry to know that our son, Charles, is sick. He, with Miss Allen, to whom he is engaged, (Mrs. Sleeper's sister) joined us here, three weeks ago today. From the first he did not appear like himself but all expected improvement day by day but so far from that he grew worse and last Friday he took his bed. Since that time his pulse has been, almost uniformly, more than 100 and the lowest temperature 103°. The Dr. thinks it as case of typhoid fever. Of course we feel much anxiety. I am doing all that is possible to be done to free Mrs. F. from care. We all, very greatly fear the effect upon her.

So you can say my name to Mr. Pratt for a supply for one Sunday at the Berkeley St. Church. Well, I said at once "I am sorry", but I always make it a point to plunge in and do the best I can when asked to do any thing unless there is some special reason why I should not and in

this case I could not see any such reason and so I wrote that I had no engagement after Sept. 11; that I would not preach but that I was willing to talk about mission work in Turkey. Yesterday a reply came saying that I might preach or talk, just as I pleased and that they were willing to make a missions day of it; the day being Sept. 18. Every Sunday up to that time is engaged and I have been obliged to decline not less than five invitations. I had an enjoyable day at Montpelier and a better one at East Hardwick. Next Sunday I am to be at St. Johnsbury and the following I divide between Lyme and Thetford.

I do not doubt but that I am better for the little work that I am doing. But, oh! this sickness. It casts such a cloud over everything. I was sorry not to be present at the funeral of Dr. Worcester. Pres. Bartlett took charge.

Have had a pleasant note from Mr. English of Essex Junction, who is, he says, to go to Sivas. May he prove to be the right man in the right place. News from Caesarea fairly good except the famine prospects which are alarming.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards—

As ever, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth,

Lev W. de Fanjunoh

Aug. 3 87

A.C.

Thetford. Vt. Aug. 6: 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D. ~~D.~~ &c

My Dear Bro

Yours of the 3d is received. I wrote Mr. English some days ago. Stated in particular of time of journeying. He can journey with safety as late as the middle of Dec. If he will remember that the people of the country and especially his drivers know much more than he does there is no danger. Consul Jewett did get into most serious trouble but it was in consequence of compelling his drivers to go on quite contrary to their own judgment.

Do you know that the Baptists have just ordained one Messiah Mesrobyan, three men giving $950.00 for his out-fit, as a Missionary at Yozgat? This means infinite trouble. The place is always ready for rebellion. Likely the church and congregation will turn baptist taking the meeting house and school house with them to get more money, a missionary &c. The only hope (under God) is that Gregorian of Chicago may be able to arrest this movement, but I get nothing from him.

The case of my son is unchanged.
He is as comfortable as could be expected:
No bad symptoms discovered as yet.—
In haste
Yours &c.

W. A. Farnsworth

Chestnut Hill
Medford, Aug. 6, 1887.
Rec'd Aug. 8.

Aug 7

Hartford, Ct. Sept. 22: 1887

Rev. Dr. Clark,

My Dear Bro.

Your note of the 20th is Rec'd. You have suggested to Mr. Gregorian just what I have already written to him. He must go and find his field. That is just what he will be obliged to do, (find a field for himself) if he remains here.

I am troubled at his spirit of money seeking. He wants an outfit of $300.00. I tell him that his fellow laborers in Turkey get no such thing. He wants an assured Sal'y of $400.00. I tell him that if he expects anything like that it is better, I think, that he should not go to Turkey at all. Pastor Késhéjian ~~after 20 years of admirable service~~, one of the stronger men in Asia Minor, has had a Sal'y of $264.00. It was raised three years ago to $300.00. If he is actuated by the right spirit he should go and will find work.

Hope to see you tomorrow.

As ever, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

W. A. Farnsworth
Shelford Vt.
Sep. 22 '87.

✓

Rev. Dr. W. A. Farnsworth

Recd Jan. 28.

West Boylston, Mass. Jan. 21/85

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Bro.

Thanks for two letters one of the 18th & the other of the 19th, both received yesterday. Glad that yourself and others are pleased with the Boss.

I thought that I had said my farewells to you and to all the friends in Boston but as you have arranged for a meeting Monday p.m. and as you say "We shall depend upon your being here", I will

day evening.

We have had a pleasant time since leaving Boston, at Andover, at Ayer, at Westminster at Hubbardston and especially here where I was surprised, last evening by a very pleasant reception, very informal, given by my old pupils of 1848 and other friends of olden times. They sang with peculiar interest "Blest be the tie" &c. Mrs. F. is here but will not go with me to Boston.

As ever, Your Fellow Laborer
W. A. Farnsworth.

92

(D.V.) be present at the time and place specified.

As to "personal friends" whom I would "specially like to invite" if convenient I would like to see my cousin Bro. Mr. Forde of 176 State St. and members of his family circle, and my daughter Harriet of Wellesley Col. and Dr. Pratt of the Berkley St. Ch. I hope that Miss Carrie Bowker may be there, 177 W. Chester Park, also missionary friends from Auburndale. Would like to see my old classmate Dr. Prince. also Mr. Elmer Brackett, M.D. 206 Tremont St. I name these as you suggest. Do not invite unless it seems to you wise. I have no time or opportunity to visit. I must be in Worcester, if practicable Mon-

give a parting blessing. Praying that you and your associates may be guided by the spirit of infinite wisdom in your most difficult and solemnly responsible duties and asking your prayers as well as your aid and your sympathies in the smaller work to which I return,

I am,

Dear Bro.

Yours truly

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. Mrs. F. sends salutations

F.

P. P. S. Can you tell me what foundation there is for certain alarming reports concerning Mrs. Bartlett of Smyrna?

F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
B/Jan 26 88
Ans 50

Grafton, Mass. Jan. 25. 1888.

My Dear Dr. Alden.

How was it that I did not get an opportunity to say good by to you last Monday? I am sure that I do not know. After I left Boston it seemed to me that I had not spoken with you. I believe that I saw all the executive officers except yourself. Before the meeting I went to your door and found it locked. I hope you will not think that I intended to pass you by thus and I surely will not permit myself to think that it was from any lack of personal interest that you did not seek an opportunity to give

93

Rev. W. C.

New York, Feb. 10, 1888,

Filed Feb. 16.

And renewing the request for an interest in your sympathies and your prayers

I am

As ever

Your Bro. and Fel. Laborer

W. A. Farnsworth,

New York city, N.Y. Feb. 10: 1888

Rev. Jackson Smith D.D.
Ga. Secty. of the A.B.C.F.M.
1 Somerset St. &c.

My Dear Bro.

I write a last word in the hurry of getting off. We have been prospered in all our ways since saying our good bys in Boston as since our landing here last June. This visit of a little less than eight months has been as full of rich enjoyment as often falls to the lot of people in a world of uncertainties and disappointments. The severe sickness [illegible] the son in July and Aug.

service, it may be, to drive us a little nearer to the Master and the hours of anxiety and sorrow were followed by a time of rejoicing at returning health.

It has afforded me very great pleasure to meet so many congregations scattered over so many states of our wonderful country. I am to speak in Brooklyn tonight. That will be, if I mistake not, the 86th missionary address that I have been permitted to make since my arrival, last June. Everywhere I have met with a warm welcome and everywhere the people appear to feel a lively interest in the great work of missions.

I am almost surprised to see that my itinerary shows the trace of these 7 3/4 months to be 11,740 miles. A visit to California g[illegible]ne on

opportunity to compare our vast country with portions of Europe and Asia that I have seen and I am more and more deeply impressed with the vastness of the land and the wonderful capabilities that it has. May the Lord's people prove themselves worthy of the inheritance that he has given them.

I learn by letters just received that the An. meeting of the N. Y. M. is to begin May 8th. It would be that I could meet you there but I am sure that Dr. Dade will represent our Africa very well. My son in law feels under the necessity of returning on before the meeting.

Thanking you for all your kindnesses and praying for a blessing upon you and your associates,

No. 14427

W A Farnsworth

S

To Bywater, Gangway & Co.
75 Queen Victoria St
London

Dear Sirs,

I want to thank you for what you have done for me. I find that passengers that are with me paid about 1 £. each more for their tickets from London to Marseilles than you charged us.

I am surprised and delighted to see, also, that your bill for my purchases is about 5% less than I expected to pay. I shall report these facts, with very great pleasure, to our Treasurer in Boston, Mr. Ward. I trust that Mr. Eastland received his umbrella.

With kind regards, As ever,
Yours W. A. Farnsworth

terranean and despite stormy weather and head winds had a very enjoyable voyage. Called at the Piræus and at Salonica. At the latter place we spent most of a day very pleasantly with the Simpsons. Arrived in Smyrna Fri. 2 March. Had a nice visit with the Bartletts but found them in great trouble, not from her sickness, though that is bad enough, but from the action of the Prud. Com. on estimates. Sat. we left for Con. early Monday morning Mr. Peet met me twice at 11 a.m. we were in that delightful Sultani Home. I was invited to attend a meeting of the Com. and int. that P.M. and did so. I never saw all the brethren in greater distress, I think than they are now in and all for the same reason

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Black Sea - S. S. Azof. March 9. 1888 -

Dr. Clark, Rec'd Apr. 2.

My Dear Bro.

Though I cannot write to you officially I will write as to my friend and elopmat. There is much that I would like to say but I will only write briefly now -

We had a very pleasant time in N.Y. and vicinity. I need not tell you how hard it was to leave my dear wife but about midnight all guests were warned off the Arcania and she went with the Carters. I have not heard from her since. We had a remarkably fine passage of the Atlantic. Spent two days in London. Came through from London to Marseilles in 26½ consecutive hours and embarked there. Feb. 24 for Smyrna. Had the Amazone, the finest steamer that I have seen on the Medit

reduce our estimates more than 17% to meet the orders receiving from the Rosrus. Besides must come down from 1643.50 to 1371.50. Can that be done? Yes, by mapping some portions of the field, (and pretty large portions too) over to our Baptist friends.

I beg your pardon for writing these things to you. I know we have your sympathy before I write. My brethren are so earnest in the matter that I think I shall be at the Ann. meeting. Can we make Dr. Smith understand the case? Can the Com. be made to understand it. We do not intend to play the part of "the dog in the manger."

Miss C. joins in kind regards.

Truly your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

that is giving the Smyrna brethren so much anxiety.

I will not attempt to repeate what must be familiar to those who made the appropriations and who have informed us what our limit is for 189. We are directed to put Anatolia Col. into our estimates. Two important Scls. have been transferred from Scls. to our estimates the whole amounting to £t. 664.13. Besides this there is a sum of £t 1450.50 in our contingent list, representing work actually in hand. Thus we are ordered to make estimates for 10909.90 instead of 12359.59, the present rate of expense and what is absolutely indispensible if the present work is to be carried on. Mr. Peet says and gives me a minute to that effect, that we must

Cesarea, Mch. 31: 1888.

Rev. J. Mason Smith, D. D.
Cor. Secty &c.

My Dear Bro.

As we have not been informed who is to take the correspondence with our mission or of your leaving Boston for your visit to the East I direct my letter to you. We hope that you are already far on your way towards Turkey. I only wish that you may have as enjoyable a journey to Constantinople and on to Marsovan as Mrs Clopson and I had.

By last post I reported to Treasurer Ward our arrival and also expressed my thanks for the kindness of the Committee in so generously making the grant that I needed. You will be glad to know that I am very much pleased with all that I have been able to see and to learn of the progress and the present condition of the work throughout our field.

We arrived in Cesarea a little before noon Mch. 21st and two hours later the pastors and preachers of our field met with the Missionaries for our Sixth annual Conference. Nearly all the congregations were represented and the.

reports presented were very encouraging showing, almost without exception, steady and healthy progress. There was a universal complaint of very great poverty, in some cases, very great suffering, amounting almost to famine. Despite this the general tone of the reports was decidedly hopeful. I am sorry to say that there was one thing that cast, as it were, a cold and gloomy shadow over the meeting. And what was that? Was it a fear that the poverty from which there is already so much suffering will become worse? No, not that. Was it a fear of some serious interference with our educational work, such as was threatened some months ago and the very fear of which caused so much anxiety in America? Oh, no, not that. That subject was only incidentally alluded to. The anxiety of our brethren, (and I must say that the same was true of us, missionaries) all ~~came~~ resulted from the alarming news from Boston. We are told by our treasurer at Constantinople that we must make a reduction of, at least 6%, in our estimates for the coming year on the appropriations for the present. A year ago we informed the Committee, (if I mis-

take not) that we had reached a point in the reduction of estimates beyond which it is impossible to go without seriously injuring our work. Now there come directions, reported to us by our treasurer in Constantinople, consequent on requirements by the Committee in Boston, making it necessary for us to reduce our estimates to the amount of about $4 00.00 below our present appropriations. Those appropriations are not quite enough to meet our obligations for work actually in hand. This is not all. If we share the reduction required by the Committee equally with other stations (I mean in the same %, and for work actually in hand) we must reduce our payments in 1889, by about $1,200. This could be nothing less than ruinous unless it should be revolutionary. We do not believe that the Committee will insist on such a reduction. We do not believe that the patrons of the Board have increased their contributions and legacies to that grand old institution, in the first five months of the financial year, by the noble sum of $60.000.00 with any expectation that the faithful fellow-workers of your missionaries in Turkey shall be left without support and the ripening harvest left either to perish or to be gathered by others—

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.
Caesarea, March 31, 1888.
Rec'd Apr. 28
Ans. do.
6

You will be glad to know that Mr. Grigorian is here, that he has attended the Conference and has been much pleased with the meeting and the appearance of his fellow laborers and that at the same time he has made a good impression upon us all as a modest, sensible man. He expects to be in Yozgat in about two weeks. We hope that his coming indicates that God has purposes of great good for Yozgat.

Last fall eight men from the Caesarea field were graduated from the Theol. Seminary at Marsovan. Of these five have returned to our field and are doing good service either as preachers or teachers or as both preachers and teachers. We very greatly needed one at least of those that have gone elsewhere. We hope that what is our loss will prove great gain to others. One other Caesarean has just completed his studies at the Col. in Aintab and is now doing good work at Yozgat as teacher. Of the 13 girls that graduated from the Talas Boarding School last July, 9 are now doing good service as teachers and one is doing better service as the wife of the preacher at Zilla, the place whence Cesar dictated the message "I came, I saw, I conquered." Thus our corps of fellow workers is decidedly stronger than ever before. With salutations to the executive officers and to the Pru. Committee, I am, as ever, Your fel. laborer

W. A. Farnsworth.

Cesarea (Talas) June 16: 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec'y of the A.B.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Bro.

We are thinking of you as in the midst of that great "General Conference on Foreign Missions" in London. May the spirit of the Master be with and guide and enlighten and bless each member of that conference. How much of earnest prayer and tender sympathy must be called out by that meeting! May it be followed by wiser and more efficient and more persistent efforts for bringing the whole world into sweet subjection unto Christ.

I was very sorry not to have an opportunity to take your hand again and to express my wishes for your prosperity in your journeyings, your safe return and long years of very happy, very efficient and very useful service at the missionary rooms in Boston. I want to reassure you that I am very glad indeed that you were with us in so much of our An. meeting. Come again, visit all our stations and learn to know us yet more fully.—

I have a very pleasant letter from Dr. Alden under date, April 28th. He wrote for you and in view of your absence. Thank him for me. I am grateful for all his words of encouragement. Long before this reaches Boston I trust you will be with your associates again and at your desk, ~~again~~, physically stronger and spiritually more confident for all that you have enjoyed not only in the great conference in London but for what you have seen and learned of the Lords work in these more eastern countries where apostles and very early martyrs labored.

Our party, (Dr. + Mrs. Dodd with their little one and Miss Bunage with myself, left Constpl.) Wed. May 23d, the day that the meeting closed. The ride to Nicomedia, the first 54 miles, is as you know, by Rail and, of course easy. Thursday we took our wagons and rode nearly all day in a pouring rain. At 8 o'clock in the evening we turned all other guests out of and took possession of a coffee shop on the bank of the Sakari river, the ancient 33 miles from Nicomedia. We had a very quiet, restful Sunday at Torbalu, and at Nallukhan, the first place where we found any considerable number of nominal Christians we entered what may

be regarded as the extreme present limit of the Cesarea field. However, as it is much nearer to Nicomedia that station will ultimately, I dare say, take care of it though, for the present, our book seller residing in Angora, regards it as the limit of his field on the West. He has just visited the place and sold quite a number of portions of the Scriptures and other books, some to the Turkish Judge - Yesi. June 1st we were at Istanoss, the most thriving of all our out-stations. This place is just about half way between Nicomedia and Cesarea. The pastor has just returned from a short visit in Scotland and has renewed his labors with more than his former energy. Not only is he doing the pastoral work for this large congregation but he devotes from six to seven hours a day to the larger boys in their schools. In all they have 150 pupils. Some 30 of the most advanced are under his sole instruction. We greatly need the 35 £s. asked in our contingent estimates last year for this school. It is asked only for the first year of the school, to get it fairly started. It was not felt that it was necessary to repeat our request this year as you have it before you with the approval of the mission. Dr. Dodd joins me in the earnest request that you send on the sum asked above at the earliest possible time for this very worthy cause —

We spent a very enjoyable Sunday in Angora and were encouraged by what we saw. Four persons were admitted to church fellowship, on confession of faith, one of them from the papists. We went out of our way a little to visit Dimitri Madenni and remained there from Wed. to Fri. The work there continues to prosper and we were delighted to see the brethren very ready to accept our proposition that they advance, in '89, from 9 to 11 £s on the pastors Sal. and from 3 £s. to 4 £s. on the School and that they raise from 10 to 15 £s. for the enlargement of their place of worship the present year. At Kir Shehr we spent the third Sunday of our journey & had a pleasant audience of about 100 in the morning and 80 in the P.M. The work here is only about three years old and is not well established and, within a few weeks, the Government has shown some opposition to it but we hope that ~~it~~ the work will soon show more vigor. There are some decidedly hopeful signs. Wed. June 13th we arrived in Cesarea (Talas) 21 days after leaving Nicomedia. We were travelling 17 days and the distance made was 399 miles. It was an entirely new route to all the party except myself and despite the wearings and the many inconveniences and hardships was very greatly enjoyed. I was absent 64 and the rest of the party 72 days.

Mr & Mrs Alfred Clapson in good condition and the work in her hands prospering. We almost think that she thrives better in her loneliness but we shall by all means avoid as far as practicable leaving either her or any other one of our number thus alone. I have not time to speak of the work. I have now visited 16 of our preaching places and, almost without exception have found the schools and the congregations in good condition and presenting unusual evidence of progress. I want to remind you of that request for 1250 £t. for our girls boarding school. We all feel more and more strongly that we ought to get the proposed place. Do help us.

* You may be interested to know that it is 34 years this day since I arrived in Cesarea. What cause of thanks giving and gratitude have I and my helpmate for God's wonderful goodness to us! What changes have been wrought! The little band of 15 or 20 despised and persecuted ones has grown to be strong and very influential. Two days ago the "Argeas High School" held its commencement exercises in the large Prot. church in Cesarea, perhaps the finest Prot. church building in Turkey, and for seven hours the great audience room was packed by a deeply interested and attentive audience. The Pasha (Governor) and other prominent officers, civil

and Military were present a part of the time. A class of nine graduated from the school and some of them give promise of great usefulness. This is one of the many evidences of the great changes that have taken place in these thirty four years. Hoping to add another decade of humble service and praising the Giver of all good for his many mercies to me and mine, I am,

As ever,

Your Bro. & Fel. Laborer

H. A. Farnsworth

Geneva, June 16, 1888.

Rec'd July 16.

Received June 16, 1888

W. A. Farnsworth

Caesarea Talas June 23. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.S.S.D.

My Dear Bro.

Many thanks for your kind letter of March 8th. You allude to a desire that you had to "go on to New York to see" me off. The thought of your doing so never entered my mind but had you done such a thing it would have been a delightful surprise.

I am glad to say that Miss Closson continues to show all her old energy. You will know from my official letter addressed to Dr. Smith and sent last fall, that we all went off to the Am. meeting at Constpl and left her all alone. The Dodds and Miss Burrage left April 2d and I Apr. 10th and we reached

home June 15th. I might not have left her thus alone but she joined with the rest in urging me to attend the meeting and wisely or unwisely, I consented. She proved a degree to the task that she undertook and I think the school is showing the good influence of her watchful eye and strong will.

Mrs. F. in the last letter received from her, speaks of a very pleasant call at your room. Of course she appreciated your allusions to your old classmate. I wish that he were more worthy of your good opinions. I continue to look back to the 237 days covering my entire visit in the U. S. with very great pleasure. The memory of it is more like that of a pleasant dream than like a reality. Not only is the memory a pleasant one.

The influence of the rest, or at least the change is a surprise to myself. Since I landed in Sanisson, March 10th I have travelled with horses more than 1100 miles, and 150 of it on horse back. To my great joy I found that I endured this travel about as well as I did twenty years ago. We made about an ordinary days travel each of the 7 days that we travelled ~~with~~ on horse-back and with ~~one~~ two exceptions, I had a meeting (preaching exercises) every evening and yet I endured it all without any very great weariness. I am sure I could not have done so before my visit to America. When any of your associates hesitate about giving a <u>well</u> man a vacation you can report my experience. —

Rev. E. K. Adams, D.D.

You speak of the sacrifice that Mrs. F. and myself are obliged to make in being separated thus. It is pretty hard but I find much comfort in the thought that that little mother in Woburn has her own dear mother there with her these days. As you seem to anticipate, I have found more than ordinary pleasure in the work and I think I see more than ever before that it is encouraging.

With so much of official responsibility resting upon you I cannot ask for a letter of friendship. If you find the moment for it, as for Mrs. F's call I shall be very thankful. Glad to know, through Dr. Pratt, of the prosperity of the Berkley St. ch. Hope that a little spirit is prevailing in the Theol. world. How is that son. Kind regards to Mrs. Clark & to Dr Quint if you see him. As ever yours W. A. Farnsworth

Rec'd Aug '88

Sent to — Aug 17.

Rev. J. K. Alden D. D.

Talas, (Cesarea) July 12. 1888.

My Dear Bro.

Please accept my thanks for the Gift of "The Life of Constans L. Goodell." It came to hand just as I was starting, two weeks ago this morning, for a tour to Nigde and New Sehehr. I have read it through with very great pleasure and I trust, with real profit. I hope I shall be a better man and a more efficient worker in the Lord's Vineyard for having read this book. It is happened that I met Dr. Goodell when at home 22 years ago and again in 1877. I also had the pleasure of a little interview with him in

99

Hartford, Ct.

his sick room at Robert Col.—
I feel that this is an admirable book
to put into the hands of such of our
pastors and preachers as understand
English. Can you send one copy
each to the following persons I think
this noble worker, though dead might
do noble work for the Master in
Cappadocia and Pontus and Galatia.

1 Rev. K. Yakobian — Cesarea —
2 Aradis Yeretzian, M.D. "
3 Rev. H. Odian, Istanase, near Angora
4 Mr. Garabet Krikorian, Yozgat
5 Mr. Mardaross Kalostian, Gimerek (Cesarea)
6 Mr. Prodromos Shirinedes, Talas —

If you can, please send these by post to
the above addresses. Then could you
send as many more for me to give to preach-
ers at Azizia, Marjasoun, New Sehrin &c.
I thank you very thankfully, yours in haste,
but well, prospering & happy
W. A. Farnsworth —

Rev. Wm. Fowle
Re Sept 4 '88

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.,
Boston,

Thetford, Vt.
Sept. 3, 1888.

Dear Bro.,

Tomorrow we all expect to return to Mass., having been benefited greatly by our month in Vermont. And the next day I will call at the Rooms to see if you have any work for me to do.

The only definite engagement that I have made is for Sept. 16th at Winchester, Mass., but there are several other places to which I would like to go, if it would not interfere with other plans of yours. Please understand that I am entirely at your service, if I can do anything to help the cause along. The following are the places to which I have been invited:

Sept. 9th Pembroke, N.H., by my Classmate, Rev. A. N. Ward;
" 11th Derry " Gen. Association of N.H.
" 16th Winchester, Mass.
" 18th West Newbury, ", Ordination Mr. Wm. Slade, a cousin of Mrs. Fowle. In addition to these, Prof. Raper has asked me to come to Bangor; Mr. Batt, to the Concord Reformatory; & Dr. Palmer, to Norwich, Conn. but no dates have been specified. If possible we would like to be in Worcester, Mass., the last week in Sept. and to go on from there to the meeting of the Board. But as I said before, the engagement at Winchester, is the only one that is definite. I would not have you think that I have

100

been altogether idle during the summer: besides speaking several times at Woburn, Mass. & Thetford, Vt., I have been to the following places:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. Wallace's church | | Wakefield, | Mass |
| Winthrop | " | Charlestown | " |
| First Cong. | " | Winchester, | " (Endeavor Soc.) |
| Mr. Robinson's | " | Hingham, | " |
| Cong. | " | Tilton, | N.H. |
| " | " | Lyme | " |

Pardon me for spreading such an array of names out before you, but it is easy for you to strike them if they are of no use to you. Don't imagine that I am afraid my light will be hidden under a bushel: it is but a rush-light at best, and the world would not miss its shining, but if there is any corner where a rush-light, even, would be useful I am ready for that corner.

We hope to see the party off for Turkey on Sat.: Mother Farnsworth writes ~~us~~ that a young lady from Iowa accompanies her to Berea. Good! Many, many thanks. If that young lady is in the neighborhood of Boston please tell her that we hope she will save one night, at least, for us at Woburn. On Wed. I shall hope to see her at the Rooms, or at least to make definite arrangements thro' you.

Mrs. Fowle joins in special salutations to you and your associates.

Fraternally,

J. L. Fowle

Cesarea (Talas) Sept. 8: 1888.

Rev. Jnason Smith D.D.
Cor. Secty &c.

My Dear Bro.

Yours of July 16th reached me in my tent on Ali Dagh (our mountain retreat a few miles from Cesarea) Aug. 20th. The next day we all decamped from our place of rest and recuperation which is more than 2000 ft higher than the city and the 22d Miss Olofson and I started on a tour through the Northern portions of our field. We were absent sixteen days, reaching home last Thursday. The journey was undertaken more especially to see girls who are candidates for the Boarding School. The trip proved to be a very pleasant and we hope, in every regard, a prosperous one. We visited seven out-stations and accepted, conditionally, subject to the approval of the trustees of the school, twelve girls. The desire of parents to send their girls as shown both by the tears of those whose girls we felt constrained to refuse as well as the efforts that those whose girls were accepted were ready to make for their support both show a most encouraging growth of sentiment in favor of female education and of this particular school. At every place visited girls from the school have done good service as teachers, to say nothing of their work in some cases as evangelists.

It is now very late Sat. night and I am to start early Mon. morning on a journey of some six weeks and now I can hardly do more than to acknowledge your very kind and cordial letter. I hope that Miss Closson will find time to write to the H. B. a full report of the town. The delight that her visit afforded to many of her old pupils whom she met after years of seperation was an abundant reward for all the hardships of the journey. But I must speak of two or three things of special interest. For many months we have been fearing that a young man from Yozgat who has been in America several years and who studied in the Crozier Institute, would be sent to his home as a Baptist missionary. Our fears are now realized. He has come with an American wife and set up house keeping on a scale that no preacher in our field would be able to adopt. The impression to Armenians can hardly be less than this at least, that, for an Armenian Protestant who goes to America to become a Baptist is to become "the promise of the life that now is." We do not know who sent this man but it is said, certain churches in Illinois. For about thirty years there has been a weak evangelical church there. This may be a means, under God, of arousing it to greater activity and we rejoice in knowing that God can bring good out of that which seems evil. If those friends who sent this man and who

have sent others to different parts of Turkey could but know the distracting influence that such seeming opposition has upon the feeble churches here and the deathlike blow that it gives to all our efforts to evangelize the Armenian and Greek churches I am sure they would accept as wise the decision of their noble missionary society, the Baptist Union.

You will be glad to know that the young man who sailed from Boston last January expecting to become the preacher in Yozgat was well established in his work there before this disturbing element came in. I was there last Sunday and was much pleased with all that I saw and learned of his work. He has given his Baptist brother a cordial welcome and invited him to occupy his pulpit the first Sunday after his arrival. At present there is no trouble but, in the eyes of all the people of the city the establishment of another Prot. service means serious differences and opposition and the only persons, so far as I learned, that have any leaning towards the new preacher are from our little, weak Prot. community. We are very glad to report that the church in Yozgat has invited its preacher, Mr. Garabet Kirikarian, to become its pastor. The matter will, no doubt, be referred to the Evangelical Union which is about to meet in Marsovan. In every respect, with the exception of the one divisive matter named above things look more hopeful at Yozgat than ever before—

I must speak of Songonlos, lying 35 miles N. W. of Yozgat. The church in that place has been badly rent by discords and for two or three years we have been ~~unable~~ to do almost nothing for its improvement. Now they have come to a better mind. Within a few weeks I have had two letters urging me to visit the place and pleading for a preacher. We spent two days there on this tour and were cordially received and much encouraged by what we saw. They are weak, of course, but they came forwarded with pledges for a preachers support of 12 £t. ($52.80) in cash and house rent, worth 3 £s. At the same time they wrote an earnest request for Haig Ef. of Injirli who graduated at our Theol. Semy a year ago, to become their preacher. It is believed by them and by us that, if he can go there, he may accomplish a great work and that that church will be revived gloriously. From God's blessing upon his work elsewhere and from the influence that he exerted when there a few weeks in one of his vacations as well as from the mutual desire of himself and of the people we are very confident that he is chosen of God for a good work there. But we have not all the means needed for his support though the people pledge twice as much as was expected.

But I must not write more. May you have a good meeting at Cleveland. May we soon hear that the choicest young men are coming from all our Seminys. In haste & in weariness, your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.
Cesarea, Sept. 8, 1888.
Rec'd Oct. 6, 1888.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.
Boston.

Woburn,
Oct. 18, 1882.

Dear Bro.

I thank you much for giving me the privilege of going to Brighton ville for I enjoyed myself greatly, and trust that some new interest was awakened in the cause that is so dear to all of us. Besides several "side-talks" with small companies of individuals, I got in a half hour before the conference as a whole, and an hour and a half before the ladies at their meeting. May the Lord use the message for His glory.

Your mileage ticket was given to my bro. (176 State St.) who promised to send it to you early this morning. I used from it (37 + 37 = 74 miles, making in all 252 miles (178 previously used + 74 by me) that have been used. My additional expense for Woburn ticket carriage, &c. amounting to $.78 I will put into account.

At Dr. J. Smith's suggestion I have just engaged to spend Sunday Oct. 28th at Portsmouth, N.H. Tomorrow Mrs. Fowle and myself spend the evening at Wakefield. Sincerely Yours

J. L. Fowle.

Rec Oct 1988

WKC dm

— Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
Rec'd Nov 26
Ans'd

Cesarea, Oct. 24: 1888

Rev. G. K. Alden, D.D.

My Dear Bro.

Pardon me for not acknowledging the reception of 4 copies of the Life of C. L. Goodell D.D. These book came just as I was starting for Marsovan, Sept. 10th. An ordination, the meeting of Mis. F. &c. kept me busy and I did not arrive in Cesarea till last Thursday (Oct. 18) I dare say that other copies of the same book sent to individuals as requested came with the same mail. Please accept my sincere thanks. Mrs. F. & Miss Brewer had a pleasant journey and are in good condition. We wait impatiently for the report from Cleveland. In haste, Your Bro. and fellow-laborer H. A. Farnsworth

103

Cesarea. Nov. 21: 1888

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
For. Secty. &c.

My Dear Brother,

Your very kind letter of Oct. 13th I found awaiting me when I reached home yesterday from a fifteen days tour. Would that I were worthy of the high esteem that your language implies. It is my prayer that I may be found faithful. You say "I am pleased also to know with what enthusiasm and unanimity all your associates rallied to your aid in this great work." Too much cannot be said of my associates, both American and native, in this regard. I am very glad to see the kind words spoken by Mr. Fowle for "the native ministry" at that great meeting in Cleveland. Year by year I come to esteem these men yet more highly. It is a cause of very deep sorrow and of anxiety that the Rev. Mr. Yacobian, who has been an intimate friend since 1854, and a fellow worker nearly all that time, the efficient pastor of the Cesarea church, has now, for a month, been unable to do any thing. His nervous powers seem to be exhausted. Like myself, he is a man that has almost never been sick.

C. P. Dec 1888

I have just called on him and find him somewhat discouraged. I think that I may safely say that his influence for good is second to that of no man in this field. Pray that the Lord restore him again to health and permit him to continue his arduous and very important labors.

You allude to Yozgat matters. By a letter written by Dr. Dodd you have learned of the ordination of Mr. Kirikorian which took place Sept. 30th, and by my letter of Oct. 29th you have heard of the very pleasant Sunday that I spent there two weeks later. The reports that we have since received are all favorable the very last being that about two weeks ago the pastor took to himself a help meet in the person of an estimable young lady from Constantinople who has spent three years in "The Home", and is, as we hope, well fitted to be his companion and fellow worker in the Lord's vineyard.

Very glad to know that Mr. Fowle did you such good service at your great meeting and that he is making himself so useful among the congregations. If circumstances permit Mrs. Fowle will interest the ladies though she may protest that she cannot speak

We are moving slowly in the matter of a home for the girls boarding school. Just now a strong and concerted effort is being made to induce us to remove the school to the city.

In my letter of Oct. 29th I reported the safe arrival of Mrs. F. and Miss Brewer, also the earnest call that the Sivas station had made for the transfer of Miss B. to that station. It had been decided that Miss B. should study the Armenian language and Sivas is an excellent place for her for the next few months whether her ultimate field of labor be there or here. We were going a long way in that direction in our touring in the Eastern portions of our field so we just took her into our wagon and carried her up there. I need not tell you that our friends were delighted to see her or that we had a very pleasant and we think profitable visit. Dr. and Mrs. Dodd and Miss Olsen accompanied me and we were there from Fri. to the following Wed. the time being lengthened one day beyond our plans from our becoming snow bound. Leaving Miss B. to study Armenian and at the same time to make herself useful in both the school and the missionary families, as she can do without the language we took Mr. English and brought him here that he might better learn Turkish—

I will not tell you of our "haps and hapings" on the road. I hope that Mrs. Dodd will do that in a letter to "the Evangelist". Friday, Nov. 16th we reached Gemerek and Dr. Dodd went from there, on horseback to Boorhan, a small out-station some 5 miles from there on the other side of the river, (Halys) and the next day visited Endil, a few miles farther away, returning to Gemerek Sat. evening. We had a very enjoyable Sunday. The morning congregation was estimated at 400. It was a pleasure to preach to such eager listeners. The sermon was followed by a communion service at which Dr. Dodd assisted. There were some hopeful candidates for admission to the church but, for various reasons, action was deferred to a future time. In the P. M. seven children were baptized.

You will observe that at the head of our second clap of contigent estimates stands this place (Gemerek). "Building at Gemerek £350-200=150." We would plead very earnestly that this estimate be granted and that at the earliest practicable date. Crowded by their necessity and confident that "the Lord helps them that help themselves", the people have bought a place for 154 £t. Of this sum 70 £t. has been raised and paid in. The Bal. has been borrowed.

To meet that they have subscriptions to the amount of 20 £s. not yet paid in but good. They have in hand wheat to the amount of 13 £s. They expect to realize from their old place something more than 20 £s. When they begin work on the building they expect a great deal by drawing stone and performing unskilled labor. Their zeal is worthy of all praise. Their earnest efforts deserve success. Their need is beyond question. They have made a noble beginning. When we remember what these people were a few years ago we recall the "words of the Lord unto Zerubbabel saying." Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit saith the Lord of hosts". Come and help to build this house for the Lord in Gemerek and may you together with the people there "bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it".

We reached home Nov. 20th having been gone just 15 days. Besides a delightful visit three out-stations were visited, some of our number had a much needed outing and the Dr. prescribed for a large number of patients. For the last ten days we have had pretty severe winter. Dr. Dodd is very busy with accounts but will write you soon. Mrs. F. joins in salutations to you & to your associates as also to Mrs. S.

As ever, Your Br. H. A. Farnsworth

P. S. You may know that a little more than a year ago I spent a Sunday with the Berkley St. Church, Boston. That lead to a very pleasant acquaintance with Dr. S. Barnard Pratt and his family. I have before me a letter from Dr. P. having date, Oct. 13th; the first sentence of that letter is "At a meeting of our Church, Friday we last a unanimous vote was taken asking Dr. Farnsworth to become our Missionary correspondent in Turkey." I hope that you will approve of this as a means of helping to increase the interest of the people there in the great work. In a letter written to Dr. Pratt Sept. 8th I reported to him the deficit in the appropriation for the Sangosaloo church. You will see that our last estimate stands 36 - 15 = 21 £s. We (the station conference) voted some months ago to occupy it at 48 £. The people cannot, just now do more. We have according to estimate, 15 + 21 = 36. Needed to make the 48, 12 £. I, personally became responsible for that and reported that fact to Dr. P. He now reports that his own family becomes responsible for that. We are all very grateful. Pardon me me for not reporting the request through you. We are preparing for Thanksgiving. Then I have some more towing to do. Hope that you will have a joyful thanksgiving, a merry Christmas and a happy new year. Again, yours W. A. F.

Cesarea, Nov. 21, 1888.
Rec'd Dec. 24.

Cesarea, Dec. 4: 1888

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My Dear Brother,

In a P. S. to my last letter sent one week ago I spoke of corresponding with the Berkley St. Church, Boston. By this post I send a letter to them but make no request for any special help. With this I send to you a letter for Dr. Pratt, in which I make appeals for help for students, both in the Girls Boarding School and in the Argeas High School, (Boys). I need not repeat what is said in the letter. I feel the necessity of this help very greatly. The fact that other stations make such appeals makes me the more bold to do it. I see, in the Herald last received several acknowledgments of this kind, one "C. F. Gates, for 13 boys in Marash High School 260." Probably it would be rare if ever that we should aid any one boy as much as is estimated for each one of these, i. e. $20.00.

You may know that it is the custom of the Cesarea station to act, not as individuals but as a station on any such special contributions.

Our Thanksgiving passed pleasantly. Mr. English gave us a nice sermon. All the friends came in from Talas.

Hoping that you will see your way clear to pass on my request to Dr. Pratt with approbation, I am, as ever, Yours truly

H. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. H. Farnsworth.

Cesarea, Dec. 4, '88.

Rec'd Dec. 31.

Farnsworth

W. A. Farnsworth, D.D.,
Rec'd Jan. 21, 89.

Cuba, Dec. 22: 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. & L.L.D.

My Dear Bro.

I have just been writing a letter of sympathy to our sister on the other side of the Yamas. How very strange that Bro. Montgomery should be taken. There are few men in these Journey missions that could not better be spared. There are not many that had a fairer prospect of many years of efficient service than he had. But he is gone. The Lord comfort the afflicted ones. But where is the man that can fill the place that he filled so nobly!

I enclose a letter for Mr. Cozad of Cleveland. As you will see I write in answer to a letter of his. He says he has two daughters in Japan,

106

He says they "are teaching in the mission schools of the American Board at Niigata." Now I do not find this name either at that station or elsewhere, neither do I find any evidence that the Board has sent girls by this name. Still the letter seems to be an honest one though the writer is mistaken in supposing that very many single females can be employed in the foreign field. We want, as I say in the letter to him, one more single woman. Will you send us our Nellie if she applies? We think she is just the one that we need.

You will be interested to know that it was just 36 years ago this morning since Carrie and I sailed from Boston for Turkey. Glad to know that Mr. Fowle and Carrie have been with you. Let me know of your health, the condition of that house, Carrie joins in love to you & yours. Your classmate

Caesarea, Jan. 18: 1882

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Your kind favor of Nov. 30, came to hand some weeks ago. Just at that time Dr. Dodd was writing to you and I felt that you would be in no hurry to hear from me. I felt under the less necessity of writing from the fact that I then had one or two letters on their way to you. We are now well entered on the new year and you may be pleased to receive some crumbs from the past year's history and some notes of the new year's promise.

The first thing in your letter that requires notice is the case of Miss Brewer. The question of her language was the first to demand attention after arriving at the station. As the girls in the boarding school are nearly all Armenians and as it is desirable that a good deal of instruction should be given in the Armenian language and as no one of the Cesarea missionaries knows that language, after mature deliberation it was decided that Miss Brewer should learn Armenian.

Very soon there came from Sivas a most earnest appeal for her transfer. Their case was a very urgent one. Cesarea felt that, for the present, that place needed her more than we did, and that Sivas was much better than this place for the learning of Armenian. If you can send, very soon, the right one to take the very important post here, Miss B. can remain at Sivas where she is so greatly needed. Miss Olopson, as you very well know, must not be left alone. We hope we shall not be compelled to call Miss B. back from Sivas but we must take care of Miss O. and of our school.

Dr. Dodd has written you of the reception of our appropriations and of the action of our station conference on the same. It was a great comfort to us all to be able to make provision for all the most pressing work of the station. I need not tell you how very sorry we are that as yet, nothing can be done to help the Gemerek people in providing themselves with a better place of worship. Do keep it in mind and do press the great necessity of this very important aid. What you say of appropriations for tours and for An. meeting is encouraging. We hope that neither

you nor we shall be disappointed.

I was much pleased with your allusion to the Presidential election. Though an old Whig Republican I have no patience with those that can see no good in the present administration. In the last contest my sympathies have been with the Rep. candidates and the Dem. platform. We do not believe that the platform of the former expresses the best sentiment of the party or of the candidates. May Harrison do as well, all things considered, as Cleveland has done.

Pardon so much politics. We assure you we watch with intense interest the development of the bad and the good in the beloved native land. The year just closed has been a good one for the Cessna Station. Though it was not practicable to begin the towing of the station till somewhat late all circumstances were favorable and this very important part of our work has been prosecuted with a fair degree of energy. A good deal of this was done incidentally by Ship. Independence when returning from America, by the Forbes when on their way to America, by the Dodds and Ship Bonnage and Mapelf when going to and returning from the Ex. meeting. Our excellent pastor has assisted us in this work and the

whose

Superintendent of the Book Department, ~~whose~~ visits are hardly inferior to those of a missionary, has visited nearly every out station. I was a little surprised to find that my itinerary shows that, although I did not begin this work till March 10th when I landed in Samsoon, my travel with horses amounted to 2556 miles. Only two years in my missionary life has it been larger. Personally I have visited all but ~~four~~ seven of our out stations and nearly every one twice or more.

Of course the An. report will tell you of the more important changes in our working force and in the condition of the out-stations. I may say, however, that the out-look is much better than it was one year ago and I think it is better than it ever was before. The improvement in three large and important places, Yozgat, Soongoulca and ARSarai, is most encouraging. With scarcely an exception the congregations seem to be in a healthy condition. The statistics for the Tabular view are not yet all in. Of 35 places 24 have reported and the reports are favorable. I have run over their pecuniary contributions and compared them with those of 1886, the last year that we have had and find that the aggregate goes up

from 41,885 pts. to 58,409 or an advance ~~of the advance~~ of almost 40%. This is accounted for in part by special efforts for better places for worship but there is substantial advance in the contributions for the support of the native agency and of education. We have just closed our week of prayer and it has been a delightful and very encouraging occasion not only in those congregations that I have been able to see, Cesarea, Talas and Zinjir Deré but in others from which we have heard. Here in Cesarea we had a general meeting in the church every evening and the women held a noon day meeting at private houses. All were well attended and well sustained. The congregation at the Sat. evening meeting was found, by count, to be 196 This was somewhat more than the average At the women's meeting the interest was even greater than at the other. Large numbers not belonging to our community attended. One such, who attended each day was reported as saying that it was the happiest week of her life. The attendance at the women's meeting rarely if ever, fell below 100 and on one occasion there were present, including children 240. Sunday last, the 13th being New years, O. S. (i.e. old style) we had, in the evening, a very interesting

Praise meeting when there were present 360. Several addresses were made designed to show the very great changes that have taken place in Turkey within a few years, in the care of the sick, in education, in civilization and in civil liberty, all special causes for thanksgiving and praise.

The meetings at Talas were of so much interest that at the request of both the brethren and the sisters they are continued the present week. Already the good results appear in more cordial feeling among the brethren and more earnestness in the Master's service.

The communion of the Lord's Supper was observed last Sunday both in Cesarea and in Talas. There were several baptisms though no admissions to the church. There are several hopeful candidates in the girls school in Talas and it is probable had not the Pastor been sick there might have been additions in Cesarea. You will remember that I spoke of the sickness of this noble fellow worker in my letter of Nov. 21st. I am very sorry to say that he is still, after being laid aside more than three months, unable to do any thing. The one discouraging thing in all our work and the one thing that imparted a tone of sadness to the exercises

of last Sunday was the absence of this beloved pastor. In all the 23 years since he was ordained to this work never before has there been a communion season when he has not been present. The Dr. thinks that, though there is somewhat serious trouble in the brain, still patience and time will bring all right and he will be permitted to renew his labors. In this hope we rejoice.

You will be glad to know that Alice Clopton has now passed a good many weeks without one of her ill turns. The Dr. is much encouraged. We hope that, with proper care, she may yet do much for that school. All our circle are very well and bearing all their burdens most cheerfully. I think I have never reported trouble in regard to a school in Air Schehr or a bill in Drink Madenni. The former began in June of last year, if I remember rightly. The Government, prompted, no doubt, by nominal Christians, ordered our school, which has been in successful operation some seven years, closed. This was done on the ground that, as there were no Protestant families there then is no occasion for a Prot. school. At the time there were 52 pupils in school. Had the parents been willing to declare themselves Prots. there would have been

no trouble. As they would not do that it seems but just, much as we regret it, that they be compelled to send their children to the schools connected with the community with which they claim allegiance. The preacher is permitted to go on with other branches of his work and reports a congregation of 25. The Bell at Demirk Madenni is silenced on the plea that a bell implies a church building and such building implies a royal order for its erection. As the Prots. have no such order they have no right to a bell. Despite the removal of their bell the work in Demirk Madenni is reported as very encouraging. They have raised for preacher, schools and other purposes the past year 2820 ps, have 67 pupils in school and an average congregation of 100 — We are sorry for this opposition but trust "the remainder of wrath" He will restrain. We are greatly rejoiced at the prospect of both Asia Minor and Syria being provided with Rail Roads in the near future. An "Irade" for the extension of the road from Nicomedia to Angora, something more than 200 miles has been given. The company that undertakes the work is a strong one and the terms require the road to be completed in four years. Another Irade (or royal order) is given for a road from Jaffa (Joppa) to Jerusalem, 52 miles, so the road is to go. With our cheap postage and these prospects let us admit that Truth does move. With kind regards, As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth.

Dr. W. A. Farnsworth
Cesarea, Jan. 18-1889
Filed Feb. 26
6

Cesarea, Jan. 29: 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Brother,

I hasten to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of Dec. 26, and Jan. 1. As I wrote you pretty fully ten days ago I need now say but a word. I am very glad to know that you responded on my note to Dr. Pratt with approbation. I cannot but hope that the "independent missionary enterprise" in which the Berkeley Temple is engaged will result in good. May the Lord of the harvest send forth laborers &c. Surely what you say of "the officers of Berkeley Temple" is very encouraging. It is also encouraging that such a man as Dr. Green, who knows Japan, takes such a hopeful view. Be assured I shall do all I can, in my correspondence to "provoke one another to love and good works." I am very sorry for what you say of "the receipts of the Board", but I trust the churches will not suffer the work of the Lord in foreign lands to be injured from lack of the means with which the American churches are so richly endowed.

You say "I am a little surprised that progress is made so slowly in securing a home for the girls' boarding school." Well, we are

making progress though an American would laugh at that kind of progress. What is it? Why, a few days ago a friend of the owner of the house came to a friend of ours and proposed to undertake to finish the bargain at a somewhat reduced price. The truth is we have not quite money enough for all purposes of the home for the school.

Last Sunday Dr. Dodd was at Ramdigin and Mrs. F. and I were at Mangossoon. Tomorrow I am to start with the superintendent of the book Dept. and a book seller for Yoggat, Soongoorlao &c. to be gone three or four weeks. I hope it is midsummer the fine weather and the work tempt me to start out somewhat against my own principles. The Baptist missionary has formed a church in Yoggat and is now, I suppose, out on a tour through the Bagosk regions. The Lord overrule for good. Letters received yesterday from Dinek Madanni, Soongoorlao and Yoggat are all very encouraging despite any little drawbacks.

Remember me very kindly to all your associates. Mrs. F. joins me in kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. Smith.

As ever, your Bro. and fellow worker

W. A. Farnsworth.

Cocanada, Jan. 29, 1884.

Recd Feb. 26.

Cesarea, March 15: 1882

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

My Dear Brother,

I am just in from Talas where we have today held a station conference. The most important business which came up was, shall the pastors and preachers of our field be invited, as several years past, to a general conference? It is now six years since these conferences were begun. Their influence has been excellent. While all the meetings have been good I think the feeling has been that they have been better and better year by year. It has not occurred to us till within a few days, that it might be necessary to try to get on without a meeting this year. But today, when the question of inviting our brethren to a seventh annual conference was raised a second and most important question came up, viz. have we any means by which to meet the necessary expense? To this unwelcome question we were obliged to give an emphatic No.

In view of this the conference today voted in favor of May 22nd for the general conference provided it be practicable to hold such a meeting—

It was agreed that a letter be sent to each pastor and preacher informing him of this decision and ~~and~~ asking him to prepare his report, and also his estimates for 1890. At the same time I was requested to write to you and ask if you could authorize the necessary expense. Your letter of Dec. 26/88 spoke very hopefully of the appropriations for An. meeting and for tours. A late letter to Dr. Dodd is much less sanguine. The travelling expenses involved in attending these meetings has been met by our appropriation for tours. It is a very considerable bill. I have just run over the list of places from which men ought to come and find that in coming and returning more than three thousand miles of travel is involved. We cannot estimate the expense to be much less than $90.00. If you can see your way clear to authorize this expense please telegraph to Constantinople - "Cesarea, Accepted." That would reach us in season for us to send out the invitations to the pastors &c. We have so often spoken of the grand success of our plan of cooperation and of its very happy results that I need not now say much of the importance of this general conference. In some regards it is even more necessary than is the annual meeting of the mission.

It is of prime importance for the intellectual life of the pastors and preachers.

We are crowded for means. Only by such a meeting can the harmony and right proportions of the work be preserved.

Only by such a meeting can the men occupying different and distant posts be enabled to understand why some of their important and reasonable requests are not granted.

Only by such a meeting can our fellow laborers be made to understand the difficulties of your situation and the reasons why you do not give us the means of doing certain things of great importance and things that we desire to do.

But the matter is such that I need not enlarge. Had we our usual appropriation for tours we should surely call the meeting. How much can you give us for this purpose (Tours). If not more than $100.00 we should not dare hold the conference for much touring must be done. The money in hand is nearly used up. Unless you can see your way clear to appropriate at least $300.00 for touring in our field do not send the Tel. but report by letter. Dont fail to report enough to keep our wheels running.

While writing let me report briefly our work in this line.

Under date Jan. 29 I wrote of a proposed visit to Yozgat, Sorgonlooke. The journey was made as proposed save that, for sufficient reasons, "the superintendent of the Book Dept." did not accompany me. The book seller went and when I left him, in Yozgat, after we had been out about twenty days he had sold more than 400 piasters or $17.00 worth of books. I was absent 25 days and travelled about 300 miles. If you should ever have occasion to look back and read my letters of five, ten or fifteen years ago I dare say you would find more than one town that was reported as my best town. Well, my best in the past does not preclude a better in the future. I am sure that this town was one of the most deliberate that I ever made and, if not the best one of the best. I visited eight out-stations and, with one exception I spent atleast one night at each. ~~Besides informal conversation~~ I made 15 addresses besides little talks to the schools. Never have I had in the places visited, so large congregations as greeted me on this town. With two exceptions too, the schools were large and pupils and teachers seemed to be doing efficient service -

Seven of the eight places visited have each a building that serves for a school house and also for a place of worship. It is an old complaint of mine that many of these were built too large. I now find that they are fast becoming too small. This is especially the case at Bilenja and Injirli. I was very glad to find that, despite the removal of the preacher from Injirli and that against the very strong protest of the church and congregation still the congregation is large and harmonious.

You may remember that in my letter of Jan. 18 I said "The improvement in three important places, Yozgat, Sorgonlu and Ak Serai, is most encouraging". What I saw in my visit to the two former of these places confirms what I then said, so far as they are concerned. I was at Yozgat from Fri. to Wed., Feb. 8-13 and every thing that I saw served to prove that the Pastor is taking hold of his work with great fidelity, with prudence, with energy and with excellent promise of success. The Lord's Supper was solemnized when I was there and seven persons were received to the church on confession of faith and two by letter.

Monday morning, March 18. My Dear Bro. Here comes the new week with so much of preparing work that I must close in haste—

I was speaking of Yoggat. No. 1. Two societies of Christian endeavor have been formed and the young people have become much interested in the work. The church prayer meetings, of which there are two, both held at a very early hour in the morning, are well attended, and show clearly that the pastor has profited by what he has seen of this kind of meetings in America. Quite unexpectedly I had an opportunity to be present at one of these meetings when returning and I counted some 75 persons who were present. Surely "the pulse" of this church indicates vigorous health.

The improvement at Songtaiso is no less marked than at Yoggat. The state of things there was, however, much worse and our confidence as to satisfactory and permanent results is consequently not so great. I think I have never seen in that place so large a congregation, or one more attentive than on this occasion. Then too the prayer meeting indicated a good degree of spiritual force. But I must not take time to write more fully.

We find our selves very busy and the work

demanding our very best efforts. Since returning from the tour reported above I have been called to Roumdjim to settle serious trouble among brethren there. You will be glad to know that our efforts were successful. Yesterday I visited Germin. Here, though our pastor is still unable to do any thing in bed his place is now to be supplied by a former pastor at Mbouh for six months. Our congregations were never so large as now and never more attentive. This week I am off, (D.V.) with Mrs. F. for a six weeks tour to Angora, Istemaze, Ak Sarai, Nigde and other places. Dr. Dodd is just home from an interesting trip to Ewerek, Chomaskh &c. Trust he will report.

Hoping to get better reports of the contributions to the Board so that you can meet our most pressing necessities for tours and for Germerek.

I am,

As ever, Your Bro. & Fel. Laborer

H. A. Farnsworth

Rev. N. H. Farnsworth.

Cesarea, March 15, 1889.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Cesarea, Oct. 16: 1 8 8 9.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother,

We are with you in spirit this morning. Would that we could be with you in person. It would cheer and strengthen us to look into the faces of that great multitude of friends, both known and unknown, that are now assembled in the Broadway Tabernacle. They are those that love our Lord and wait for His coming. They believe in the universal fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man. They mourn for those who still sit in darkness. May the Lord be with you and with them. May this be a real pentacostal season. May you all go ~~forth~~ from the Tabernacle "filled with the Holy Spirit," as the Apostles went from "that upper chamber where they were abiding." With one heart and one voice may all strive to "make disciples of all the nations".

I see that it is seven months since I last wrote. The Lord has given strength according to our necessities and we have been blessed and prospered in all our ways.—

On looking at my itinerary I find that I ~~find that~~, in these seven months I have been absent 127 days and travelled, with horses, 1,800 miles.

You have heard of my being called to meet Dr. Pettibone in Adana. Though exceedingly sorry that such a commission should be deemed necessary, since there was to be one I was very glad to be one of its members. Long ere this you have our report and know how perfectly the reputation of our good brother Montgomery was freed from every suspition. He was found faithful in all things and, not only among his associates there but among all the people his name is "as ointment poured forth".

The only visit that I had ever made to Adana was in 1856. I then went to meet Dr. Schneider and Mr. Morgan and assist in the ordination of a brother who was to act as pastor of the church. I was interested in comparing the work of 33 years ago with that of the present time. Then, despite all the interest awakened by the presence of so many missionaries, I find ~~it~~ recorded that only "about 25 persons were present" at the ordination exercises.

Now I had the pleasure of meeting two congregations with an aggregate membership of about one thousand. In the line of education I found six common schools, with 213 pupils, of whom 107 are girls. There is also a High School for boys with 28 pupils and a Girls Boarding school with 23 pupils.

"The changes which have, in the same time, taken place in Tarsus, the birth place of Paul, are no less encouraging than are those at Adana. In 1856 I found there no brethren, American or native. Now I find both. Messrs McCleaclen and Jenanian gave me a cordial welcome. They are working hard and not without success to build up the "Saint Pauls Institute." If their hopes are fully realized they will accomplish very much for both the temporal and spiritual good of that city and of the land. I had the pleasure of occupying the pulpit of the Protestant preacher and had an interesting congregation of about 250. Since the arrival of the brethren of the St. Pauls Institute the little church there has been greatly revived, and in a short time it has received, on confession of faith, about 30 members. One of the two Sunday Schools is the most thoroughly

organized S. S. that I have seen in Turkey. The Institute already has 14 boarders and 2 day scholars, apparently bright, earnest young men, the common school reports 53 pupils. Besides these agencies for the uplifting and the salvation of the people Dr. Methene, who works here and elsewhere especially for that mysterious Mohammeden sect, the Assyrian has six schools in Tarsus with an aggregate of 113 pupils.

There are other changes of a more secular character that are well worthy of note. Now they have good postal and telegraphic communication with other cities of the empire and with the out side world. Then the former was very imperfect and the latter utterly unknown. Not only are the streets and buildings of these cities much better than they were then but they have some good, macadamized roads. One that passes through Tarsus connects the Mediterranean with the Black Sea. The building of this road through the Taurus mountains required great engineering skill and very much labor. There was still, when I passed, an aggregate of some 25 or 30 miles to be built to complete this great high way of 435 miles. At the very worst place I found an engineer, a young Dalmatian, superintending a gang of some 800 men. They were

working with an energy that gave the best promise of success. Write in the line of these improvements but nearer up to the times in which we now live is another evidence of progress. At Sarpino we now have the Rail Road and the Iron horse passes twice a day to and from Adana and Mersin. I would commend these changes to the attention of those who doubt whether there is any substantial progress in Turkey.

Through others and especially through official documents you have full particulars of the late annual meeting of our mission. I will add a word. As you will know, this was the second time that the meeting has been held in the interior of the country. The result was such a complete success that we sincerely hope that such meetings may be much more frequent in the future. You will see good reason for the change by calling to mind the fact that we now have good roads, greatly improved accommodations at khans and villages and much less danger from robbers. There is now no good reason why the meeting should not often be held in the interior provided the guests can be properly entertained at the place of meeting.

The question of Biennial meetings was discussed but met with little favor. If my experience of 36 years is worth anything it gives strong emphasis to the importance of the annual meeting.

In the 8 tours which I have made since I last wrote I have visited every important out-station. The number of members that have been received to the churches is unusually large and I have baptized 30 children. In one of these tours I was accompanied by Mrs. Farnsworth and by our good Bible Reader, Guldindu (Lady Rose). We were out 16 days and visited 12 out-stations. One of the places visited was Gemerek. No doubt it is for good reasons that you have made no special appeal for that congregation. We only wish that those who are able to help could see the case as we see it. Though much disappointed they showed a firm purpose to do the best they can for themselves, but they must have the help asked for a chapel. I am glad to say that throughout our field and, so far as I know, throughout Asia Minor the people are rejoicing in very abundant harvests.

"Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice". Our Girls Boarding School is charmingly settled in its own home. Sixteen years, like Paul when a prisoner at Rome, it has "dwelt" in its "own hired house." Eight years ago we prayed and attempted to build. God, through the Turkish Government, prevented. How our hearts ached and how we mourned! Now we render thanksgiving. The Lord had something better for us than our very highest anticipations. The place that we now have is 250 ft. higher than the other, all its surroundings are very much better, and the house is, every way, a very excellent one, far nicer than we should have dared to build. The anxiety that we experienced from the time of making the purchase till the school was safely established there was very great. Step by step, in securing the transfer, in making necessary changes and in the removal, we went on with fear and trembling. Only once, however, did the Government attempt to make us any trouble. A polite note enclosing a copy of the order which our late Minister Straus secured respecting American schools proved entirely satisfactory and Monday, Sept. 23 the school opened

in its new home. The first day there were present 38 boarders and 5 day pupils. Now there are 52 boarders and 17 day pupils and more of both are expected. No less important than this school is our High School for boys. This was started six years ago when the Station Class plan was abandoned. It has been fairly successful. Quite a number of men from the School have entered College as Freshmen, as Sophomores and some as Juniors at both Aintab and at Marsovan from this school. However the teaching force needed strengthening and also better arrangements were necessary for the accommodation of young men from abroad. We have now secured a second efficient and accomplished teacher and he lives with and has the supervision of these boys. They have been organized into a club, employ a cook, one of their number acts as steward and both work and study are so arranged as to give promise of success. The club now numbers eleven. We need, very greatly, some means to help young men who are in need. Pardon so long a letter. We rejoice in the hope of seeing the Fowles in about a week.

With kind regards to all your associates. As ever, your Bro. & Fel. laborer

H. A. Farnsworth

Caesarea, Oct 16, 1889

Recd Nov. 16

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
Ga Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c
Cesarea, Oct. 29th, 1888

My Dear Bro.

Thanks for your letter of Sept. 28th received this day. I infer that the books referred to are the "Life of C. L. Goodell, D. D.", the reception of which I reported to Dr. Alden last week.

In the same note I spoke of the safe arrival of Mrs. F. and Miss Brewer. They had a quick and every way a successful and an agreeable passage. Oct. 5th I met them in Samsoun, Sunday, the 14th we spent in Yozgat with the new pastor of whose installation you have heard, I suppose, through Dr. Dodd. I am very glad to say that thus far every thing seems hopeful both for that pastor and for the church. The Lord's Supper was solemnized when we were there, the pastor was received to the church by letter and five new members were received on confession of faith and two others that had been under discipline were restored to the fellowship of the church and several children were baptized. From Yozgat we came on via the out-stations, Injili, Sakathu and Kilenja reaching home Thurs. Oct. 18th in good condition—

Rev. Wm. S. Ward

Tuesday, Oct. 30th. Necessary interruptions have prevented my writing and now there are but a few moments before the post must go. I need not tell you how greatly rejoiced we are to have Mrs. F. back again. She has profited very greatly by the journey, the rest and the visit. Our Bible reader remarked on seeing her, "If it improves people so much to go to America I think I must go". We hope that we are both of us good for some years of efficient service. Still I am not without anxiety for her. We are setting up housekeeping anew with a new and inexperienced cook and the demands on her strength are much more than they ought to be.

We have rejoiced in the arrival of Miss Brewer and now the Sivas station sends in a most pressing entreaty that we allow her to be transferred to that station. We have not yet heard from the Com. ad Interim but suppose it highly probable that they will approve the transfer. Much as we all regret the necessity I think we shall say, in view of the very great necessities of Sivas, that we cannot oppose. Miss B. seems to feel that the

call of the Master is to Sivas. We have all been drawn to her and come to love her and shall part from her with strong regrets. If she leaves you we soon hear from us. The school is growing in numbers and in reputation. We must do efficient work and now have an opportunity to do so. I am glad to say that, as yet we have the inside track in the contest for the education of both the young men and the young women of Cappadocia. But the Jesuits are here and are doing their utmost to get this work into their hands. Don't fail to strengthen our hands as best you can. I suppose that you know that we are to have Rail Roads in Asia Minor and that very soon. The royal order is out for the road from Nicomedia (from Con. practically) to Angora. The road is to be done in four years. The next step will be to extend it through our field. Let us be prepared for it and for the influences that it will bring.

I close in great haste. We hope to hear very soon of the great meeting in Cleveland. Another Pres. election, just a week from today. May the Lord rule and over rule. Mrs. F. joins in good wishes to you and to all your co-workers. Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Oct. 29, 1888

Recd Nov. 26.

Cesarea, Nov. 30: 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My Dear Brother,

I am sorry to learn that no one has reported to you a great calamity that has befallen one of the out-stations of the Cesarea station. Nov. 4, a special messenger arrived with the sad news that the nice little chapel in Everek had been destroyed by fire. By looking at a good map of Turkey you will see that this place lies about 25 miles S. of Cesarea. For many years there has been there a little Protestant congregation. In 1886, by very earnest efforts on the part of our brethren there and with liberal aid on the part of the American Board they purchased a house and fitted up a part of it as a chapel. It was, every way, very appropriate for their use. When the necessary changes were being made the Gregorian Armenians showed bitter and very persistent hostility. The same spirit has been very manifest ever since. Our brethren have suffered many indignities, have been beaten and abused "even unto bonds and imprisonment", the local government showing great willingness to

to listen to the complaints of their enemies, however false or absurd and an equal unwillingness to do them justice whenever they dared to appeal to it. About midnight, Sunday night, Nov. 3 the Prot. chapel was discovered to be on fire. There had been no fire in the building that day. Both the street door and the inner door were found open. No doubt but that it was set on fire by our enemies. These enemies are not Mohammedans but so called Christians. The only complaint that we can make against the Turk is that he has not, in the last few years meted out even handed justice. Had he done so it is safe to say that this calamity would not have occurred.

Had we only the local government of Everek to depend upon there would be no hope of finding the incendiaries or, if found, of securing their conviction and punishment. I am glad to say that our Pasha here in Cesarea is a man who seems disposed to do that which is right. On being informed of the case, quite of his own motion, he sent a special agent to examine the case. That officer very soon found sufficient evidence against four men to warrant

their imprisonment. The Pasha assures me of his purpose to bring them here for their final trial. We hardly dare hope that sufficient evidence will be found to convict all or any of these men now in prison, still we hope for the best. We know that often God brings good out of evil and that He makes even "the wrath of man to praise Him".

You will be glad to know that our brethren in Everek had, not only the chapel but, in the same court, a commodious school room. This was not destroyed. They now worship there. To our great surprise our enemies seem to be encouraged by their success and their conduct is more violent since the fire than before. They threaten to destroy the dwellings and even to take the lives of our brethren. Ask our friends to pray for this little flock which is indeed "like sheep in the midst of wolves."

I am just home from a short tour to Sigdé. That congregation has now, for two months, been without a preacher. I was accompanied by Rev. Sh. Aristarchus Nonsikgian, now, for some months acting as pastor's assistant here in Cesarea. One more especial object in making the visit was to exam-

ine into the call of Dr. Chen of Adana as their preacher. We both finally, though reluctantly, came to the conclusion that, all things considered, it is best to favor the call. Immediately on our return a meeting of our conference was called and after a very long and full discussion of the case the conviction and the decision of the conference were the same as ours. May the Lord turn our fears into rejoicing!

I need not tell you how very glad we are to welcome back our associates. Mr. and Mrs. Fowle arrived Oct. 26 in good condition except the weariness. Of course, if anything could make our hearts yearn again it would be the sight of these dear grandchildren.

Just now I have been stopping at home a few days to be here at Thanksgiving. We were all together at the Dodds in that nice new home and it was a delightful occasion. Tuesday next I am off for a tour to Ak Sara, Aivashehr, Denek Madeni, Angora, &c. Cannot come get back to Christmas. The Fowles as well as the Dodds make their home in Talas. It is rather hard for me to go off thus alone and hard to leave Mrs. F. alone but the work demands it and we are happy in the work.

As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Dec. 2: 1 8 8 9.

Rev. Jnason Smith, D. D. &c.

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your very kind letter of Nov. 6, which came to hand today. Very soon after you wrote you must have received mine of Oct. 16. Another, of Oct. 30 will go with this. I am very glad to know that you are interested in reports that I send from time to time. I do not care to take any more space in the Mipy Herald than the editor thinks it important to give. I have often thought that I had more than my portion. Neither do I wish to bore you by writing what is unimportant for I know that you are very busy. It affords Cesarea station great pleasure to know that Bro. Tracy could speak commendatorily, (pardon the word) of our work. His visit was helpful to us, especially in leading us to strengthen the "Argeas High School." We appreciate what you say of the advantages of holding the Ann. meetings of the Mission in the interior. Trust the time is not distant when Cesarea will have the honor of entertaining it. Will you come? Glad that you do not forget our need of help for Miss Clapon. Remember the music with other good accomplishments. In number of boarders we are now ahead of

the Home.

I can assure you that all that you say of the meeting of the Board in New York as well as the reports that I have had in the Tribune and elsewhere interests and delights me. It seems to me that, as you say "Everything at present looks very hopeful for the future." I understand that henceforth the Pres. and Vice Pres. are, ex officio, members of the Prud. Com. Of course you can not expect to see the latter very often but I remember that the time was when Dr. Wood used to come up from N.Y. very often to those meetings and I trust that Dr. Storrs will do the same. I am sorry that I do not know him personally. Please, if it seem proper, assure him of my admiration and my belief that he was raised up "for such a day as this".

Very sorry to know of the illness of my dear old classmate and friend, Dr. Clark. Hope he may be at his desk again before this reaches you. Best regards to him. Remember me also very kindly to all your associates.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. Smith.

As ever, Your Bro. H. A. Farnsworth

Received Dec. 31

Chicago Dec. 30-1894

Farnsworth Mrs C. E.

Received Nov. 30 1889

else, but dont over work & brake down.
She went to see a lady Physcian in Boston
she did not find any serious trouble, only
she worked too hard - that she had not as
much strength as many girls & of course she
must not do so much, but she had good
opportunities for music & she had wanted scholars
& now she had them, also being in a Pastors
family she found a good deal of church &
society work - thus she seemed to find it
hard to make any change - It occured to
me that she might come out here with Miss
Classen & spend a year - the sea voyage & vaca-
tion would give her a good chance for an entire
change & rest - if any from our station
should go to America very well if not
doubtless there would be good opportunities
for her to return - I talked it over with Mr F
& Carrie - could we spare the money for
her, if so let us ask her to come. Mr F. said
with great carefulness he hoped we could bear
the expence - She would do us so much good

This is so full of faults I ought to rewrite this letter but I do not feel able to now, please excuse.

Dear Dr Clark

Scutari March 30th 1886

I want to explain some things which, I fear are giving you some anxiety. I feel as if I was about half way to America & so can reach you with a word so much sooner then any one from our Station, you see by this I am in Constpl. but I am happy to say much improved, have been here five days – My leaving home was finally rather sudden, I seemed to be loosing strength & flesh so fast our family were anxious that I should not wait for the Annual meeting so we left home March 11, spending the Sab. with our people in Yozgat & the following Thursday with our Missionary friends in Marsovan, we reached Samsoo Sat. following. Our winter this year may be said to have come in March, but with plenty

A thought to Mr Montgomery could come here for a year or two & help us in the School building & the hands so much needed – He has had experience I can't see how our two missionary can do more if otherwise situated were remained – then they are doing I feel that Mr M. could take up the work & put the things thereon if he wanted only come here this has been in my mind for many months & I must say it – Pardon all this – With the best wishes & kindest regards to Mrs Clark & Eva & the girls & Eva

of wraps I came on very comfortably & every hour of the cold bracing air seemed to do me good - my appetite improved & I felt new vigor. We spent a pleasant Sab, with the brethren in their new & very pleasant & comodious Church in Lamsoon - Monday Morn I told Mr F. to go back home I could go the rest of the way without him, - he had written & would send a Tel, to Mr Peet informing him what boat I should be on. So after seeing me all right on the Steamer he returned, to visit the out stations in Barnuk on his way home, & reach there in time for our preachers convention. April 8th Mr Peet's man met me soon after we had drapped anchor after a very pleasant sea voyage & took me to this beautiful Home, where the ladies have given me a most cordial loving greeting. I saw Dr Mulick yesterday & after careful examination he said I had no organic

trouble – but a very weak Stomach. I trust I shall soon have comfortable health & return to my family & work after the Annual Meeting. This is too long a story about myself but I thought you might want to know what the prospect about your Missionary giving up or returning to Ann, I assure you I do not intend to do any such thing at present. I find I can have our mail read & send on to Cesarea with no delay, so I have read your last three letters, the reply to Mr Farnsworth of Feb 7th came last eve – I feel satisfied with your explanations, We can't look over the whole world or all the Mission fields as you do & know the reasons for all that is said, – so we wondered if you thought us so foolish after all these years – or had some false reports reached you It is all clear now. As to our Nellie's coming here – We have known that she was not strong I have urged her to see a good Physician or if necessary go to Clifton Springs or some where

trouble – but a very pleasant afternoon.
I think I should soon have something

+ meeting with the care of the three little ones
at home – she has more than she can long keep
up. Miss Burrage's work & care of all the
school is too much, but she is brave faithful
& determined to hold out & keep well. If she
was not four miles away from the rest of
the station it would be such a comfort
to her, for it is very hard for her or Carrie
to find time to spend a whole day together.
I have been so poorly most of the time
these last ten months, that I have not been
a help to them but often in bed needing their
care. I have spent most of the winter with
Miss Burrage – I could advise her in many
things look after the sick girls & in many
little ways she thought I was a great help to
her. If our Nellie could come here strong
& well, she would be such a help to us. But
we are we shall have to keep her from work
& your remarks have almost frightened
me. I have written Mr & Mrs De Forest begging
them not to let Nellie come if they feel she

is in need of some medical treatment.
They must know her better than any one
else — & I begged of them to do as they
would with their own child in
advising her. Now for company I can
only see one way for her — that is to
come with Rosie Long all the way by
water — The way seems to be closing
up before her as Miss C. is not coming now
We are very sorry for dear Mis Classon
Yet we will be hopeful & if the late
autumn brings her to us all well, we shall
be happy. — One word about our visiting
America. When Mr F. wrote asking permission
I objected — but as I was not well — I thought
perhaps it will be what we shall want & it may
be well — If Mr F. & myself are in working
order in comfortable health, of course we
shall not feel we ought to leave our work.
Some especial Providence must lead us
to visit America or I could not go. I
know our children there have taken the

subject too strongly. Charles is in his work & doing well — he has no need of us. the girls at Wellesley are in good health & working well — Harriet has a year after this — they do not need us. As for Nellie I can't say what is best for her — I have told her so & have been praying all the time that the Lord lead her in the best way. He has planned all their ways so well — has blessed them so greatly beyond even my most sanguine hopes that I feel he will still lead N. My coming to Boston for medical advice will cost his extry. & expences will be a little heavy for us, but especially for N, we had no thought of asking any help — therefore we did not consult about it. It may come a little hard but I hope we shall get along without help. This is too long for a note — please pardon it — We shall be glad to see the Dodds — & I want him to come a good Physician & preacher — his sister here says he knows when he has worked enough & can stop. Then don't hurry him let him take the time he feels he needs — Our house building troubles have been so trying — If we are to have a blessing in the coming of Dr & Mrs Dodd — will not Providence help us out of some of our other trouble —

and would get good for herself, I wrote the children, Charles & the girls thought it a splendid thing for her. Nellie was a little doubtful, - could she leave her music - loose her scholars &c &c. Mr DeForest said by all means go, it is just the thing for you. So from that time on she has done every thing with the thought of coming out here. About two weeks after I had written this to the children, Miss Classon writes us, "I have asked Nellie to go home with me to stay a years or so", - I think it would do her good". So unknown to each other we had both thought the same thing & proposed it. While I have prayed the Master not to let her come if it was not best for her. It has seemed to Carrie & to me that it would give us new life for years to come to see here here, & just now - Carrie is doing a good work for our church in teaching young men to sing & greatly improving our church music, for which our Pastor & people are very grateful - this besides her society work

61 Columbus ave
Somerville July 31st

Rec'd Aug. 1. 1888.

Dear Dr Clark.

Your Postal came to hand late last night by Lottie from Sconset. I called at the Rooms too early to see you. Dr Smith came in just before I left on my way to Salem & Danvers.

I think the 8th of Sep is the time for me. I received a letter from Mrs Cassing yesterday in reply to mine. She was glad that I might join her company. But she did not know just when we could sail, or from what port, said she hoped - Boston - It will make little difference, what is gained in one place will be lost in the other. My teeth will take a part of three days this week. Our whole family want to be in Thetford for next Sunday. I have planned to meet some cousins & friends in Northfield for Sunday, & Monday

from there to East Jaffrey & then to Hartford. I want some little refit. I have not kept house for the last six years - & shall have to start again anew. Shall be in to Boston tomorrow & next day &c Plan for our sailing the 8 of Sept if you please

In haste C E Farnsworth

Farnsworth Miss Ellen

Taunton, March 19, 1886.
Recd March 22.

✓

Taunton, March 19, 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark, –

I don't wonder at all that you do not remember all the plans of all the missionaries an of the Board and of their children too.

My Father intends to pay the expense of my journey to Cesarea. They think at home that my Mother, in her present very poor health, needs me, and of course they expect to make me useful in many ways during the year I am out there. I may in some ways be able to help Miss Burrage and make Miss Glosson's absence easier to bear. My plans are not made yet, of just how and when I shall go. I will either come to see you, or write you, before I settle any thing definitely.

Yours truly
Nellie S. Farnsworth

116

Adele Tarnsrode

Mrs Farnsworth

Taunton, April 21, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark, –

I was very glad to receive your letter and to know that you were at home again. I am sorry to hear that Miss Gleason is so poorly; I thought from what my Aunt in Thetford wrote that she was much better. I hope she can give you a good medical certificate but of course she must not go out to break down. If she can go, I shall be very glad if you can engage our passage on the Cephalonia for the 29th.

I want your approval as to our route. I have written to Cook asking for the cost of different routes so that I may know about what to expect. I don't like to start without counting the cost. He proposes this trip which I like very well; from Liverpool to London then by way of Harwich to Antwerp,

117

Brussels, Cologne, ~~at~~ Frankfort, Munich
Venice to Trieste. The cost of this route
second class by rail is $39.65. I am not
sick on the water, that is, I never was and
do not expect to be now, so that I should
be perfectly willing to have an inside state-
room on the Cephalonia for $60.00 and save
twenty dollars there, and I think I could
get along very well second class on the
Mediterranean steamer. First class ticket
would cost $68.30 and second class $46.10
But ofcourse in this I should do as Miss
Gleason wished. If we should go as I pro-
pose, with sixty dollar berth on the steamer
and second class on the Mediterranean,
~~th~~ the cost would be (according to Cooks
figuring) $145.75, to this must be added
the hotel bills. As to time, I have studied
the calendar, and think we ought to reach
Constantinople about May 27th, which
would be a little before the meeting closed.
My Father would like to have me consult
you so I shall be glad to know what

you think of this and please make all the criticisms you please. I have written Miss Closson about route but have not heard from her yet.

Yours truly

Nellie S. Farnsworth

Dr. N. G. Clark.

Apr 23 188

Dear Sir:

Your letter this morning has quite upset Miss. Farnsworth, who has been fully determined to go alone rather than not go at all, but who does not wish to feel that she goes with your disapproval. We have not liked the idea of her going alone, but have not considered it an impossible undertaking by any means. If she goes alone she will simply sail at Liverpool for Const., and that will be much less a task than going across Europe. She is 24 years old, with self-reliance and dignity and brains enough to take care of herself under any ordinary circumstances, and can do it as well as other young ladies who do go abroad alone every year. Still, you know the detail of the journey: I don't: and your opinion is of great importance to us. Please write as early as possible. Sincerely H. P. DeForest

Mrs Fernald Mrs

86

Samuel Gregory, M.D. Franklin St. Chicago
Frame & Tilt. The seat of the rents

Taunton, April 23, 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark, -

Your letter has just been received. I am sorry you look upon my going to Constantinople alone so unfavorably. Dr. Greens going in June or Miss Closson going in the fall will do me no good; if I don't go now I must not go at all, for if I went with the Greens I should not get to Constantinople till July. Papa could not possibly wait for me, ~~and~~ and the journey from Cesarea to Constantinople and back at that time of year would take more money, time and strength than I should feel justified in calling for. I could not think of waiting until June.

As for going with Miss Closson in the fall I do not think that worth while. I could not take such a journey for only

five or six months in Cesarea.

As to my going alone it does not look to me so serious. My friends will see me off from Boston, I shall have nothing to worry about until I reach Liverpool. It would be strange if I did not make some pleasant acquaintances on the steamer with whom I could land and go to a hotel, but I will not count upon that. If we will say that Cooke agent meets me on the steamer, I can find out from him just when my steamer for Constantinople leaves and buy my ticket. Till my steamer leaves, ~~I ca~~ which I think from all the information I can get, will be in two or three days from the time we reach there, I can stay at my hotel.

After I get on my steamer there is nothing to do but eat and sleep till Papa meets me in Constantinople.

I have asked advice of many friends and they say I will have no difficulty at all. I can give up all idea of going

Glenspear, May 18, 1886.

Miss May 29.

but beside being a great disappointment both to my Mother and me, it make it very awkward about my work. I stopped my lessons some weeks ago because I had so much to before leaving the country and it would be almost impossible to get into full swing again before the summer vacation. I dislike to think that so much time has been utterly wasted.

You do not know me very well, and I am hardly the person to tell about myself but you may be assured that I am not a giddy girl. I am generally considered mature for my age, and that, you know, is not little. I do not want to go without your consent but I do hope that you can give that.

If necessary, I can find some one going on the Cephalonia and get the promise of care; or I have no doubt the Captain would be willing to take that office.

Please let me know what you think as soon as possible. Yours truly

Ellen S. Farnsworth

Liverpool, May 18, 1886,

Rec'd May 29.

[illegible]

But Roade having a great disappointment
felt to my sister and me, it made it

77 Grove St. Liverpool.
May 18, 1886.

Dear Mr. Clark, –

I am glad to report my journey thus far as entirely successful and very pleasant. Our voyage across the ocean I enjoyed exceedingly and think it did me much good. After the fret and worry of the preceding weeks it seemed as if nothing could be more delightfully restful and soothing. Besides the Calkins family I found many pleasant people on board and made some good friends.

We had only two days of rough weather and as I was not at all sea sick I enjoyed those days especially. We landed Saturday morning and Mr. Calkins, leaving us at the custom house, went to Green & Whinery's with my letters. He brought back a gentleman

119

five or six months in France.
Be to my young mom it dear and fear

with him in whose care I was placed, and after a short call at the office of Green and Thinney to see about my passage to Constantinople, I came here.

My passage is engaged on the Cunard steamer Demerara, sailing either Saturday or Sunday, the 22nd or 23rd. There are a good number of lady passengers and I have as a room mate a young English lady who is going to Constantinople as a governess. The steamer carries a stewardess.

I have found the gentleman to whom my letters were given very kind and polite and he seems to wish to do every thing he can for my comfort.

I find Mrs. Acton's house a very quiet place. I am the only guest here and am left entirely to myself. Naturally it seems a little lonely after all the good company on board the Gallia, but I am getting along

very well with my books and writing.

You shall hear from me again when I reach Constantinople. I am observing all your directions most carefully.

With much love for yourself and Mrs. Clark

from yours truly

Ellen S. Farnsworth

nd very well with my books and writing.

June 12 1886 Miss Ellen S Farnsworth

Constantinople, June 12, 1886.

Dear Dr. Clark, –

I am glad to report my lone journey at an end and how much I have enjoyed it, all the way from Boston here, I can never tell you. I feel like a different girl from the one who left Boston on the Gallia. My trip from Liverpool was exceedingly pleasant, a good steamer, very pleasant old gentleman for captain and good company all the way. There were a number of ladies travelling alone as I was, so I did not feel awkward at all. We made short stops at Gibraltar, Malta, Syra and Smyrna so I had a little sight seeing. I spent a very pleasant day with the Bartletts in Smyrna

120

last Saturday and early Monday morning we anchored in the Bosphorus. I find my Father very little changed and he seems to be strong and well, but my Mother does not look right. Yesterday Dr. Barr, one of my fellow passengers on the Demerara, called and after a little visit with Mamma said to me, "Miss Farnsworth, the first thing you ought to do is to send your mother to England immediately, I know by her looks that she ought to leave Turkey". I shall try to take good care of her for a year but feel that next spring, whoever goes or does not go, she ought to leave for America.

We hope to leave for Cesarea next Tuesday if the carriage is ready. This delay troubles Father very much but it can not be helped.

I have enjoyed this week in Constantinople very much. This Home is such a delightful place and the young ladies are charming.

I hope you are feeling better than when I last saw you. I thank you for your kind care for me. Please give my love to Mrs. Clark and to your daughter.

Yours truly

Ellen S. Farnsworth

Fensham Miss Flora A.

Boston, July 13, 1883.

Rec'd July 14,

ans. do.

ack. [illegible]

Dr Clark

as to localities &c
- to be noted & sent
to Dr D.

No. 7 Newbury St. Boston

July 13. 1883.

Dr. E. K. Alden:

My dear Sir.

I am glad to know of your safe arrival home.

Should you have become conversant with facts bearing upon the local healthfulness of stations visited by yourself that might be of service in respect to medical advice

121

in individual cases, when temperature, climate, seasons, moisture, drynes, altitude, malaria, rice fields, etc etc. must be considered, it would be conferring a favor should you communicate such as, in your opinion, might be of benefit in my own case,

I have examined Mrs. Flora A. Fenhow and I regard her as a healthy woman. If she should break down

from overwork it will not be because she has not been forwarned.

Mr. Beach has also been examined by me and I will report so soon as I have seen his wife, whose health is of course most important, as affecting his usefulness.

Yours truly
James F. Denny.

never more calm. We had our first view of Constantinople by moonlight last Friday night - Sept. 14th - the thing requires explanation. We found the accommodations on the Donai second class, very good indeed, in fact as comfortable as those of the Olympia with slight exceptions; but the people with whom we were thrown in contact in this cabin were not at all agreeable. We were almost the only ladies and found that we should encounter simple awkwardnesses from which the other cabin was free. To be frank we were afraid. In view of the fact that you had advised a first-class passage we made the change which necessitated an expenditure of some 15£ extra. Had there been a gentleman in our party - a second class passage would have been all that we could wish. Dr. Byington and Miss Williams came on board for us, Saturday morning and we received a hearty welcome from all to this beautiful Home. It seems as though with so much beauty around

Constantinople Home.
Sept. 25th 1873.

Dear Dr. Alden:-

You have doubtless heard ere this in America of our prosperous journey and safe arrival in Constantinople. All was so carefully and thoughtfully planned in Boston for us that we experienced no difficulties even when travelling in France. Here although no one of our party spoke or understood French we substituted gestures for words and were highly pleased with the result even tho' our gesticulations were sometimes crude.

We remained in London from Thursday until the following Tuesday. The

182

Dear

morning after reaching London. Miss Barnes enquired where we were to purchase our tickets for Constantinople and on learning that we had been directed to Cook's office strongly advised our going instead to Mr. Samuel Slaulon who, she said, was well known to both Dr. Clark and yourself; had done the same for your mechanic very often and she felt sure we'd give more and better advice than Cook's agent. Miss B— also assured us that she felt confident the change would meet your approval. After careful consideration we decided to go to Mr. Slaulon, which although not in accordance with your directions, we trust is not against your wish. Mr. Slaulon was very obliging, planned the remainder of our journey as regards trains and gave us what proved to be very wholesome advice. He purchased Cayzitt's second-class tickets by rail and steamer as well

tho' I had told him we were expected to have first-class tickets on the steamer. Mr. Stanton said that we would find second class accommodations very good indeed.

In Paris we were to be met by Rev. A. F. Beard, a former pastor of Mrs Cole and anticipated stopping at the same hotel with him - Hotel Campbell. Unfortunately Dr. Beard was called from the city suddenly and so was unable to meet us - but we succeeded admirably in finding our hotel. Remaining but one day in Paris, a night & day travelling by rail, brought us on Friday evening in Marseille. On Saturday evening - we were sailing on the blue waters of the Mediterranean in the steamer Fornari, Messageries Line. The good fortune which seems to have hovered about us all thro' our journey or rather I may say the kind Providence, attended us here for the sea was

Morning after reading Gordon. Ink

us we can work with greater zeal.
Miss Cole, in company with Miss Alvord left for Samokov on Tuesday 22nd.
I have by this same mail sent to Mr. Ward a full account of our travelling expenses and private. If you wish details or any explanation with regard to this, will you please write me? I have given my report in English money as it was in that currency the funds were given me.
Hoping that what we may have done will not meet your disapproval and thanking you once more for your care of us all through
I am yours truly
Flora A. Fencham.

Miss S. H. Brusnan

Constantinople, Sep. 25, 1883.

Rec'd Oct. 13.

Do Clerk

Journal.

Soudan -
American Mme School -
Jan. 17th '89.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am sorry to be forced to begin my first letter to you with an apology yet I have been anxious for many months of unpardonable silence here. My hastily-planned trip to Egypt last year prevented my answering your first letter quickly and when I returned you were here to see my school in clean cotton chair

days there in which my pen could not have painted it. It felt a busy pleasure in having visited from the friends in America and express gratitude for the help which visited give.

As for our work this year we took up the burden with heavy hearts for the announcement of Miss Hamlin's engagement to Mr. Lu made the first days of the term dark ones. The oft-repeated assertions that "it must not be" had little effect. It is and we have been forced to be satisfied with the engagement. We can feel from this last year's association with Lu.

Thank you very much for your

kind inquiries with regard to my health. I am much better than I was last year and am feeling very decidedly the good effects of my two months in Egypt.

But I am sure you are eager to hear about our school. We have on record eighty pupils. Of these fifty-three are boarders and twenty-seven day-scholars, showing an increase over last year in our boarding department and a decrease among the day-scholars. The following may serve to give you an idea of the nationalities which this number represents:

| | |
|---|---|
| Armenian | 34 |
| Eng. & American | 17 |
| Greek | 14 |
| Bulgarian | 8 |
| Jewish, Turkish & Albanian | 7 |

The small number of day-scholars is without doubt due to the strong feeling among the Armenian community against the religious teaching and influence of the school. We see this same feeling among those who are Jew- and it has been one of the difficult problems of the field to overcome it. The girls whose parents are brave enough to resist public sentiment and send their daughters come armed cap-a-pie. And before many weeks of the term had passed we found ourselves asking one another "What is this new spirit which is showing itself so plainly on the faces of our Armenian girls as well as in their

bers". But alienated as their affections - they yet - do not dare to yield themselves to the influences of God's own Spirit. One of our day scholars - who has supported herself for five years by doing embroidery - working far into the night - sometimes until morning - confessed to me - not a week ago - that it was nothing but this terror of the biting - flaying sarcasms of her friends - which kept her from coming to her heart to Christ. It is a terrible thing to be called a Protestant - among the German Germans - it means a traitor - a deserter to the Nation - whose past history is clung to - with such tenacity.

The young lady of whom I spoke is in in very class-last- three years of hard work- all night- coupled with patient- faithful study during the day- have- broken her down in health- so that- the physicians- have told her that- she must- leave school. But- she- persistently refuses to do- this for- she said with tears in her eyes- "It is my school only comfort- the only joy- I can hope to have and I will not- leave it"- This is only one of the countless instances in which- of a good- struggling after light- but- too fearful of the world's bitter words- to let- the light- in-

In addition to this spirit-
has been one of wholesome-
brought in by a few-
very girls of strong character
and influence - These two
elements have combined
to make our first term of
the year an auspicious one-
Yet it is with grieful heart-
that we have watched our-
Christian girls - rising to meet-
these problems - Perhaps-
there has never been a-
time when the Christians
in school have been more-
active - The two societies of-
"King's Daughters" which are
a living reminder - of Christ
Child - the hearty sympathy-
with all cases of poverty &
suffering which have come to their
notice - and their eagerness to "do

some thing" to show christ-
ian. that there is life-
and where there is life it-
will make itself felt-
we look forward with
strong hope to the coming
time - that is strongly ma
the Holy Spirits influence
be felt, as it will be all
where dark gum now so-
ourted - I have found e
plan during the last few
months with comfort to the
thought that hundreds of
heads in America were raised in prayer
for this my school. It could
not be that the wrong
should triumph - the school
of the time was over-shadow
by a scarlet-fever alarm -
Several girls were quite ill
with what seemed the contagious
disease - and we were very fearful

5. of the usual - but - the
sickness proved to be only
the result of heavy cold.
Our relations with the
Government have been quiet -
The great subject under
discussion just between - is
that of whether Shakspeare's
works shall or shall not
be taught. The Roman -
says - "It is a bad - bad -
book" - but - agrees to put -
its objections into writing
as Mr Dwight has requested.
Mr. Dwight has agreed to
submit to them wish that
it not be used in school - and
the subject is still under -
debate. Our Turkish boarder
continues to come - although we
cannot understand why she
is allowed to do so.
My class - work looks very

attached for next term - Geometry - Shakespeare's Henry VIII. - Northend's Under-Book - and Alexander's Evidences of Christianity - which I expect to read with my Senior Class.

We miss Miss Patrick - very much indeed - and are leaning on again - hoping we shall miss Miss Hamlin next year. Our relations with each other have been so happy and our family so united as one - that it will make it very hard to break up the old ties - to say nothing of the responsibilities to the school.

We are enjoying a most delightful vacation - there are only few girls in the house. We walked up to within a few

6. days has been balmy & spring-like and all things have conspired to contribute to a most useful holiday. With many thanks to Mrs. Smith for her kind remembrance.

Yours very sincerely Jones -
Florence A. Sandham.

Miss F. A. Fensham. 5

Scutari, Jan. 17. 1889.

Rec'd Feb. 5.

Fowle Rev. James S.

Cesarea, Mar. 1st, 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.,

When Mr. Farnsworth and I returned from our recent trip to Azizia and Ewereh I sat down to write you a report of the journey but pressure of work in reference to our new school building and other things prevented my finishing it.

The special object of our journey was to examine a site that the brethren in Azizia wished to purchase for a chapel. You doubtless know something from former letters of the situation and growth of that town. Nestling at the foot of high hills and on the edge of a grassy plain that keeps its greenness even thro' our parching summers its natural advantages are very great.

Just back of the town is a circular opening in the side of the hill, whose perpendicular sides of rock stretch upward almost an hundred feet. On one side, at the base of the cliff, the water bubbles out in a large stream while on the other, from a hole perhaps ten feet from the ground the water pours out in a stream larger than a man's

body: these streams uniting flow by the town and thro' the plain before it, giving life and freshness to both nature and man. You may be surprised to learn that these waters pick their way thro the Taurus mts. and find an outlet to the sea near Adana. The town is in many respects like those "out West": the "natives" of the place come from all sides, especially from Cesarea and Furnus, from Hadjin and Marash. There is constant accession, and continued, healthful growth. We were very fortunate in the first worker who was sent there, Panas of Urfa: he was so wise and faithful that Protestantism acquired a good reputation and this vantage ground it has kept ever since. You would be delighted to see the respect that all classes of men, Turks as well as Armenians, have for our workers and the cause they represent. The whole city is open to us and if we can enter in now the work will grow with the town. It is for this reason that we all are anxious to secure a permanent place for church and school.

The site that they had selected and which can be purchased for less than $150 from us is a good one now, but as the town is growing in

the other direction we fear that it may not be wise to purchase it. After examining the matter on all sides we counseled them to be wise and cautious and left the matter for future decision. They are comparatively few in number but yet they promise to give dollar for dollar in work or material for what we give them.

We reached A. early on Sat. P.M. Feb. 5th, and spent the evening in consultation in regard to the work of the present and the coming year. They promise about $13.50 for this year and hope to make it $17. for '82. This is in addition to the running expenses of their school. On Sunday A.M. there was as large an audience as the room would hold (more than 60) and they listened as those who are hungry for the word of life. In the P.M. Marietta, the teacher, gave a lesson to the children and women, as is her custom. This girl has been but one year in Miss Blossom's school and yet she is doing a good work in a place that would be vacant but for her. Altho' young she is womanly: altho' inexperienced she is wise and earnest, and is doing her best to help them.

I think I never saw such a mingling of expressions as there was on her face when Mrs.

Farnsworth asked her what she was doing for the people on Sunday. "I don't dare ring the bell," she replied, "because if I do the men will come. I can teach the children and I want them to come; and I am glad to have all the women come: but if the men come they expect a regular sermon and you know I don't know enough to preach a sermon." If any one has any doubts about the expediency or wisdom of educating girls in this land I wish he could have seen Maritza as she stood before us and compared her with what she was before Miss Blanchard took her and spent the $30 upon her that is so kindly provided by the Christian women of America! Modest and retiring, yet strong in the Lord and the power of His might she is a power for good in the whole community. Twenty-two of the school mates of this girl are laboring in as many different places to show what the Gospel of Jesus Christ can do for women in Turkey. May their efforts be crowned with the highest success and may those at home who support them be greatly blest in their giving.

On Monday morning, after performing a marriage service and examining the day school

we set out on our return to Ekreka, having promised the brethren that we would send some one to help them just as soon as the man could be found. Since returning we have sent the son of Pastor Michael, a young man from the Cesarea schools who was willing to leave his trade of watch repairing for the present that he might help to repair the waste places of Zion.

Ekreka is quite an important Armenian village but the men are so ignorant and bigoted that we have not been able to get a hold upon them. Some two years ago one of our helpers was driven from the place "with beatings": had it been possible for us to follow up this persecution by putting a good man in there perhaps the place could have been held, but then, as now, our hands were tied by the lack of men.

Starting from Ekreka early on Tuesday we made our way among the hills to Jajeme, a small village among the lower spurs of Mt. Argeus. It was not without misgivings that we turned in this direction, for it is no uncommon thing for travellers to be lost in the sudden snow storms that sweep down from the mountain. Mr. Farnsworth has been in

imminent peril on two separate occasions in that region and it was only the 4th of last April that a brother from Enerek with his nephew perished near Jujune. But an over-ruling Providence kept us from all harm during the three days that we spent in that region.

Jujune is perhaps the most miserable of all the villages in which the seeds of truth have taken root and yet there are a few names there that rejoice in the service of the Lord. Being the weakest and in some respects the least hopeful of our outstations it has often been left alone but at present we have there a young man who formerly studied with our station class but fell out by reason of poor health. He appears to be laboring faithfully and we hope for good results. They promise about $6.50 for this year and expect to make it $8.50 for '82. We were sorry to learn that Markaret who was doing so well there alone a year or more ago, had grown cold toward the truth: she has been married to an Armenian husband and does not now attend our service. From Jujune we rode to Enerek, one of our large and important towns. Dismounting at the pastor's house we set out at once for visiting the schools. At Fenese, a growing

suburb of Enerek that bids fair to outstrip the larger town, we found one of the brightest most interesting schools that I have ever seen. The teacher is one of the most hopeful of Miss Blasson's girls and this is her first experience. She began about six weeks before our visit with a few scholars but they increased rapidly until the room was so full that no more could be received. She reported 62 scholars 50 girls and 12 boys. We examined them and found them prompt and bright. Retracing our steps to Enerek we spent an hour in the school of another one of the Talas girls. We were greatly delighted with the work they were doing. Considering the education of the teacher and the condition of the people I think these schools would compare favorably with many of those in the country towns of New England. Zamik reports 65 scholars in Enerek 37 girls and 28 boys. A large portion of the efficiency of these two schools must be ascribed to the wise, careful oversight of Sima the wife of the preacher there. She was trained at Marzovan and Talas, and for a long time was Miss Blasson's head teacher. After a single look into her intelligent earnest face one did not need to ask in what condition the work was. When

the work was first commenced in Eneeb there was the intensest bitterest opposition: they would lie in wait with stones and mud to throw at the missionaries or workers. And even now they lie in wait, but it is that they compel Sima to go to their houses and teach them the truths of the Gospel. Every house is open: they have only to enter in to take possession for the Lord. They plead most earnestly with us that we would send some one to labor among the women. We felt greatly encouraged with what we saw and heard of the work in Eneeb and trust that the Lord has a great blessing in store for them.

If the truth be told we must say that our courage and hope were lessened somewhat in the evening when they came together to make their subscriptions. It was only after hours of work that we succeeded in getting a promise from them for $17. for this year and the hope of $26 for '82.

Spending the next day, Thu., at Ebromoehlu where we found the work in good condition, on Friday after a long hard ride we reached home safe and sound.

This touring is hard work, but it is work that pays both for the missionary and the congregation.

All send salutations. Fraternally,

James L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle.
Cocoanut. Mch. 1st 1881.

Rev. J. L. Jonks. 5
Cesarea. Mch. 1st 1881

Cesarea, Mar. 2, 1881.

P.S. Our post has just come in, bringing your favor of Jan. 24th '81, in which you speak of the "disorderly way" in which Dr. Davis has moved. What you say is perfectly true: it has been disorderly from beginning to end. It is not that we have been negligent or unmindful of rules in relation to the removal of a missionary from one station to another: we have had nothing whatever to do with the matter either by way of advice or instruction. When the Dr. came from Sivas to Cesarea our first knowledge in reference to the matter was by telegram from Sivas that they had started and the next day they came in upon us. We could do no less than receive them as guests. When the invitation for him to go to Aintab came our first knowledge of it was from the Dr.'s own announcement that such a thing had come and that he had accepted and was going. If while he was with us we suggested anything in reference to mission rules he would reply that he was not a member of our station and that we had nothing whatever to say in re-

gard to his movements: that he was not subject to missionary rules but was perfectly independent to go or come as he pleased for Dr. Clark had authorized him to go wherever in his judgment he thought best. Of course we did not believe that you had given him this authority, but what could we do? The world listen to no advice; he would obey no instructions. As he had not been transferred formally to our station we could take no formal action in reference to him: had we done it would have been like blowing against a "northeaster".

Pardon me if I have written too strongly: but I want you to understand our position in the matter. You are perfectly right in all you say: no words can be too strong to express your annoyance at what has occurred. I sympathize deeply with you in your perplexity: but I hope you don't need to be assured that the feeling I have expressed in this letter is not toward you: it is in relation to the matter itself.

As to what Mrs. Montgomery says, I can understand her condition: she is passing thro' the same experiences that we passed thro' one year ago. If there were time for it she would

feel that I have strongly expressed & know that it is like - for we have many times felt that it was a calamity to be a salaried minister. I will write plainly, and nothing whatever shall interfere with my regard to Christ's kingdom & Zion's.

Cesarea, Mar. 15, 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., Sec.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.,

Your letter of Jan. 24th has been answered in full by Mr. Bartlett, and in part already by me. When I heard Mr. B.'s careful, wise, yet correct and full statement in regard to the removal of Dr. Davis I felt sorry that I had written you as I did the week before. Not that my letter was untrue or unjust in any respect: his statement of the facts will show you this, I think; but it would have been wiser had I not expressed all that I felt. Have patience with me! I shall hope to learn by experience. I well remember the amused, yet somewhat troubled expression on your face as you entered your office once with a letter in your hand on "Missionary Pabrey" and exclaimed "Oh! These young missionaries! These young missionaries!" This remembrance gives me ground for hope.

The station class in Talas has been reported to you. There in the city we have 15 boys; 3 of them being from Boorthan, 3 from Dendil, 3 from Roomdighin, 2 from Urnesh; 1 from Sarabamya; 2 from Ingirdi; and 1 from Chachmach. Besides these there are 2 in

Boy and 4 in Petanaxe who are studying at home and are ready to come whenever we give them permission. The average age of those now in Bexarea, as reported by themselves, is 18 yrs. 1 mo.

They are earnest and industrious and usually manifest a spirit that is very pleasing to us. As a rule they take what is given them as "of grace" and not "of desert," and express their gratitude in many ways. They seem ready to be taught, and are eager to learn in spiritual things, and we think we have well-founded hope that many of them will make consecrated, useful workers.

Of course we do not expect to get along without the sifting process; and yet our experience in this respect will not differ much from that of American schools of all grades. In one case already I feel that we have been deceived: the boy is not doing well, and has neither desire nor intention to continue. Yet we did our best to examine into the matter before he was received.

I feel sure that the others will make useful teachers, even if it should not seem best to educate them for preachers: and there are many places near us that are entreating constantly that we send some one to help them. Had we the money we could do-

cate each one of these men where there would be a good prospect for work. The land is all open, and begging for knowledge: the people see their condition and want to get out of it, they look to us for help. I know that some will say that it is for worldly, selfish reasons that they seek for knowledge. I can not prove that it is not so, neither can such an one prove that it is so: neither of us is omniscient. When the maniac sat at the feet of the Master, "clothed and in his right mind" it was his sitting there that showed his faith and grateful love, but was his being clothed without significance? Was it simply a desire to appear well before others that compelled him to cover his nakedness? In many a village in our field the people have seen enough of the power of the Word to be ashamed of their lack, and to desire to be clothed. If we remember the condition in which they have lived is it strange that they sometimes fail to appreciate the real value of clothing?

As to the general question of the education of a native ministry I feel that my experience has been too limited for my opinion to possess much value. It is a broad, and difficult question.

Careful statistics in regard to the number of

men that have been under instruction; the number of weeks of study with the allowance given, compared with the weeks of work, with the salary paid, would throw much light upon the question. I am glad that Mr. Farnsworth is attempting to gather such statistics and hope he will succeed. Of one thing I am sure: the result will by no means justify the opinion that has sometimes been expressed that one half the money used for this purpose has been wasted.

One remedy proposed for the present order of things is that the Congregations take up the boys and educate them. Would that the Congregations appreciated the necessity of such a thing and their ability to do it! In many cases there is no doubt about the ability: if they had the will they would find the way. But in how many cases in America is it true that Congregations, as such, take up worthy young men and educate them? Unless my observation and judgment are at fault they are very rare. After less than fifty years of partial instruction can we expect to find in this people a degree of consecrated knowledge that is rare in America?

In one of your recent letters you express surprise that there should be a request for help for Jemerch

after they had promised such liberal things when they wanted to send Manderase to America. I do not wonder at your surprise: the two things are not consistent with one another. If they could give then why can they not give now? If they were not able to give that sum at that time would they have promised it? A partial solution of the problem is found in the fact that just at the time when they made their subscriptions the outlook for the year seemed very promising. Crops were in good condition and business of every sort seemed to be reviving. But within a month all was changed: a hail storm destroyed the crops, and business seemed utterly paralyzed. Had they attempted then to raise the money I feel sure that it could not have been done. Even if they had succeeded in collecting the money that action could not justly be taken as a criterion of their ability to give. At the meeting of the Board in Providence in '77, for a special reason and under a special inspiration $50,000. was raised in one evening. But it did not happen on the other evenings of that week nor can we reasonably expect it at one meeting of each year.

What is wanted is not a spasmodic effort for a special purpose but a steady, systematic, conscientious habit

P.S. No. 2. Mar. 22. The pasha has today withdrawn his consent to our building after it had been fully and formally given and now says that the matter must go to the Vali at Angora and perhaps to Constantinople. I fear this may cause us serious delay.

of giving. Our Congregations are not doing what they ought to do in this respect, but they are making progress: surely, I think, even tho' it be but slowly.

I intended to tell you of the perseverance and earnestness of some of these boys in our new Class in providing themselves with bed and clothing so that they might be accepted, but my letter is too long already.

Carrie says you will think me an "Annual", silent most of the year, but wonderfully active in the Spring. In that case I hope nothing I have written will be in bad odor with you.

All of us are as usual, and full of work. A telegram from Dr. F. at Yozgat yesterday reported him as well and prospering. Mr. B. is pushing work on the new building rapidly and well: the permit has not been given as yet but we hope for it this week. Miss Burrage spent Sunday with us and is still here: she takes hold of Turkish finely and is making progress every day.

All join in special salutations.

Yours fraternally,

James L. Fowle

P.S. Mar. 21st. My letter was necessarily detained a week but that permits me to add that the permit was given Mar. 17th.

Rev. James L. Fowle.
Cisarea, Turkey in Asia
Care Rev. E. Riggs
Washington D.C.
F.O.F.

As you perhaps know we drove out to Tom's Birthday Visit two weeks ago to St. Patrick's on Sunday, lunching

5

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.;

Dear Brethren,

Inasmuch as it has been impossible for us, up to the present time, to obtain from the government a permit to build a missionary residence and girl's school building in Talas, and as it seems probable that a request for a permit for a new house would be considered favorably by the present government we earnestly request in view of the fact that there will be some risk as well as inconvenience if the material already prepared be exposed all winter that the appropriation of six hundred liras (£600.) asked of the last annual meeting for a second missionary house be granted at once and that permission to begin work be sent us by telegraph.

In behalf of the station,
J. L. Fowle, Sec.

Talas, Aug. 9, 1881.

To the Committee ad. Interim of the W.T.M.,

Please take action on the above request and forward it at once if it meets with your approval.

J. L. Fowle, Sec.

Consular House
Mr. Fowle.
Caesarea, Aug. 9. '61.

Reasons for supposing that a permit for a new house will be granted.

1. The chief opposition was from the former pasha.
2. The new pasha seems very friendly and says that if he had been here permission for the house would have been given at once.
3. The Vali is expected at Kezarea within a few days and we hope that when he sees the exact situation of affairs he will do all in his power to help us.
4. The Council to which the matter will be referred has been changed greatly since the former permit was acted upon and seems to be favorably disposed. When requested recently to give a permit for the house they replied that they were ready to do so as far as they themselves were concerned, but that as it had been referred to Constantinople they must await a reply.

Talas, Aug. 23, 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

127

Boston.

Dear Bro.:

Enclosed please find a letter from Dr. Davis to me together with my reply to it. Please read the reply and send it to Dr. D. if you think best. I do not know his address. On the back of his letter to me I have made a statement over my signature that may possibly be of use to you if the case comes into Court. If not needed, of course you are at liberty to destroy. We have heard nothing of their movements since they were at Smyrna. What is to be done with their goods? As no word has come to us about them they remain as they were left. We expect Dr. F. to-morrow from his long tour

With salutations

respectfully,

J. L. Fowle.

P.S. Pardon me for not using Board Paper. I forgot.

Rev. J. L. Howell

Talas Aug. 23. 1881.

Recd Sept. 19

✓

S

Cesarea, Oct. 25, 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Many thanks for your letter of Sept. which came to hand yesterday. As both Mr. Farnsworth and Mr. Bartlett are away I write to tell you that we will send you the desired information in regard to the charges against Dr. Davis while he was at Cesarea at the earliest possible moment. You ask whether his salary was on the Sivas basis or the Cesarea basis: as he never had any official connection with our station his salary was on the "Sivas basis" I suppose. And yet if I am correctly informed it was the same salary that Mr. Perry drew at Sivas and Mr. Bartlett, Mr. Staner, and myself drew that year at Cesarea, viz. $187½. All of the charges against the Dr. were put into the Sivas account except the special ones for the Amasia journey: these latter were included in the Amasia account, I suppose.

I certainly hope that the man will give you no serious trouble: we shall be anxious to learn about what he says and what he does.

I am very grateful to you for granting so promptly my request for permission to

build the second house but am sorry now that you were put to the trouble and expense of telegraphing. As soon as your permission came I went to the palace to consult about the best course of action and was told that the only possible reply would be that we must wait for news from Constantinople. The same men who thought when I wrote the letter that a permit could be obtained for the second house now see that it will be useless. Mr. Bartlett writes from Angora that he visited the Vali with the English Consul and that they pressed him hard to grant a permit for the second house but all in vain. And thus the matter stands. I am very sorry that it is so, but we did our best.

By telegram from Mr. Bartlett we learn that he leaves Konia Friday for Ak Serar, expecting to reach home via Nigde Nov. 9th or 10th. Mr. Farnworth is touring in the Yozgat region. I expect to join him next week and with him to visit Marzovan at the time of the examinations. Our station class continues to work well and we are very hopeful of them. No relief as yet from the threatened suffering during the winter

Fraternally, G. L. Fowle

Cesarea Oct. 25, 1881
Rec'd Nov. 21.

Cesarea, Mar. 16, 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.;

Dear Bro.,

Your telegram of Feb. 8th was received that evening and the letter of the same date Mar. 15. Altho' the letter is addressed to the station I will take the liberty to answer it now personally, leaving the more formal answer until the return of Messrs. Farnsworth and Bartlett from Yozgat.

I am sorry that our letter seemed to you to be lacking in sympathy and confidence; it certainly was only in the seeming. At the very beginning of our letter we attempted to forestall such a conclusion and to assure you that it was only the overpowering force of circumstances and a deep sense of the responsibility that was upon us that compelled us to write as we did. We were sure that you had acted wisely in view of the light that you had, and it was because of this confidence that we said to each other "If they knew how matters stand with us they would judge differently".

Therefore we felt it incumbent upon us to give you more light and to enable you, as best we could, to see the exact situation of affairs. It is more than possible that in our eager desire to in-

crease the light we unwittingly seemed to increase the heat also. If so pardon us.

You know, too, that owing to our distance from each other and our imperfect knowledge of the details that lead to a given conclusion we are constantly liable to misjudge. A statement that is put mildly in order that it may not seem harsh and that means all that the words used can mean may be passed over without special attention: while another statement that was merely casual and incidental is placed in the position of first importance. The side-lights play an important part in bringing out the meaning of a picture. If we wish a thing to lose none of its power, and to be viewed in all its relations we must put it strongly by entering into details: if I may judge it was our doing this, and asking definitely "What shall we do?" that pained you, but we felt that only thus could we show you just how we were situated.

Let me assure you, also, that we were not influenced in the least when making out our estimates by the fact that the Otis legacy would enable you to give more than you otherwise could do.

It seems to me that we would be unfaithful to our

great trust if the fact of the possession of such a sum could influence us in the amounts that we asked. As watchmen on the outposts of Zion we examine carefully to see when and where and how the most effective blows can be given to our common enemy. Our extimates are but our report to headquarters. When dangers and opportunities have been explained we wait your decision, and then use the force that your best judgment puts into our hands where it will do the most good. The guard that would refrain from reporting a weakness that he had discovered in the enemies line of defence because he imagined that his general had no force at his command with which to strike at the exposed point would be unfaithful to himself and to his general as well as to the cause for which he was fighting.

A constant, ever-increasing pressure has been applied to the people to urge them on toward self-support. While some advance has been made, and while we rejoice that we have been able to accomplish something in this direction, we yet mourn that so much has been left undone. Still we do not despair. Even in this past year of scarcity and short crops they have advanced

£136. on the amount given the previous year.

Would that our people had the self-sacrificing spirit of their Marash brethren! We long and labor and pray for it, and perhaps some time, by the grace of God, they will have it, in their measure. Our zeal shall not slacken nor our efforts diminish until our congregations are not only self-supporting, but actually engaged in sending forward the "good news" to those beyond.

But when we see them struggling for the bread that shall keep the breath of life in their famished bodies we can not have the courage to press them over much. If the Lord gives good crops the present year we will strain every nerve to make reductions. We can not cut salaries down below the present rate while the country remains in this condition; nor can we throw greater burdens upon the people. But yet, estimates must be made out for 1883 in the coming month! What can we do? Whatever we do, let nothing remove this thought from your minds, or diminish its force, viz. It is our purpose and desire to make these congregations self-supporting at the earliest practicable moment.

I hope you will not consider me presumpt-

James L. Fowle
Cesarea
Mar. 16. 1882
Rec'd Apr. 1

rous in either the matter or the manner of what I have written: I know that neither by years nor by experience have I a right to speak, but as some answer ought to be given by the next post I have ventured to write. I want you to feel sure that we are heartily in sympathy with you and with the Board that sent us forth, and to believe that our earnestness was not the result of a one-sided view. If only you could have been present when, with sad faces and anxious hearts, we discussed this question I am sure that both you and the Committee would have been satisfied with our spirit and manner, even tho' you were compelled to reject our judgment.

Father and Mr. Bartlett started on Tuesday for a trip in the Yozgat region: they were called by telegraph to help settle some difficulty that had arisen in the Yozgat Church but of just what nature it is I cannot say. They hope to complete the survey of the entire field except Angora, Estamoze and Konia before we start for Annual Meeting. We have encouraging reports from many parts of our field but I will not stop for details now as my letter is

too long already.

Do you at Boston object to our using the $122. that was contributed at the Communion service in St Louis for the poor in Turkey for cases of special distress among our helpers by reason of sickness or misfortune?

The station voted at its last meeting to set this money aside for that purpose, provided no objection was made from the Rooms. We have already used £2½ for this purpose.

We are very thankful that the distress from famine is not as yet as severe as we feared it would be, but it is still on the increase. As soon as the roads are open we expect pressing appeals from every hand. We are using the utmost caution in distributing our funds, desiring to save as much as possible for seed in the spring.

With salutations from us all, including "Mary Caroline" yours fraternally,

James L. Howe.

P.S. Mar. 20, 82 In a note received just now from father he states that in the regions of Boghazlian and the Ak Dagh, with 104 villages some 200 persons have died of actual starvation, and yet the government does nothing, tho' it has grain in these regions. How long, O Lord! How long!

Cesarea, Jan. 10, 1883.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D., Home Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro.

Mr. Farnsworth has reported the receipt of your letter of Nov. 16th regarding appropriations for '83, and the fact that the absence of two members of the station prevented a prompt reply. I am sorry for the delay; yet under the circumstances it was unavoidable.

And yet now that we have consulted about the matter how shall I write or what shall I say? It is of no use for me to explain to you the condition of the country, the efforts that the people are making for their own support, or the fatal effect of such a reduction on our work. The joint letter which Mr. Farnsworth wrote Dec. 26, '81, my letter of Mar. 16, '82, and my report to the Annual Meeting in May have set these things before you as clearly as it is possible for us to do. It cannot be that the Committee has taken this action without a careful re-reading and serious consideration of the facts contained in those communications; and yet I cannot see how, after such consideration they could do as they have done. The matter is a complete mystery to us, both as to its inception and its details. You have not been fit to explain to

as either the reasons or the method of their action in determining the sum to be cut off. Why was it £737. instead of £537. or £937.? We have searched in vain for the key that shall unlock this mystery. To be sure we are told that it is in accordance with the principles of the Memorandum, but that does not help us any.

As I understand it the underlying principle of the Memorandum is this: that the time has come when the support of religious institutions in Turkey should be thrown as far as possible upon the native communities: it is not that the responsibility for the maintenance or failure of the work in hand be thrown at once upon them, regardless of their circumstances and ability. If my understanding is a right one it is no new policy as far as the practical working of the station is concerned, but the one pursued from the beginning with a tenacity of purpose and never-flagging zeal that, it seems to me, you hardly have realized. Could the members of the Committee be present with us and understand our words as we press this subject home on the consciences of our congregations they would know better than they now do what such a reduction means to our work.

Believe us brethren, when we assure you that there has been no lack of effort on our part in this regard.

Unless I am mistaken in my interpretation of your action it is a deliberately expressed judgment that the people can give more if they will, and therefore that the missionaries have not been earnest and faithful in their efforts to induce them to give. You do not say "We are convinced that your judgment as expressed in the estimates represents the actual demands of the work, but circumstances are such that we are not able to grant all that you need": you say "Should any serious difficulties be apprehended, we shall hope, of course, to hear from you." Did you imagine that we had become so "Oriental" in our methods that, when we actually needed but £1500 we asked for more than £2000., so that, after a possible reduction, we might be able to carry on the work in hand without "serious difficulties"? We assure you, with a Puritan's regard for the truth, that each individual item of our estimates was written down only after the most careful scrutiny and a conscientious effort to make it as small as the circumstances of the case would warrant. There was no "lumping", no guess-work.

We gave you our best judgment: we submit to your ultimate decision, whatever that may be:

but, with a burden on our hearts that you fear you fail to appreciate, we protest that this course will be fatal to the work. Let there be constant, steady reduction: if the breakes of a train are put on all at once there is danger of a double breaking. I know our people ought to give more: I know they do not appreciate the blessings of the gospel, and therefore fail to do their whole duty. But is not the same thing true of each and every Church in Boston? We confess that our people can do more if they will. But absolute ability is one thing: the amount that can reasonably be expected is a far different thing. Take the Shawmut church, Boston, for instance. I do not know how much it gives in a year for missions, but I know it does grandly; and yet if you come to the question of absolute ability who will say that that point is reached when they have given $1000. or $5000.? If they will can they not give $10,000. or $20,000.? Is there not danger when we begin to say what others ought to do that we overstep the bounds of a reasonable judgment? Do not misunderstand me. I am not saying that we can not reasonably expect our people to give more: we do expect it; we are working for it and that not in vain. During the last year our Congregations

gave for the support of preaching and schools £85. ($365.) more than ever before for the same purpose. You may say that the increase is small; yet it is constant and steady. Please examine carefully the accompanying statistics relating to our work for the past 22 years. You will see that whereas 380. Protestants in 1861. gave 3629 ps. for all purposes, or 9.55 ps. ($0.42) each, in 1882 3470. Protestants gave 56,792 ps. or 16.25 ps ($0.71) each. These numbers include all enrolled as Protestants - men, women, and children -, together with the whole amount given for all purposes. Please note that the term total for '81 was £22½ more than for '82 owing to the special efforts that were made in Zingin Dere and Nigdi to provide themselves with chapels.

But now comes the practical question, what shall we do? We have looked the matter over on every side: it has been the one subject of thought and prayer during these weeks: when we have met for the holidays, instead of the usual greetings of the season we have said to each other "How about the £737.? What shall we do? Our conclusion is this:

1. To ask the Board for an additional grant of £100. in view of the fact that our congregations are giving for educational purposes £103. more than af-

peared in the estimates as they went to Boston.
In the copy that was presented at Constantinople there was one item called "Millet Expenses" that amounted to £103., but as it was not on salaries, and was entirely outside of our accounts it does not appear in your copy. This is the sum paid by each community (called millet in Turkish) for the necessary "running expenses" of churches and schools. Of course this belongs wholly to the people, but we ought to bear it in mind when we consider what they are doing for themselves.

2. To ask an additional grant of £54. for the work in Nigde. In some unaccountable manner Nigde was omitted from our list of estimates for '83. We have there a preacher and two male teachers. Formerly one of the schools - that at Kaya Basha - was a girl's school, but the three or four brethren in that part of the town made an extra effort and promised to give £6. per year if they could have a certain young Greek for a teacher instead of a girl. We consented and for some months he has had a good school. They need for all purposes £84.: the people altho' very heavily burdened with their chapel, will endeavor to raise £30., and we are compelled to ask £54. from you, provided

you wish the work there to continue.

3. To ask from the Board the privilege of making such a transfer of the balance of appropriations as shall commend itself to our judgment. You may be aware that the amount of unexpended appropriations for '82 returned unused by us was more than £200, the sum restored last year with the injunction that as little of it as possible be used. This saving was made in part by dismissals and changes made among helpers: in part it consisted of appropriations that, under existing rules, could not be used for general work. We were told then, as this year, to distribute the reduction as we thought best. Would this authorize us to allot £15 of the reduction to "Meeting of the Union" when it did not meet and use the £15 thus saved to pay the salaries of preachers? I did not so understand it: that appropriation was reserved for that specific purpose and when not used was returned. But are we at liberty to use all that is granted us this year as we think best? Please give a definite answer on this point.

4. To ask the Prudential Committee to decide which section of our field must be cut off that the necessary reduction may be made.

By reference to the letter of Dec. 26, '81 it will be seen that the whole field is divided into five sections, and the approximate amount that can be saved by each is distinctly specified. We judge that the Committee are determined to save the money, even at the cost of sacrificing the work already done. If that be their purpose we respectfully request that they give us definite directions, and while we remain connected with the Board we will obey them to the best of our ability.

If we may be allowed to do so we would suggest another plan, that, while it saves less the present year, in the end will save the larger part if not the whole of the money now sent to the Cesarea field. Of course you will understand that this plan is suggested only because we take it for granted that you have a fixed and definite purpose to withdraw from the work at all hazards.

We have on our pay roll some 60. workers, besides a few youth of both sexes who are teaching women to read the Bible. Since your letter was written we have discharged two helpers - the preacher at Azizia, and the Bible Reader at Yozgat - for reasons deemed sufficient, aside from the reduction. Whenever any helper is dropped from

our list - whether voluntarily, or involuntarily, as far as he is concerned - we will allow his place to remain vacant. In this way the number of workers will be diminished year by year, and we shall thus save not only on salaries but also in every other direction. In a short time it will be desirable to recall one or more of the missionaries, for the lessened work will call for less oversight.

That this policy is fatal to the work we fully believe, but in our judgment it is the only feasable way of saving the desired amount of money.

This step is one of such importance that we have not dared assume the responsibility of it, and therefore we refer the matter to the Committee for decision. We have decided to inform our helpers of the exact state of the case and of our uncertainty regarding the course it will be necessary to adopt. We have become responsible to them for their salaries on the old basis for three months, before the end of which time we hope to hear your decision by telegraph or letter. We feel that we are under some moral obligation to those faithful helpers who have devoted their lives to this service, who have been educated that they might engage in it, and

who have had faith in the promise implied in the words "They which preach the gospel should live of the gospel." To discharge such men is difficult, and yet that is the prospect before us. The reputation that we shall acquire among the best friends of the Board in these lands will be by no means an enviable one if we drop such men, who, from the circumstances in which they are placed will be unable to find a decent support in any other employment. Were the people far enough advanced to assume their support the case would be different.

Just before your letter came we had returned from a careful survey of the whole field, when every effort had been made to bring the people up on the matter of subscriptions. Even before we hear from you, as soon as the dangerous weeks of the winter are past we shall mount again, and make therein earnest efforts to have them increase. But it is utterly useless to expect even a fourth part of the increase demanded by your reduction. We will leave no stone unturned to get our communities upon a self-supporting basis as soon as possible, but protest that the system necessitated by your reduction

will be fatal to the work.

In behalf of the station,

yours respectfully

J. L. Hovle,

Sec. & Treas.

P.S. Pardon me if I have seemed harsh or censorious in any of my statements. I have tried in all sincerity to state our side of the case with Christian fairness: the difficulty is in the matter itself, not in the way of putting it.

J. L. H.

Rev. J. L. Fowle –
Ceraica. Jan. 10 1845

Tobacco seed –

131

Cesarea Asia Minor

Feb. 12, 1883.

My dear young friends

Your friend and pastor Mr. Meyer wrote me last May that you wanted to do what you could toward supporting one of the boys in our school, and I suppose that you have been waiting ever since to know what has become of your money. If some of you should have said "if that missionary doesn't care enough about us to say a civil 'thank you' for our money we will not bother our busy selves to send any more to him or to any one else of this kind" I could not blame you. Now up, boys; it does look somewhat like it, but I want you to believe me when I tell you that it is not so. When you tell any one of your fellows fairly and squarely that a certain thing is not as he supposed you expect him to believe you do you not? Well boys, I am one with you there and I feel that I have a right to expect you to believe me when I tell you that almost every week since I returned from my long journey to Constantinople and the mountains of Macedonia last summer I have thought of you and wanted to write you. But you don't know what an amount of work I found waiting for me when I came back. Coming and going of one year and the new one will be gone. You see, I could not put off those other things any way: they were duties, while writing to you would be more of a pleasure than a duty. But now I have found time, and I'll do my best to tell you some things about Boghos, the boy you have chosen to support. I don't want to make my letter too long, for I know that is a great inconvenience to read letters. First of all let me introduce you to him, and tell you how to pronounce his name correctly. But just here comes the rub. I can write it and from the letters there who know Turkish can pronounce it correctly, but how can I explain it to you who know nothing about what they call the guttural sound, i.e. the deepest and hoarse tones of those Eastern languages? Perhaps the best thing for you to do is to drop the final vowel and pronounce the Bo like so in Bo-peep. The g must be like ch in loch and then you will have Bo-ghos. The accent is on the last syllable. His full name is Boghos Tchakirian, i.e. Paul, the son of the Armenian. I wonder how many of you can tell me which of the men mentioned in the Bible is called the Armenian. If I ever see any of you face to face I will let you tell me: as it is I must give you a pretty broad hint by telling you that if this boy were in America his name would be Paul Johnson. He is now in Bozat, a little village near the Tigris river, about 50 miles from the mountain spring. If you look on a large map you can find the Tigris River and a little to the east of it, which I am positive is meant by the word Boroonkhar or "The rose bower". Another version makes it something of a bend near the village, perhaps the place

is named from the "nose" that reaches itself forward into the riv
I wish you could have been with us in the month of Sept. 1880 as we
ded that village to examine the boys who wanted to enter our sc
You would have laughed to see the wagon in which Miss Clara
and Mrs. Fowle were riding. It was more like a springless, fo
wheeled gypsy wagon than anything else you know. And the name
words fail when you come to that! bits of raw hide and pieces of
leather wound together with strings whose unsightly knots took
the place of silver trimmings. You may wonder how we came to
have such a turn out: it was hired for the occasion as the best
that could be found; and really, when filled up with beds and
ions it was more comfortable than you could imagine. Mr. Bartlett
and myself accompanied them on horse back, our usual mode of
travelling in this country: just before reaching the village
we crossed the Halys river by a ford: as we approached the
town the teacher with some of his boys and one or two brethren c
out to meet us. They gave us a most hearty welcome and escorte
us to the school room where we were to spend the night. As
soon as we were seated on mats on the floor - perhaps there
not a single chair in the whole village - the brethren ca
come to say "Kosh geldin" or "Welcome", beginning with the
oldest and going down in order to the smallest child. The men
and the girls always try to kiss your hand and touch the
of it to their foreheads as a sign of respect, but personally I
don't like that custom. We are not kings and princes; we are
only brothers and sisters who have come to see them of the Eld
Brother who died for us all. You can imagine the sen
sation that was produced in that village by the coming of our
ladies! It would be as if the Queen of the Cannibal Islands
should appear all at once in the streets of Fall River. "Ma
ama" had never visited them before, and as the girls and
ed and ave their village they had only heard of them by the
hearing of the ear but now their eyes could behold them!
And such eyes! I could fill a long letter with descriptions of
the feast to which we were invited, the lamb, or part
whole sheep, served up by the wife of the host; of the
meeting that our ladies held with the women and of many oth
things, but I know you want to hear about Boghas. After telling
us about him his teacher called him in, and we looked him
over from head to foot. I wish I had his picture as he appea
ed that day and then as he appeared the day he left us for
Gee. to go to Marsovan! You could not believe he was the
same boy. Then his brown pitted face; his bare arms and
breast; his coarse, baggy trousers and his feet tied up in gre
home made moccasins, raw hide made up a sight that c
only excite a smile. Don't imagine that we laughed at him
in the sense that boys in America sometimes laugh at a cou
boy or an: we did not ridicule him; we were only amused at
strange appearance, just as his neighbors and friends were amu
at the strange appearance of our ladies. But if his face
was brown it was open and frank: his eye was clear and
telligent and his teacher gave a good report of his ability an

his character, concealing [illegible] for [illegible] are [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

things that come from books but to be careful, faithful, trustworthy boys, that they might be useful christian men. We felt very much encouraged by their zeal and earnestness. Sometimes they were discouraged by their foolishness and stupidity at times. But these things In other words, they were very much like some that I have met in New Bedford where I used to live, and perhaps as they are now in Fall River. We were glad that the Lord gave us the privilege of helping them prepare to be useful men, and we always tried to point to him whose service is the only freedom, in whose guidance is the only safety. We hope that Boghos and his companions will be ready in two or three years to teach and to preach, and that to do what they can to help other young men that have not been as fortunate as themselves. May the Lord guide them into his own way and bring them to that work which he has prepared for each one of them! Early in Dec. it seemed best to us to send some of these boys out as teachers and the rest on to Marsovan that they might have the superior advantages to be found in the excellent school there: Mr Fowle and myself accompanied them as far as Smyrna and saw them comfortably settled in their new quarters. If my letter were not so long already I would tell you some of the hopes and mishaps of that journey of almost 200 miles but I am afraid I would weary you. If you want to hear some more about Boghos and his companions at some other time I shall be glad to write you again. But now I will tell you how I propose to use the money you sent. When the news of your sending it first came I thought it would be a way that would please you the best and I decided to begin to use it for his support at Marsovan Jan. 1, 1883: his expenses at the school will be about $35 a year, besides books and clothing. As he is very poor we shall have to find help for him in some way. Your B.S. will be here during this spring, and we thank you most heartily for your kind note to him. I will try to have him write you himself when I go over to Marsovan in May. Would it be right for me to ask you to support him for three or the year? It would require about $20 or $25 more. If it should seem best to you to do so we would be very glad. And we hope the money you send will help to prepare an active, earnest worker who by the blessing of God will be able to bring many sheaves home at the harvest time. I hope that you are all among those who are waiting for the Master, and that by and by, when the work is done we can all rest together in his presence. I am not going to preach to you: I only want to tell you that this Master that I began to serve when I was a boy is the best Master I have had. He is manly, he is kind: and what is more, he always keeps his word. If you want to know what he says you know where to look. May the Lord bless you each and every one, and make you happy learners, manly boys, that you may "increase in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man".

Yours in the Master's service,

James L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle.

Feb. 12, 1883

Cesarea, Mar. 5, 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.,

Of late my conscience has given me some very unpleasant twinges because I have written you so seldom during the past year. I have no excuse to offer except the general one that nothing seemed to occur in our field of sufficient importance to demand a special letter, and thus the months were allowed to pass without a single report to headquarters. But be it wise or unwise, I have determined to turn over a new leaf in that respect, and as a result of this resolution I forward you a letter that I wrote to Fall River as well as the first number of "Crumbs from Cesarea". The "prospectus" of the latter will explain itself. As to the former, I ask the boys in Mr. Kezer's church to continue their support of Boghas: I trust this will not appear to be a violation of your rules regarding appeals for outside help. It is immaterial to me whether the money is sent directly to me or is sent to you and comes thro' the regular appropriation: if

it comes to me the support of that boy while he continues in the school will not be charged to the Board: if it comes thro' the regular channel his support will thus be charged. I did not take the time and space in the letter to explain this for I did not deem it necessary. In case any thing is given by them for this object thro' the regular channel I hope the treasurer will inform me that I may acknowledge its receipt and send them another letter.

Did Mr. Farnsworth report to you the birth of his grandson "Charles Warren" on the 19th. of Aug. 1882? He was requested to do so, but perhaps it was forgotten. Both our babes are in good health and are a great source of joy to the whole house. Carrie is much better this winter: she is giving a lesson each Sunday to the young women of the church that promises to be a source of good.

All join in kindest regards.

Yours fraternally,

J. L. Howe.

Tecumseh, Mich. 5. 1883.
Received April 3rd. Ans. 10.

Received April 3rd. in Boston.

Crumbs from Cesarea. No. 1.

Mar. 5, 1883.

Knowing that items of news regarding our work that are too small for special letters are often forgotten and pass unrecorded it is proposed that we provide a "basket" for such fragments and that it be passed around from time to time. No offence will be taken if any one wishes to decline the "crumbs" and take the chances of a whole slice in the future.

The reduction in our estimates has been the "incidental occasion" of much encouragement. A circular letter sent out Jan. 20th has brought replies from several of our Congregations full of gratitude for past favors from the Board, and of a determination for renewed and increased effort for self support.

Angora has advanced its subscription from $52.80 in '82 to $96.80, and that without help from our English friends. This Congregation of 54 souls accepts $6.60 per month on the preacher's salary: their incidental expenses are heavy.

Denek Maden, after 9 mo. of labor, reports a regular Congregation of 20: they have raised $176. toward the expense for a chapel and of their own accord express the hope that after a year or two they will be able to assume the whole burden of expense for the work among them. They deserve great praise for their earnestness and zeal.

Bore (21 males) raised last year $22.: this year they promise $33. Their school of 50 scholars is in excellent condition.

Nigde reports increased earnestness, but the absence of some members prevented the completion of their subscriptions. An evening school is doing good work.

Everek, like Bore, promised to increase from $22. to $33. but later news tells us of the withdrawal of pledges, and of contention and strife that threatens the welfare, if not the existence of the congregation. Their conduct furnishes a practical confirmation of Gal. 5. 2-12.

Gemerek has not reported its subscriptions as yet but the news regarding its schools is very encouraging. There are more than 70. in the boys' school, and 40 in the girls': while the "new departure" at the other end of the town where one of the girls [illegible] teach the children of a brother at his expense, has also 40 scholars. Another girl is giving lessons from house to house to a dozen or more married women.

Boorkhan is more hopeful than for a long time. The love with which they received their new preacher has proved to be contagious, and all are working with renewed consecration for the salvation of the village. The best of reports come from Esther's school of 35 scholars. The unwonted earnestness in both giving and doing in the Cesarea congregation will be reported later.

J. L. S.

Rev. J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Mar. 6, 1883.

Chas. Hutchins, Esq., Rec'd ~~[illegible]~~ Apr. 4.

Boston. ~~Dove~~ C. N.C.

Dear Bro.,

The post this morning brought us your list of missionaries, together with the personal note and circular. Altho' I shall not have time to read them until after the mail is gone I hasten to express to you our sympathy with you in your sorrow, our joy with you in the hope that fills your hearts. May He who has promised to sustain give you his presence and help.

May I trouble you to add my name to the list of those who are entitled to the Herald free? If it were not such hard work to "make both ends meet" I would pay for it, but as it is I must use my privilege. So far I have contented myself with what I could get

1344

Box (21 mole) no
in 833 Plain school

from the one sent Mr. Farnsworth, but as my tongue is getting more and more unloosed I find that I want to use it for "Missionary Concert" at the same time he is using it. Then too many of our preachers understand English, and I can make my Copy do double and treble work.

And may I ask you to forward to me any "Leaflets" or Circulars that are issued to give information to the Churches at home? I can use them here to great advantage. If you will forward now any on hand from last year, and then send each one as it is ready I will be greatly obliged. Of course you are at liberty to charge expense for extra postage to me if you have no appropriation to cover it. Whatever Comes will be used for the furtherance of the gospel here. The people are eager for news. Regards from us, each one, to yourself and wife.

Fraternally, J.

Cesarea, Mar. 26, 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
Sec. A. B. C. F. M., Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

I have to acknowledge your favor of Feb. 21st to Mr. Farnsworth and that of Feb. 24th to myself. The absence of both my associates as well as the presence of a severe attack of fever and ague induced by exposure in my late journey to Zemereh, Boorkhan and Dendil must be my excuse for not giving a full and definite reply to your letter. I think Mr. F. wrote you when the news of the £200. was received. We were very glad of that partial relief, but of necessity were compelled to wait in hope of further aid in our difficulties. As the matter now stands we shall be compelled cripple our work seriously in order to bring the expenditure within the appropriations. But if the funds can not be had there is no alternative. We are straining every nerve to bring the people up in the matter of giving and they respond beyond our highest hopes but as yet the two ends are far from meeting. May the Lord give wisdom!

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

(over)

P. S. In justice to ourselves allow me to call your attention to the fact already mentioned by Mr. Farnsworth that when our letters were written we did not know that you were compelled to cut down by lack of funds: that puts an altogether different face upon the matter. But except the general reference to the "principles of the Memorandum" we were left entirely in the dark as to the principle on which the action was based and the manner in which that principle was applied.

I think the fields in Turkey are ripening for a rich harvest: can it be true that we must see the grain perish for lack of reapers?

You wish more hopeful news from us, but our hearts are heavy with fears and foreboding.

J. L. T.

P. S. No. 2. I am sorry that you have not given definite and distinct replies to our propositions. It may be that they were answered later and will come next week. Even if the others are passed by with a general answer certainly the third, in reference to the use of funds granted demands an official reply. We wait instructions.

J. L. T.

Erzerum, March 26, 1895.
Rec'd Apr. 2 8.

Boston, Mass. Mar. 26, 1883.

Rec'd Apr. 28.

Rooms.

Crumbs from Cesarea No 2.

Mar. 27, 1883.

On Thu. Mar. 8th Mr. Bartlett began the spring campaign by setting out for a tour among the non-protestant Armenian villages in the Yozgat region and on the following Thu. Mr. Farnsworth, accompanied by the Talas preacher, started for Urgup, Ak Serai and Niglde.

It had been the purpose of the writer to start on the same day with Pastor Kerope for Gemerek and Boorkhan, but a severe cold made it unwise for the latter to venture out in such a stormy season, & Pastor Krikor of Moonjasoon kindly consented to go instead. Without attempting to describe the experiences of the road it will be enough to say that the journey was made in March, thro' a country destitute of constructed roads, in weather that was perhaps richer in variety than Mark Twain's vaunted New England weather. Reaching Gemerek an hour after sunset on Friday we were welcomed by Sarkis the silversmith and conducted to his "guest chamber". Owing to the lateness of the hour but few of the brethren heard of our arrival that night but enough came in to tell us of the bitter strife & contention that had been raging for 6 days and was becoming a cause of offence to the Armenian neighbors. When will these people learn to exercise that charity "that beareth all things, that thinketh no evil, that seeketh not her own"! It was decided

of the
small
that c
are m
addi
9 hav
of apo
Grand
now t

or four days time admission:
the officiates or during the about
receive that fountain of

7

that Pastor K. should remain at G. over Sunday while I went to Boorkhan and Dendil: for 3 days he did his best to allay the strife but was only partially successful. Altho' it was late on Sat. when we set out for B., 6 mile away owing to the swollen condition of the Halys river we were obliged to go around by the bridge, a distance of 12 miles, and hence we did not reach B. until an hour after dark. But the warmth of the welcome accorded us by good brother Bowhanner left us no chance to remember the discomforts of the way. The brethren soon began to flock in with so much love and Christian earnestness manifest in their faces that you could at once "take knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus". In my brief missionary life I have never visited a congregation that seemed to be in such a healthful active condition as regards Christian things. The chapel was well filled on Sunday, and they listened with an eagerness that made it a pleasure to speak to them. Six months ago but little spiritual life was apparent among them, but one of the Cesarea students from the Marsovan Theo. Sem. has spent a part of the winter among them and his earnest, whole-souled devotion and faithful teaching and walk has become a source of offence to their Armenian neighbors. When will these people learn to exercise that charity "that beareth all things, that thinketh no evil" that "seeketh not her own"! It was decided

or force back these wanderers: they have refused to baptize the children or bury the dead of those who visit even occasionally that "fountain of all wickedness" where the Bible is read in a language that the people can understand. When they called on these men for the regular tax of one measure of wheat each for the support of the priest they replied "We will give 10 measures of wheat for each time you perform the baptismal or burial service for us, but if you demand this tax for the priest as our pastor or spiritual head we will not give a single grain". A priest and several of the leading men visited us on Sunday and one of the latter was very anxious to discuss religious themes, but when he declared with all sincerity that the Bible said that Enoch was translated because he planted a garden and did not eat the fruit of even a single tree as a sort of atonement for Adam's sin, but gave it all to others thus winning the right to put an iron crown on his own brow I saw that his knowledge of the "scriptures" surpassed mine in quantity as well as differed from it in quality. Altho' foiled in his attempt to find this in the Bible he was ready for a new subject the next day and asserted that the mere fact that the rich man in torment called on Abraham for help is proof that Abraham had power to save him, for said he triumphantly "He did not have the power why did the man call on him"

Rev. J. L. Gamble
Cromwell, March 27, 1883
Rec'd Apr. 10.

she proved the mediatorship of Mary by the fact that when
at Cana of Galilee Mary told her Son that they had no wine
he replied to her, according to the translation they use
"What is there between you and me"?, i.e. What difference
is there between you and me?, or in other words, Why do
you ask me? You have as much power as I have.
When priests teach in this way is it strange that the
people are blind? On Monday evening the preach-
er was a guest with me at the home of the father of one
of our station class boys, formerly a very bigoted
adherent to the old faith, but now quite friendly
and gradually drawing nearer, as we hope, to the truth.
The brethren came in later and the evening was
spent in religious conversation. I trust this house
is "not far from the Kingdom". The school is
in excellent condition but I have not time to speak
of it in detail. When we came to subscribe for the
present year, altho' they had talked the matter over &
determined that they could not give as much as they
promised last year ($12½) owing to their increasing
poverty so great was their zeal and love that they
subscribed $22½ and hoped to get more from others
who were not present. At Dendil I found a school of
70 pupils but the congregation is poor and weak.
The Kemerah schools are still doing good work. On the
whole the trip gave me new courage for future effort.
(This time my "crumbs" have become a thin slice.) J. L. G.

408

Western Turkey

Vol. 5

H — G

1880 — 1890

Cesarea, Apr. 21, 1883.

To the Prudential Committee of the A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Brethren,

It is with great reluctance that I bespeak your kind consideration for a matter of a personal nature.

You perhaps will remember that while we ourselves succeeded in escaping from the "perils by sea" in our journey to Turkey in 1878 our household goods and personal effects were not so fortunate. A letter to Treas. Ward dated July 9, '79 explained that our actual loss was over $500. more than the insurance recovered, and in his kind reply he said that the Board would help us if we found ourselves in debt at the end of the year. Owing to the fact that but a very small fraction of the books were recovered, and that many of the things ordered for household use were paid for by personal friends, in addition to the more than $200. in money given by them I have succeeded in avoiding the necessity of asking either an increase of salary or a grant for extra expense. But I am convinced now that it will be unwise for me to attempt to

carry this load alone, and therefore I request a grant for the present year of £50., together with an increase of salary from £187½ to 212½ per year. The reasons for this request are as follows:

1. The loss sustained in 1878, referred to above.
2. The increase in the numbers and expensiveness of my family.
3. Extra expense incurred by reason of the absence of a missionary physician.
4. The expense for freight, &c, on a single carriage ordered from America. This carriage will be of great service in touring, saving much time and money as well as missionary strength. It was ordered with the expectation that I would pay for it, but my brother has as yet sent in no bill for its cost ($ 200.): the freight and expense paid by me will amount to £ 1442 s. gold, or $ 63.45.

Yours respectfully,

James L. Fowle

We, the undersigned, members of the Cesarea Station heartily affirm the above request

W. A. Farnsworth
L. Bartlett

Rev. J. L. Cooke.

Cesarea, Apr. 21. 1883.

Rec'd June 25.

an Jy 5

Grant v. Pl.

Yalai, July 24, 1883

Rev. E. K. Alden, D. D., Home Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.,

Many thanks for yours of June 27th to Bro. Bartlett reporting the grant of £54, and also giving encouraging news of Dr. Clark's health. We hope this grant will enable us to "pull thro" without cutting into the work.

I want to ask your advice about an important matter, and to secure an answer at once by telegraph at my own expense if you think best to charge it to me. Pardon me if I trespass on your time to explain the matter at some length.

You will notice in the estimates for '84 one item for the support of 6 students at Aintab, and my question is, shall they be sent? Altho' the estimate was accepted at Constantinople and we would naturally act upon the supposition that it would be granted, still, for special reasons, I feel that it will be well to consult you.

Three years ago in Sept., by special permission from Constantinople we called together a station class and continued to instruct them here at Cesarea until Dec. '82, when 9 out of a class of 14 were

sent on to Marsovan, and 5 were sent out to teach, with the understanding that in the fall of '83 they would be allowed to continue their studies in preparation for the seminary at Aintab. It is but fair to state that one of our three missionaries never entered heartily into the plan of forming this class, and did not at all favor their going to Aintab.

The first suggestion that was made in regard to sending boys to Aintab and Marash came from a remark made by Dr. Clark in a letter whose date I cannot mention, inasmuch as it is not at hand. After speaking of some of the difficulties and discouragements connected with Marsovan Seminary, as I remember it he asked "How would it do for you to try sending some of your students down to the other mission?"

Last fall when we were confronted with the question "How can we supply the six or eight places that need teachers for the winter?, we said "If these boys teach this winter they will fall behind their companions who do not teach. But if we send them on to Aintab to take a partial course of two years there, and then to enter the Marash Seminary they can complete their course without delay, and we also can have a chance to

Compare the advantages offered in the two schools.
Add to this the fact that all the boys, without exception, of their own accord, were very anxious to go south to study instead of north, and you have the two controlling reasons that led us to decide to send them that way.* We never dreamed that we were casting any disparagement on the Marsovan school by sending to Aintab 6 out of 16 (one was already teaching and another went directly to Marsovan from Tatanaze-) of our students.

* We also desired to have some of our boys reap the advantages of the deeper, purer spiritual atmosphere that is to be found among the churches of that region.

These six were chosen with great care, so as to avoid the charge that we had selected the best of the class: in scholarship we chose the 2nd, 4th, 7th, 11th and 14th as I remember it. I am sorry that the report of their ranks is not at hand so that I can verify my recollection, but I am absolutely certain about the 2nd and 14th: if the others vary at all it is only slightly. This I think refutes the statement of one brother at Constple. that he "understood that we had selected the best men in the class". The class was especially

under my care and supervision while here, and I think I know them thoroughly; and, whether I can induce others to accept it or not, I pledge you my word as a Christian and a gentleman that we honestly tried to avoid this very imputation that is now put upon us. But that is of no consequence whatever: personal opinions, personal feelings have no right to enter into the decision of questions of missionary policy or action. The controlling, all-sufficient reason for any act should be its relation to the work in which we are engaged. If the best interests of the work demand it, it ought to be accepted: if they do not demand it, it ought to be rejected.

To sum up, then, our reasons for the decision to send these six boys to Amistab instead of Tilla.;

1st. Because thus 6 places needing teachers for the winter could be supplied and yet the boys be ~~con~~ permitted to continue their studies without serious loss of time.

2nd. Because we wished them to secure ~~reap~~ the peculiar spiritual advantages of that section.

3rd. Because without exception the boys wanted to go there.

On the other hand this course is opposed:
1st. Because Cesarea Station belongs to the W. T. Mission, and ought to patronize its own institutions.
2nd. Because to send some students to another school seems to reflect on the school at Marsovan.

In answer to the first I would say that as a rule Cesarea station alone has furnished about half the students for Marsovan Seminary. In the class of 12 that graduated in '82, 6 were from our field, and of the present seminary class, 1 out of 2 regular-course men and the only partial course man belong to us. Of the High School of 37-40 students 10 are from our station class.

As to the second objection, I think it is drawn from insufficient premises, and I know that it was not so intended. We honor the Marsovan brethren for the admirable training they have given some of the best young men in our field: we give them credit for the grand work they have done, and we will do our best to furnish them with good material with which to work. We hold that, under the circumstances, to retain 6 men for work, and then to send them to another school where they can continue

their studies without the loss of time that would be necessitated if they waited for the formation of another theological class does not cast any reflection on the school to which a majority of their class mates were sent. We rejoice in the prosperity of the High School, as much as we mourn at the decadence of the Seminary, and yet we find it impossible to accept as just the statement of one of the brethren at the meeting "If you send those boys to Aintab and afterwards the Marsovan Seminary goes under you will be the cause of it and the responsibility of killing it will rest with you".

I can not accept such a conclusion, even if the event feared should transpire, but it is with the desire to avoid such responsibility that I appeal to you and the Committee. My letter is a personal one, written solely on my own responsibility, but with the approval of the other missionaries of the station. If you do not approve of our sending these students to the south - You know we are as near Marash and Aintab as Marsovan - May I ask you to send me a telegram via Constantinople thus "Fowle rejected". If no such telegram shall be received before Sept. 1st

we shall go ahead in accordance with the approval of the mission, and send the boys on, to begin Sept. 25th. The money to be used for their support until Jan. 1st '84 is the appropriation that would have supported them had they remained at Besaria. It might be remarked in passing that the amount required for their support at Aintab (£45.) is less than that at Br.

I should also add that a distinct promise has been made to them that unless they proved to be unworthy they would be allowed to go to Aintab, and they are fully expecting to go. Of course it will be a great disappointment to them if they are not allowed to go, and they will have some ground of complaint against us, but I am ready to endure all that if you consider our course unwise, on the whole.

It was with a desire to promote the best interests of the work that I proposed the matter originally: it is with the same desire that I propose that you prevent it, if you consider it detrimental to those interests.

Waiting your telegraphic reply,

fraternally yours,

James L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle.

Talas, July 24, 1883.

Rec'd Aug. 18.

L & P.C.

Telegram

Rev. J. L. Gordon.
Talas, July 24, 1883.

Talas, July 31, 1883.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D., Sec.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.,

Many thanks for your note of July 5th reporting the granting of the specials for 1883, i.e. £50 for myself and £10 for Annual Meeting for '82-'83.

We have to report what most of us consider an important step in the right direction. At a meeting of the station held July 19th '83 the following minute was adopted "Desiring to give practical effect to the suggestion made in the 4th resolution adopted at the late conference in Constantinople viz 'That &c, &c,' resolved

I. That all matters of business relating to the educational and evangelistic work of the station shall be decided, after full and free discussion, by the approval of a mixed council consisting of the missionaries of the station and such pastors and licensed preachers as may be present at any regular meeting of said council.

II. That in case any decision of said council shall seem to be contrary to the rules and principles of the Board the question, with the reasons therefor, shall be referred to the Committee ad Interim

at Constantinople, and pending their decision no action shall be taken in the premises."

A circular was prepared in Turkish, embodying the substance of these resolutions and will be sent to each of the helpers.

Of course it is too early to speak of the working of this plan, but we hope for, and expect good results. There is no need of my attempting to set forth the advantages to be derived from such an acting and formal participation of our best men in this work. I will only say that one of those who wrote, or allowed to be written, a letter of complaint to the Bythinia Union – Tibian of Yozgat – was marked when this plan was suggested to him "If such a meeting even as that of Apr. 83, held at Bezaea had been called two or three years ago all discontent and disposition to complain would have been forestalled and prevented". I quote his words "for substance", and give them the most hearty endorsement. May the Lord keep us from mistakes in this, as in all matters, and direct us into His own most perfect way!

Fraternally Yours,

J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. S. Fowle
Salts, July 31. 1883.
Rec'd Aug. 25.

Cesarea, Mar. 1, 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Sec.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.,

Father has replied to the letter in which you speak of the fact that it is a long time since you have received anything from our station, assuring you that the seeming neglect was not intentional. As far as I am concerned this account of our Gemerek trip illustrates the point in hand. I intended to write you by the first mail after our return, but thro' pressure of work found it utterly impossible to do so and tho' I began at a later day as yet I have been unable to finish it. It has been so several times, and as I rule such letters never get finished, but today I have thrown aside all other work and will try to report our brief tour to Gemerek and vicinity.

During the past two years but little touring has fallen to the lot of the younger members of the station, and so we were glad that an invitation to spend Sunday, Feb. 10th, in Gemerek came at a time when the children could be left to the care of their grandmother, and other work to other hands. Taking as a companion one of our oldest and most experienced preachers, we set out with some fears and misgivings, but yet with a good deal of hope. In such a land as this to start on a journey with a wagon in midwinter is of necessity a hazardous undertaking. But as it was simply a choice between taking the wagon, and leaving

the wife, we decided in favor of the former, knowing well that in touring the missionaries's power for good is more than doubled by the presence of his wife. She can reach, heart to heart, hand to hand, many whom he will influence, if at all, only from a distance. This consideration has ~~double~~ greater weight when the language used by the women to be reached is spoken by the wife as her mother tongue.

Our first night was spent at Moonjatown, where the church is in a sad condition. Literally they are like sheep without a shepherd: altho' not as yet formally dismissed, their pastor has left them and is laboring at present with the congregation at Everek. Many of the best brethren of the church are compelled by their business to spend most of the year away from home, so that weak in numbers, weak in leadership, weak in spiritual power, we can almost say that while the church has a name to live it is dead. O that some earnest, faithful preacher might be found for them who, by the Lord's help would be able to strengthen the things that remain! A drive of 30 miles the next day brought us to the large town of Gemerek, once a community of thieves and robbers but greatly changed during the 25 years that a pure gospel has been preached to them. They received us very cordially, and all thro the evening as well as the forenoon of Saturday, not only Protestants but many of the Armenians with their priest and teacher and also a few of the Turks, came in to welcome us and to drink of our coffee. At noon on Sat. we all went to pay a visit of

Condolence to the wife of Baron Barabet, the preacher who died in Nov. of last year. This preacher, altho' by nature not very energetic had yet been a man of considerable influence among his people, and we shall find it hard to fill his place. Our little band is so small compared with the great hosts of Satan against whom we strive that the loss of one of our number is seriously felt. At present a student from the Marsovan Seminary is acting as preacher, for this congregation and seems to have acquired a strong influence among them. In the P.m. a church meeting was held for the consideration of the names of those who had been examined for church membership, and of the six presented two were accepted. The spirit manifested by the brethren in the decision of these questions showed more of an appreciation of the nature and responsibilities of the action proposed than I had expected to find in them. After appointing a committee to labor with a brother whose course has been for a long time a reproach to the cause of Christ we adjourned to attend a special prayer meeting that was to take the place of the preparatory lecture. A sunrise prayer meeting was held as usual on Sabbath morning, with special reference to the services of the day.

It would have done your heart good to have seen the audience that filled that large room at the hour of the morning service. even about the door no standing room was left, and many turned away because they could not get in. By actual count there were 450 present, besides small children. I never saw men lis-

ten more eagerly than they did as I attempted to speak to them of the love of Christ, what it is, and how it can be increased. O how I longed for power, power from on high, that I might commend to them this marvellous love of our Elder Brother! God gave me great joy in preaching, and I humbly pray that he will use my feeble words for his own glory. At noon on Sunday another church meeting was held at which it was decided that for ~~certain~~ special personal reasons the young man accepted the previous day might be allowed to wait until a subsequent ~~meeting~~ communion. The committee chosen to labor with the young man who has been a wanderer gave such a report that, in sadness and with earnest prayer that he might be led to return to his Father's house, the brethren felt obliged to vote that he was worthy of excommunication and to report this action to the mother church at Bezarea. During the intermission Mrs. Fowle read the confession of faith and covenant to the sister who was to be received and explained to her the nature and extent of the vows she was about to make. In the P.M. the delegate from the Bezarea Church (Hadji Harootune), who had labored at Gemerek ~~there~~ for so many years as preacher, received to the watch and care of the church the sister who presented herself and then two children were baptized. This was followed by the commemoration of the dying love of our common Lord, a service whose sweetness only deepened the longing we had for those of the audience who will

not come unto our Lord that they might have life.

"On Monday, the brethren were called together early that we might consider the subject of contributions for the support of the gospel institutions among them for the current year. This is one of the most essential yet most trying ~~functions~~ of a missionary's duty. You know too well the condition of the people here in this land? Poverty rules supreme among them and the ~~merciless~~ Turkish tax collector is his prime minister. Suffice it to say that, after five hours of exhortation and encouragement, we succeeded in getting within sight of the desired goal and left them much encouraged. The bright, keen, air of Tuesday morning made the ride to the ford of the Halys river very invigorating; but it was with a good deal of anxiety that we thought of the fact that our horses were not perfectly reliable, when we saw that the river was somewhat swollen and that its surface was covered with patches of floating ice and snow. But with a look upward for strength, and at the harness for security, we plunged in. As the swift current hurled the ice and snow against the horses legs they cringed, and it was with the greatest difficulty that I kept their heads diagonally up stream. Had not some kind brethren from Boorthan gone just ahead of us with their horses, I fear I could not have kept them from the deep places and pitfalls below. Stopping for an

Now

at Boarkhan we pushed on to spend the night at Dendil, a large and important village among the hills. The people of this village are very rude and backward, even for this land. They listen well when you talk to them, apparently accepting all that they can understand, but are hearers, and not doers of the word. In the evening I preached to an audience of perhaps 100 men and women, with as many more young people and children crowded into a room about 30 ft. square. Such singing as lacerated our ears! But it made up in quantity what it lacked in quality. "The young man ~~that~~ serves as both preacher and teacher in this village certainly earns the $6.00 per month that he receives. For five days in the week he has a school of from 70 to 80 scholars, ~~that~~ is making fair progress, considering the pit from which it was digged. His wife teaches 9 girls that come to her house each day for instruction: this is quite a step in advance, for we have long tried in vain to start a girl's school there. May the Lord bless the labors of this young couple, to sow the good seed, and gather there sheaves to his own glory! While speaking of Gemereh I forgot to mention that we examined the two schools and found them in excellent condition, especially the boys school, whose teacher is the son of their deceased preacher. This young man has good material in him and I hope he will be able to continue his studies. The girl's school has but few scholars (25) and there ~~is small in numbers (25) and the scholars~~ are very small.

It is a pity that such an excellent, advanced teacher as Emeldo should spend her time with such poor material. I trust that ere long she can be removed to some more suitable place.

"On our return from Dendil to Boorkhan on Wed. the brethren ~~of the~~ latter place gave us a very cordial welcome. A student from Marsovan is at present acting as preacher for them, and altho' but little was said I could not but be struck with the marked contrast between the silence of this year and the earnest, heartfelt love and respect manifested in every word and act for the student preacher who was laboring with them one year ago. Whether it be from bodily indisposition, or from an indisposition to "endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ" I do not know, but certain it is that he has failed to win that respect and exert that influence that we expected of him. The school at Boorkhan, like that at Emerek, is under the charge of one of the recent graduates from Miss Olasson's school. Both boys and girls are bright in both face and mind, and their readiness and accuracy in reply show that their teacher is not only faithful but skillful. As far as I have seen I think that Boorkhan has one of the best schools in every respect to be found in the villages of our field. The brethren take a deep interest as well as a pardonable pride in their school.

"A man could not ask for a better field for work than the good audience that assembled that evening in the school house.

By God's blessing, a rich spiritual harvest seems ready to be reaped. Pray that the husbandmen may be faithful!"

As we retired that night we were more thankful than I can tell for the pleasant and profitable week that the Father had vouchsafed to us. But our fears were aroused by the swiftly-falling barometer and the gathering clouds. As there was every appearance of a heavy storm we determined to attempt the 45 miles between us and home in one day, and so started as soon as we could see. In spite of the snow that soon began to fall we made good progress. I will not lengthen my too long letter by a description of that day's hopes and fears. It is enough to say that darkness and a driving snow storm together enveloped us when about 5 or 6 miles from home. Losing our road we wandered to right and left, and it was not until 10.30 P.m. that we reached home, but we were thankful enough to get in without accident even at that late hour.

Father and mother as well as Mrs. Fowle join me salutations to you all. I hope the latter will be able to write an account of her work with the women in the places visited. Father started yesterday for a tour of five weeks in the Bozook and Angora districts, and I hope to start in a few days, for Vizdé and Konia, leaving Mr. Bartlett in charge of Talas and the central station. Pardon both the quantity and quality of this letter. It was this or none. Fraternally, G. L. Fowle.

Mon. P. M. Jewett,
Ocean, Mar. 1. 1884.
Recd Mar. 31.

Cesarea, May 5. 1884

Dr. Clark, &c

My dear Bro.

We hope to ride for Comstock in about two hours. Our party consists of Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett, Miss Burnage, Mrs. T. & myself and pastor Keridi besides others going on to Marsovan &c. You can only imagine the confusion and pressure for attention. But I must write a word lest it escape me. A letter has just come to hand from a young Armenian friend now in Burlington, Vt., a young man that we all esteem very highly and to whom I wish to call your attention. He was once in Aintab Col. has acquired a good deal of knowledge of medicine but has gone to B. to prosecute the study thoroughly. If you can introduce him to any friend that can give him some work of any kind by which he can help himself we shall be very glad and I think he will not disappoint you. Last Sab. we received the very sad news of the death of Mrs. Perry. We tried to arrange to go to S. but could not do so conveniently. What will poor Bro. P. do? And what is to become of Sivas? — The Lord direct.

In very great haste

Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Cerasa, May 6, 1884.

Rev. N. E. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

Many thanks for yours of March 21, and Apr. 1, '84. Work crowds too much for one to attempt an answer this morning, but I must write just a word to disabuse your mind of the idea that I expose my good wife to unnecessary risks when travelling. I know it is not well to be out after dark in such a land as this: we planned to be within sight of the city before dark, with a good smooth road all the way; fifteen minutes more of daylight would have taken us past all danger of losing the way. Then too, even had we been compelled to spend the night out there Mrs. Fowle would have been more comfortable than she often is when stopping at village houses. She was in a covered wagon, on a large, thick, wool bed, with plenty of blankets and wraps to keep her warm. I try to take the best of care of her and please God we'll have many years of happy, useful service together. She joins with me in special regards to yourself and family.

Respectfully yours
J. L. Fowle

(over)

Cerasa, Persia
Recd June 2nd
Ans. July 26. Eta.

Bible House, May 13, 1885.

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brethren

As must be well known to your committee the work of evangelization in Angora has always called for a greater outlay, especially in the matter of rent, than the progress of the work has seemed to justify. Yet when we consider the fact that it is the capital of an important province, possessing a large Greek and Armenian population in spite of the great expenditure we feel compelled to hold on to that already gained in the hope that some day God's blessing will be added to human efforts and that a strong, self-supporting congregation will be established.

The work there has never seemed so hopeful as at present: our little community is commanding the respect and esteem of many who as yet refrain from uniting themselves to it. They give generously according to their ability and seem ready to make even greater sacrifices in the future. Their great need is a permanent "church home", that they may be saved from a yearly migration. To secure this end altho' few in number and not overstocked with this world's goods they are ready to give £150, and they ask of you a

grant of £300. With this sum of £450. they hope to secure a house that shall serve them for years to come.

Real estate is remarkably cheap there if one wants to buy, but owing to the opposition of the Catholics it is very difficult to secure a suitable place for a rental. Our present rental expires Oct. 1st, '85, and the brethren are very desirous of securing a place before that time: for this reason we ask that the money be granted at once if possible, either as a special or as a contingent for 1885. Of course if it be impossible for you to grant it in '85 we shall be glad of it in '86. If accepted by you please telegraph to Mr. Peel "Angora granted"; if rejected "Angora refused", and we will govern ourselves accordingly.

The presentation of the item in this manner was most heartily endorsed by the station and by the station conference. As to the present state of the work in Angora I will write you more fully when I reach home.

Commending this subject to your careful consideration I remain, on behalf of the station,

Yours faithfully,

J. L. Fowle

P.S. This letter was read in the meeting of the mission and, having been endorsed, the estimate was put among the specials for 1885. Mar 15, 1885. J. L. F.

Rev. J. L. Sowle

Constantinople May 13, 1884.

Rec'd ~~May~~ June 1.

R. C.

wait for estimate.

angora

Cesarea, May 26, 1884.

To L. S. Ward, Esq.,
Treas. A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

It is with the greatest reluctance that I ask for an increase of my salary from £212½ to £225 beginning Jan. 1, 1885, but the increasing expensiveness of my family compels me to do so. Last year when I asked for an increase from £187½ to £212½ I was urged to put it at £225, but was unwilling to do so, altho' I now see that it would have been wiser. The experience of the past five years has taught me that it is difficult to "catch up" on the old when each year's expenses are greater than the last.

Sending this request to you thro' the Finance Com. of the Annual Meeting at Constantinople

I remain,

Yours fraternally,
J. Z. Fowle.

Approved by Finance Committee

W. W. Peet
J. L. Porter
L. Bartlett

J. L. Smith

Cesarea - May 26. 1884

Ans July 16. 1884

Address in Salem

Ny —

Cesarea, Nov. 24, 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

You may wonder at the long interval that has elapsed since last I wrote you: be assured that it has been neither from lack of material nor lack of desire that I have not written but solely from a lack of time. The things demanding immediate attention each week have been so many and so pressing that the letter has been deferred. Where this thing is to end I don't know, but an end must come sometime. There is a limit to human strength: when that limit is reached, if the load can't be lightened it only remains for one to be crushed beneath it.

Do not imagine that I say this by way of complaint: we will bear cheerfully whatever burden Providence puts upon us as long as we can, and I know that you will do all in your power to reinforce the station at the earliest practicable moment. But I tremble when I think of possible contingencies. At his time of life father ought not to be compelled to spend half the year in touring: yet there seems to be no help for it at present. But if he gives out under the burden of work and the burden of years What then? So long as the Lord gives strength to both of us so that we can work under a full head of steam all the time we can get

along, but the risk is great. Were it not for the successful working of our plan of cooperation I could have little hope that we could endure the burden even temporarily.

|| Our native brethren, especially those near at hand with whom we have the most to do, are taking hold of the work with an earnestness and devotion that augurs well for the future. It is no small burden for those already overtaxed to give a day each week to patient investigation and a careful consideration of the question of ways and means; yet they do it cheerfully, and with manifest whole heartedness. I can not tell you what a sense of relief it gives me in present difficulties, what courage and hope for the future, to find these brethren ready to put their shoulders to the wheel and lift with all their might. And that too without any effort or apparent desire to mount the box and drive on their own responsibility. There is no thought of "your duties" and "your place"; neither of "our rights" and "our privileges". We know no distinction of Armenian, or Greek, or American; acknowledging no Master but Christ the Lord, no allegiance but loyalty to Him; made one by faith in a common Lord, and inspired with a supreme desire to advance His kingdom in this land we seek the best way, the Lord's way, for the accomplishment of the work in hand. I am as astonished as I am grateful when I think of the change in this respect: if you ask for its cause, or how it was brought about I can only say "It is

of the Lord". Perhaps the simple rhyme of one of the Gary sisters that I learned years ago (I quote from memory) may help us to a partial understanding of the change:

"Do not look for wrong and evil:
You will find them if you do.
As you measure for your neighbor,
She will measure back to you.

Look for goodness, look for gladness:
You will meet them all the while.
If you bring a smiling visage
To the glass, you meet a smile"

While what has been said is true of others, as far as circumstances have favored their coaperating with us, it is especially true of the efficient pastor of the Cesarea Church. We are fortunate in having such a man so near at hand" (Would that the same could be said of the new preacher at Talas, Rev. E. H. Tilian. We have given him cordial and frequent invitations to be present at the meetings of our station conference and take part in its deliberations: but whether the cause be in his natural disposition or in his relation by marriage to certain parties in Constantinople; in his wisdom or in our foolishness; for some reason he rarely meets with us; and when he does he seems to be more concerned about his "rights" and his

N.B. Should you wish to use this letter in any way please omit the part included in parenthesis. It is true in every respect as to the facts and much more than is included. Yet it may be wise to omit it. J. L. T.

"place" from the solution of the practical questions under consideration. He complains that the missionaries do not cooperate, and ridicules the efforts made in that direction: but he is not ready to join hands with us and ~~show~~ convince us by practical experience that he can show us a better way. May the Lord give us all grace and strength, and lead us each one into His way.

But pardon me for saying so much on the subject of Co-operation: the breadth and importance of the subject in its practical operation in our own field must be my excuse. I have often been tempted to prepare a paper on the subject so related to our own field, but as often have concluded that neither you nor any one else would be a loser if I refrained from writing.

As to the general work of the station it is useless for me to attempt to report events since I write in Mar.

Since the early spring it hardly seems as if we had been a "station". We have been like the tribes of the "Dispersion": and yet there has always been a "remnant" at Talas or Cesarea, even tho' it consisted for a time of only Brister Blasson and Burriage. First, like thunder out of a clear sky, came the news that the Bartletts had been removed to Smyrna; and before we could recover from the shock it was an accomplished fact. From July to Oct. father and mother were in Yozgat: and since the

latter date both he and I have been touring, except for a few days between times when we could be together at Benares. No doubt he has reported or will report in detail his pleasant visits to the Nigde and the Eemerek regions, as well as his stay at Yozgat and in the Bozook.

After returning from the meeting of the Union at Marsovan I paid a brief visit to Emerek and Chomakdu in company with Hadji Harootune, for many years preacher at Eemerek. We found the congregation in good condition, and everything hopeful for a prosperous winter's campaign. There has been at Emerek much to give us pain and anxiety during the last few years: you know of the sad fall of its preacher; of the strife and contention that threatened to destroy the work already done there. In Oct., 1883, Pastor Kirkor of Moongaroon, having resigned his charge at that place, was transferred to Emerek, and the change has been of advantage to both preacher and people. Each seems to have been inspired with new life. There has always been a good deal of "provoking" going on between preacher and people, there as elsewhere, but this year they have taken to "provoking each other to good works", and with the best of results.

They have long been working, but in vain, to secure a permanent place of worship. The garden purchased some four years ago as an eligible site for a chapel has proved entirely unfit for the purpose. They recently have

bought a house for £70 Turkish and hope that the expenditure of £80. more will prepare it for their use. Altho' few in number and very poor they have raised £50. toward this chapel and we have furnished them with £50 more from the funds of the Board. The audience that greeted ~~stood before~~ me on that bright October Sabbath, as I stood before them in the name of the Master, was a hopeful one. The ground has been well prepared; much good seed has been sown; they are praying for refreshing showers of grace. Pray for them that the harvest may be plenteous!

The briefness of my visit and the great amount of work in hand prevented my visiting the schools, but they were reported as being in fair condition, and are under the constant supervision of this experienced pastor.

" A great change has come over the people of Everek within the last few years: even those who ~~they~~ have not joined the Evangelical community are friendly, and gradually drawing near to the truth. They are studying God's word; many of them are seeking to know and to do his will, and are earnest and persevering in their efforts to enlighten and lift up the whole community. Their schools are excellent: and each Sunday they hold a sort of conference meeting, with exhortations by the leader. So thoroughly have they been awakened that they have raised some £400. among friends, and with it have erected a large building to be used as a Khan

and coffee shop, with clean rooms for travellers, barber shop, stores, &c. The rental of this building is to be used for the benefit of their schools. They have decided that nothing intoxicating shall be sold on the premises, and that the shops, &c shall not be open on Sunday. There is a large hall in the second story that is used as a reading room, and contains tables for those who wish to play checkers or backgammon. The teacher of the school in Tiré, a large and flourishing district of the town, is a man who is constantly seeking the truth and whose zeal compels him to speak to others of his new-found treasures. He engaged this hall for each Sabbath of the year, at a rental of £4. if I mistake not, with the intention of holding a sort of preaching service there for the explanation, in a language the people could understand, of the portion of Scripture read that day in the Ancient Armenian tongue in the Gregorian Armenian Church.

Such large audiences came, and they listened to the truth so eagerly that the priests began to be frightened as to where unto this matter would grow; and so, under the plea that such meetings would be an injury to the nation (!) they broke the contract and stopped the meetings. They fear anything that shows that the people are beginning to awake out of their long slumber: signs of life, of spiritual moving are just the things that they don't want to see.

"I beg of you, urge the people of America to pray for the priests of these nominal Christian churches; they go not in themselves, and they prevent those that are entering; but I am sure that many of them do it ignorantly. This may seem impossible to some of you at home, but the capacity of the human heart for blindness even while sitting in the midst of light is unfathomable. Don't forget us and our fellow laborers in your prayers; they are our one source of strength: but if need be, drop us and pray for these blind, leaders of the blind. It is not a hopeless task: "the Lord's arm is not shortened that it cannot save; neither is His ear heavy that it cannot hear". If the Spirit could only descend with power on these dry bones, if only they could be clothed with living flesh, and a new life-blood could invigorate them the nation might be born in a day.

Instead of engaging the enemy's pickets one by one, if, by the power of prayer, we can attack this citadel of his strength, in His name we can conquer it. Join us in this prayer until "the sound of a rushing mighty wind" shall fill "the whole place".

"After the sermon in the morning at Ferere, leaving my companion at Everek I mounted my faithful old Arab steed and rode to Bramakie, a village lying some 5 or 6 miles up among the spurs of Mt. Argeus. A remembrance of their condition, both spiritual and temporal,

filled my heart with sadness as I rode along. Had it been consistent with duty and the demands of the Master to omit the visit how gladly would I have remained away! It is a fearful strain on one's vital powers to go among those who are hungering for the bread of this life as well as that of the life to come, and get to know that you cannot help them! Perhaps no village in all our field is so poverty stricken: of the 120 souls in the congregation it is said that those of not more than 3 or 4 houses are sure of their daily bread; the rest must borrow or beg to keep soul and body together. They are so near to the snow-capped Argeus that the storm fiend frequently vents his fury upon them, hardly a year passes that either the hail storm or the freshet does not destroy a large part of their crops and their flocks. And as if to complete the ruin the iniquitous tax collector of the Turkish government takes much of what remains. The Lord have mercy on these and such as these! Who will not say that a congregation in such circumstances is doubly in need of the consolations of the gospel? And yet it has been out of our power to give even these! During most of the year this congregation of 120 souls, containing 30 church members, has been without either teacher or preacher. Even if there had been no difficulty on the question of support we had no one whom we could send to them. Is it wonderful that I did not anticipate much pleasure in visiting

such a congregation, as that when I reached them some of the brethren should upbraid me bitterly for having deserted them because they were poor? They do not know, they can not realize that we cannot find a suitable man for them: they look at the representatives of the Board as able, and hence bound, to send them one who shall break to them the bread of life. Who can hear unmoved the cry of the spiritually starving, begging for that which he longs to give them? You will not wonder that the tears would come as I tried to explain to them that our hands were tied by the lack of men. It would not be so hard if this were the only place in our field that is without a preacher; but there are three or four others that are just as desirous if not quite so needy. It was with a full heart that I tried to point this shepherdless flock to the Good Shepherd, and commended them to the tender mercies of our God. We have been able to send them a young man who will be able to teach their children, altho' he cannot preach to them.

What shall be done with such a congregation? Shall these 30 church members, these 120 souls be deserted because they can never hope to support their own religious institutions? To do this is hard for both heart and conscience. But what can be done? This is one of the problems that will not down: it cries for solution; who will help us solve it? Leaving them with a promise

that we would remember them and weep with them even if we could not supply their need, we started on the 5 mile ride to Emerek just as the sun was setting, and reached the pastor's house in season to eat a hasty meal before receiving the Armenian teacher and some others of the "Enlightened" who called to see us. It was a pleasant, and I hope a profitable evening that we spent with them. Monday morning saw us at work early on the book account and other items of business and it was noon before we could turn our faces toward Cesarea, 24 miles away. It was long after dark when our weary horses were unsaddled here at the Cesarea home.

But I fear that I have wearied you already and I will defer an account of my Angora trip until a week or two later.

Father and Miss Burrage left us ten days ago for a brief call at Sivas: they spent last week's Sunday (Nov. 16th) at Gemerek, and expected to spend yesterday at Boorkhan and Dendil but I am afraid the heavy rains of the last three or four days may have prevented their reaching the last named places for Sunday. If the mud does not detain them we expect them to reach home on Wed. of this week. We are all fairly well except baby Charlie, but we hope he will soon be himself again.

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. Jos. Fowler, 5
Caserea Nov 24 84

Rec. Dec. 27 "

Ans. do

Cesarea, Dec. 20, '84

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

If my long letter of Nov. 24th has left in you any desire to hear from me again I would like to give you some account of my visit to Derek Maden, Angora and Intanase.

Leaving Cesarea on the morning of Oct. 15th, a ride of a little more than 100 miles brought us to Derek Maden, the newest, and in many respects one of the most hopeful of our out-stations. "Nestling in a pleasant valley surrounded by hills that afford excellent pasturage for its numerous heads of cattle, it great flocks of sheep and Angora goats this thriving village is the centre of a district containing at least 170 different villages. Its growth and prosperity are a marvel: while the rest of the country is suffering from a long continued depression business here is brisk, and gains small but steady. It is said that the place consisted only of last two or three houses of Turks 60 years ago, but when it was found that the hills contained gold, silver and copper the government brought from the Trebizond region some 20 families ~~of Lazs~~, (men of Greek extraction), and set them to work to develope the mines. Being very successful for a time men ~~began to~~ flocked in from every side, and they continued to come even after the water that flooded

the mines had caused them to be abandoned. Some 20 years ago a Cesarean had the hardihood to bring his family and begin life anew there: his example was followed by others, until now there is a town of perhaps 400 houses, with a regular annual growth of 15-20 houses. Coming as they did from so many different parts of the empire it was but natural that there should be some who had begun already to come out of the darkness into the light of the truth; and hence there were occasional appeals to us for a preacher or teacher. For several years the place was visited from time to time by the preacher from Angora or by a colporteur, but it is now 2½ years since a young Cesarean who had just graduated from Marsovan was sent to them. There is now a regular congregation of 50 or 60 souls, and a school of 35 pupils; yet the work done cannot be measured by these figures. They are well rooted in a good soil, and will grow as the town grows. "Custom" rules supreme in this land: to have it understood that this Evangelical community belongs there, and to have those that come form the habit of doing and giving from the first is a great advantage. Our young preacher is very faithful and very wise: he possesses in good degree that rarest of all virtues, sanctified common sense, and his influence is healthful and invigorating, as well as wide extended. He has given himself soul and body to the work of the Lord, and does with his might what his hands find to do.

Nothing that will help on the cause is beyond him, nothing above him. With the Lord's blessing he will be one of our most useful men. The 10 or 15 young men that came in to greet me that evening were a hopeful company of seekers after the truth; and when I met them, every one, on Sabbath morning at a part of Congregational family prayers my heart was very glad. The preacher read a verse or two of the chapter for the day, and then was followed by the others in turn, each one reading two verses: when each one had read three or four times the leader finished the chapter and then led them in an earnest prayer for the Divine blessing on the labors of the day. After an intermission for breakfast the morning service saw the room well filled with as pleasant an audience as any to which I have spoken in Turkey. In the P.M. many more came to see the baptism of the preacher's infant son, and to hear about the extension of the Lord's kingdom among the islands of the sea: By actual count there were 88 present, besides small children. If one ever longs for the touch of a live coal from off the altar it is in speaking to such an audience, many of whom as yet have never heard the truth. To be compelled to use a foreign tongue, and that such an unsanctified tongue as the Turkish, in speaking to them of the unsearchable riches of Christ is almost more than one can bear! I cannot refrain from a word regarding the chapel and "parsonage" attached that they have acquired recently. An unfinished house belong-

ing to one of the brethren was found to be well suited to their needs, and it was purchased in secret but finished by the brother as his own house. An audience room capable of seating 100 persons answers their present purposes and the removal of a temporary wall will throw open two rooms that will seat as many more when necessity requires. For the purchase and finishing of this building we have given them but 75 liras: they have raised and expended, or else have become responsible personally, for more than this sum already, and soon hope to take the larger part, if not the whole, of the salary of their preacher. My Sabbath with such an earnest working congregation was very enjoyable, and it was with a glad heart that I met them again on Sunday evening for an informal conference meeting. At this meeting there was present an old Bekarean who had learned something of the truth at Constantinople in the days of the martyr Goodell. The seed sown did not fall on good ground: the cares of this world and the appetites of a drunkard had choked the word and rendered it unfruitful. It was a pitiable sight to see his bloated face; yet his coarse talk added emphasis to the witness of those earnest, clean-mouthed, young men who had learned of the profitableness of godliness. Still I have to thank this old man for a word that expresses the truth regarding the sad condition of this dark land more accurately than any thing I have heard since I came here. It is a proverb often quoted lightly, yet pregnant with

meaning. While I was remonstrating with him for his course he said "What can a man do? 'The print is small and the church is dark: the reader is blind, the hearers are deaf.'"

Is it strange that the truth has little influence under such circumstances? Yet the day is dawning, and soon the whole land will be flooded with light!

Having persuaded the preacher to accompany me we set out on Tuesday for a visit to Angora and Kstanave. Time will not allow me to give the incidents of that journey, with its wandering among the mountains for 3 hours in the darkness; suffice it to say that just at dark on Wed. we reached Angora, the chief city of Ancient Galatia. Would that we could report here a strong, active church of wise Galatians! (Gal 3:1.) Not that the place is entirely without encouraging signs, but the hindrances and difficulties at times seem almost insuperable: In the first place Mammon and the Pope hold almost undisputed sway throughout the city: then too, those who have come out in some degree from these two kingdoms have not escaped altogether the bondage of the thought that in order to win men and secure success things must be on a grand scale; they are of the "~~first class attractions~~" kind of Christians who demand "first class attractions" in the church and service. Neither our judgment nor our funds will allow us to compete with Rome and the world in this respect. The problem of securing

a house of worship for Angora is a most important yet most difficult one; but it must be met and must be solved, or else the work there must be abandoned. A grant of 100 or 150 liras from the Board together with what they could raise there would probably furnish us with a place that would answer every purpose and save us from an annual expenditure of 30 liras for rent.

The Sabbath that I spent there in company with the Gutanone pastor showed an attentive audience of from 50 to 60 persons: and in the P.m. we celebrated the Lord's Supper, baptizing two children. We were glad to see most of our English friends present: we only wish that they would take an active interest in religious work. The new Greek brother that was received to the church a year ago is a power for good: he commends by word and life the faith that he professes. Would that the same could be said of all the brethren! The preacher there is a man of power, but is of the cold, intellectual, rather than of the warm, earnest, attractive kind of Christian. A natural weakness of body combined with extra household cares resulting from the death of his wife last June seems to prevent his using the little aggressive ability that he possesses. May the Lord teach him and us what we ought to do! Don't forget to pray for poor Angora! Pressure of work prevented our allowing a Sabbath for the visit to Gutanone, but two very pleas-

and days were spent with them. Their simple, hearty, love for each other, their earnestness and zeal in Christian work are well suited to make one "thank God and take courage". Since his return from Scotland their young pastor seems to be working with wisdom and to meet with good success. They have secured a firman for their church, for the building of which a site is ready and stones are cut. They have done nobly themselves, and it is a great source of regret to us that we have been obliged to tell them now for the second time that the 100. liras asked of the Board has not been granted. A recent letter from the pastor reports additions to the church, and something of an awakening among the people. Want of space and time forbid my saying much about Ortakoy, but it is my intention to write you fully when I have time to visit them again and get better acquainted with them and their work.

On the way home from Ortakoy and Angora a ~~day~~ Sabbath was spent at Kir Shehr, a place re occupied last year and one where the work in many respects is anomalous. Most of the congregation, of 15 or 20 souls, go to the Gregorian Church in the early morning and then to their own service. They seem to think that this is the better way, but experience as well as reason teaches us that they cannot be wholeheartedly in two folds at the same time. Either the water will put out the fire or else the fire will prove

too strong for the water. They have given a warm reception to the new teacher we sent them, and with the Lord's blessing his work will go forward there.

There is much more that I wished to tell you about there and other places but I will not impose further on you now.

Don't let the churches forget to pray for us! We need money, but the need of prayer is even greater, for our hands get weary and the fight is still at its height. Yet in the end the victory is sure.

Fraternally,

J. L. Hoole.

Rev. J. L. Hoole, 5.
Tolleson, Dec. 2nd, 94.
Rec'd Jan. 2nd, 95.

Cesarea, Jan. 23, 1885.

Rev. N. E. Clark D.D. (Or Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.)
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

For many years it has been the custom of the Evangelical Church of Cesarea to hold in Jan. a meeting that is partly social and partly for business. It was my privilege to attend such a meeting ~~last~~ on Tuesday evening, Jan. 20, and I only wish that friends in America could have been there with me. If you could not have understood the language used you could not have helped understanding the warm, genial Christian spirit that was manifested in form and feature, in look and tone, the common language of Christian culture and Christian love.

After hearing reports of work accomplished during the past year and listening to earnest words of encouragement and exhortation our generous, genial physician - A pupil of Dr. West's - takes his pen in hand and calls on each one, large and small, by name, to subscribe all he can toward the expenses of the church for the following year.

The first report presented was that of the deacon who distributes the charities of the Church. He reported that the poor of the church were ~~less~~ fewer in number and in needs ~~this year~~ than ever before; that the cheapness of living, com-

bined with the conscientious efforts of the poor themselves had enabled most of them to get ~~along~~ on without help. As a rule the assistance granted has been given toward house rent or in cases of sickness, and it has been the constant aim of the committee to so give as not to pauperize. The church is to be congratulated that many of the poor are learning the lesson of self-help: the fact was noted that many children of parents who had been a burden on the church formerly were not only willing but able to find work to support themselves. During the year 1278. pi. ($55.) has been received for the poor, ~~plate~~, 708 pi. of which has been used in the city and 570 pi. given to other places, including ~~besides~~ the special contribution of 475 pi. sent to Anarash.

This report was followed by that of the Young Ladies' Society, an organization somewhat less than a year old, consisting of 15 or 20 of the girls and young ladies of the congregation. Their object has been to teach both thoughts and fingers to be skillful in useful work. At their meetings, after an hour or two spent in reading, Bible study, &c; they turn their attention to fancy work, and then learn some new stitch or new pattern. During the year they have made 69 different articles, valued at about 530 pi. ($23.): 39 of these have been sold for 255 pi.; 11 remain unsold; and there are 19 articles that they propose to send to America to be sold at some church fair there. Their funds will be used for benev-

The Ladies' Society, represented by the pastor, reported an aggregate of 541 pts. ($22.15) gained this year, in addition to some 178 pts. outstanding subscriptions that can be collected. They have in hand 285 pts. and with a balance have paid the tuition of 6 scholars in the lower schools and one in the High School, besides helping many to get the needed books. The spirit of self-help that has been developed among the poor may be owing in no small degree to the efforts of this society for the education of the poor children.

The fourth report was by the secretary of our Y. M. C. A. Beginning three years ago with but 6 or 7 members this society of "Soul Winners" has pushed on steadily until it now has a membership of 30 active, earnest, working young men. It was remarked by the secretary, had they not been to the last degree careful regarding the character of those accepted they might have had more than 60 members. They have demanded of members not only an unblemished character, but a willingness and a fixed purpose to work for the salvation of others. The executive committee of the society meets every week and a general meeting is held once a month. At noon on Sunday they sustain a prayer meeting that is proving a blessed help to many souls; it is well attended, and the interest of outsiders in it is constant and hearty.

W P

On Friday of each week they meet by invitation from house to house. No one who listens to the simple, earnest prayers, and the loving exhortations, can doubt their profitableness to the 100 young people ~~that~~ who are often present. In addition to these good works mentioned the society has assumed responsibility for the teaching and conduct of the children's Sunday School; and ~~they have sold during the year~~ copies of the Sacred Scriptures and copies of mission books. Besides the stock and capital of their "Book Department," amounting to more than £8, ($35.) — more than half of which has been added during the year — they have received this year from subscriptions, contributions, commissions on papers and books sold, &c more than ~~£16~~ ($70½), the most of which has been spent for benevolent purposes.

~~The "Baby Organ" that they ordered from America has become a pleasant feature not only in the meetings of the society but also in the Sunday service of the church.~~ They have sent 176 frs. to the distressed brethren in Marash; have paid the tuition of 6 boys in school; have helped others to books; have been active in every good word and work. This little society is doing a good work, and I bespeak for it the prayers and sympathy of Christian people. They would be glad of any word of Christian greeting from over the sea.

Reports regarding the schools followed. The boys' primary with its 60 scholars, 6 of whom have been transferred recently by examination to the High School, has done good work and made fair progress: they try to lay a good foundation for the structure that others will build. Garabet Effendi reports 32 scholars in his private, self-supporting school: the zeal and devotion of the scholars speaks no less in their praise than it does in that of their teacher. Altho' deprived entirely of the use of his lower limbs and in part of that of one hand, by his Christian earnestness, his perseverance under difficulties he has won the respect of all. His life adds emphasis to the lessons his lips utter and we do not wonder that the children were reported as being very especially for his talks on morals and conduct. The Lord bless his efforts and give him much fruit from his labors!

The 48 pupils of the girls' school have made fair progress during the year, and give hope for better work for the next year. (See P.1.)

~~Lovon Ef. Marashlian~~ reported 26 scholars were reported as in the High School, 6 of whom, as noted above, were received recently from the lower school. It will be remembered that this school was opened in Sept. '83, and that its first teacher was the son of the pastor. He was succeeded in Sept. '84 by the present teacher, who, like his fred-

Cesar, was a graduate of Aintab College. Without taking time to speak of the curriculum of the school or the work done in detail I will only say that the friends of a sound, thorough education for Turkey have every reason to be glad for the beginning that has been made in this school. When I think of its need of more teachers, better accommodations, apparatus for scientific ~~instruction~~ I stand appalled, but having put our hands to the plow we don't propose to look back. We will do the best work possible with the means in hand, trusting that when we show that the school needs help and is worth helping friends will be found for it not only here but in America.

The report of the school committee showed that there had been received from tuition in the lower school 1530 ps. and in the High School 2437 ps. making a total of 3967 ps.; the amt. received from the Board in aid of the High School was 2508. Total receipts 6475 ps.; total expense for these two schools 6497 ps.

As was noted above the school of Garabet Ef. is self-supporting; and the girls school is carried on by the pastor with what help he can get from tuition.

The treasurer of the church reported that 316 medjids (value $.85) of the 464 subscribed for '84 had been paid; this, together with the fees for the wedding

of those who were not members of the ~~old debts, &c~~ makes the total amount required for the running expenses of the congregation during the year, as distinct from the schools, societies &c to be ~~2833.~~ ~~&c~~ about $8345. Altho' there is still something due the pastor the unpaid subscriptions more than cover that and other small debts.

These reports were followed by a few earnest words of thanksgiving and encouragement by the pastor.

Formed in 1854, this church (together with its branches) has received on profession of faith more than 600 members to its communion. In the "home garden" there are ~~8~~ 11 young and flourishing plants that are already bringing forth fruit, and that give greater promise for the future; these four societies and four schools show that there is life in the parent stock and that the Lord blesses faithful efforts.

During the year there have been 9 weddings, 5 in the city proper and 4 in Zwingli Dere and Tatar. 15 baptisms, 15 received to the church and 10 deaths, 4 of them being adults and 6 children. With the exception of the total membership and the weddings, these statistics do not include the money spent or the work done in any of the 12 branches of this church ~~(at Emerdr Nigdeh Emerdr &c)~~ but only that of the home church in the city itself. Surely there is ~~today~~

reason to take courage; with almost £200 raised and spent for religious and educational purposes, with active Christian agencies, and with earnest efforts on the part of the pastor and people not only to take care of themselves but to go out into the "regions beyond" in the city itself we may hope that soon they will be strong enough, as I am sure they will be willing to carry the gospel to others less favored. The Lord grant them his richest blessing and great increase in faith and good deeds!

These reports were interspersed with music, both vocal and instrumental, and during the passing of some simple refreshments a subscription list for 1885 was opened and before the meeting closed the sum of 368 medjidis (83 £.) had been promised and some of it paid. The sum ought to have been 400 m. at this first meeting; and had not the hour been so late and had there been a little more urging I think it might have been done. When the result had been announced one of the brethren - Telfian Garabet Agha - after a few words of earnest exhortation, announced that at her death his mother had requested her sons to pay £20. on her behalf, ~~and~~ one half of it to be given to the poor: that they had decided to give £5. of this to the committee

of the Gregarian Armenian church to be distributed among their poor and the other half to the committee on charity of our church; Of the remaining £10. the sum of £2. was to be given personally to Pastor Kerope and £8. committed to the officers of the church to be used as they saw fit, with the suggestion that it be used for a "snow well" in the church court, or for fire fighting apparatus for the use of the High School.

By this time the whole audience were ready in both body and mind to sing with heartiness "Praise God from whom all blessings flow" and disperse to their several homes.

Our joy in such meetings is not measured by the amount of work already accomplished; the hope that it gives for the future increases it a thousand fold,

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle

Jan. 26th. P.S. Since writing the above I have learned that two of the sisters have private schools, the one with 15 and the other with 6 pupils and that from these they get tuition to the amount of £4. per year. The sum secured by Garabet Ef. from his scholars is £14. and by the pastor from the girls school is £12. Therefore the whole number of scholars is (60+32+48+26+15+6=) 187 and the amt. received for tuition is about £69. The whole amt. contributed by this church for its varied departments is 19,547 pa. gold, against 15,300 pa. for last year.

J. L. F.

Cesarea, Jan. 26, 1885.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,

Many thanks for your kind letter of Dec. 27th 1884 received today. We were very sorry to learn of the feeble health of Dr. Clark but hope that the sojourn at Clifton Springs will give him full recovery. Please convey to him the personal regards of all our circle.

Ever since the Lord sent us our new missionary - Jan. 1 - I have desired to write a personal letter to Dr. Clark and Mr. Wesselima together at Clifton Springs, but pressure of work has prevented. Whenever you see or write to the latter please give him my hearty sympathy and warmest love.

Mrs. Fowle and Theodore Wilson are both doing finely, and our hearts are very glad.

Father has been laid aside from all work for some days by trouble with his right eye: while we hope it will pass without serious results we are a little anxious. It is inflamed badly, and it seems as if a film was forming.

Special regards from each of us to you all.

Fraternally,

J. L. Fowle

P.S. If this letter or a copy of it could be sent to the Farnsworth children and then to my brother it would be a great favor. J. L. F.

Cesarea, Jan. 26, 1885.
Rec'd Feb. 24, 1885.

Corsica, Feb. 24,

Rev. N. E. Clark. D.D.

Boston,

Dear Sir,

Many thanks for your favor of Jan. 20th and for the evidence that it gives us of your improved health. We trust that you will not overtax your strength with "the care of all the churches".

Before answering your letter allow me to call attention to the two letters written on behalf of the station by Dr Farnsworth Dec. 9th & 19th '84, each of which seems to us to demand a distinct and definite reply. I trust that ere this reaches you answers will have been given: if so pardon my unnecessary reference to them. And may I ask as a favor that you will mail to one the copies of the "Evangelist" that contain the letters of Dr. Van Lennep to which you referred?

Please thank Dr. Alden for his kind reply to my letter of Nov. 24th. We note carefully what was said by each of you regarding such places as Broussa. I think we appreciate fully the advisability, even the necessity that brethren in such places care for themselves. We are glad to see that they have done just what you recommend as to "not forbidding the assembling" of themselves together. This of course is far better than nothing, and the Lord does not refuse to bless such feeble instrumentality. Yet when the flocks

are in the midst of wolves there is some risk in leaving even the strongest and wisest of the sheep to guard and guide the rest. There is great danger that they will get demoralized. With rare exceptions in our field it is impossible for even two villages to unite as you suggest. The distances between them, the unsettled state of the country, the character and habits of the people make such a plan simply impracticable. We have tried our best to bring it about in reference to this very place under consideration, but well nigh in vain.

On one other point there seems to be a misunderstanding: it is not that they are too few to support a preacher; they are too poor. If each of these 120 souls could give the average amount (18.4 pr. £0.81) contributed in '84 by each man, woman and child in our communities we would have more than £22., a sum equal to 2/3 or 3/4 of the salary of such a man as they would need; yet they find it impossible to raise even £3. You have heard much of the poverty of Turkey, but, believe me, "the half was never told". The Lord have mercy on them and such as them!

A word more as to Tilian. After marrying the daughter of Mr. Bedros Marmarian of C. he remained in that vicinity for some months, but came to Talas last June. In many respects he had done and is doing very well indeed; in others his foolishness is marvellous. You may be

glad to learn that from the beginning we have adopted toward him the ~~for~~ very course you recommend. At the time of his arrival and for some weeks afterward I was here alone, and I took great pains to treat him in every respect as a Christian brother and fellow labarer in the Master's cause. I think that he misunderstood the cordiality and respect shown him on our part, for he was quite "patronizing" but matters soon adjusted themselves in this respect.

He certainly has not erred in underestimating his own attainments and powers. Would that what he has done and is doing gave promise of the accomplishment of all he said he would do! In both public and private he has made frequent and loving (?) reference to the Board and its missionaries, but we have kept on in the even tenor of our ways, and left him to do the same. You may imagine that it was with great satisfaction that we heard him declare at Marsovan, after having spent days in trying to bring the Union to his view of cooperation "I don't agree with this Union, I don't agree with this meeting" (i.e. the Cesarea station conference) "I don't agree with the missionaries." Single handed and alone he is fighting against the almost solid ranks of American missionaries and Armenian pastors and preachers. God speed the right!

As to Dr. Amedis and his work I can only say that while what father wrote for the Herald of Dec. '88 was true it yet did not tell the whole truth. There is another and darker side to the picture. I would that I could believe that his one motive and desire is to lead men to the truth! But six years of careful observation have failed to convince me of this.

I think that I am neither mistaken nor uncharitable when I say that if we are to judge of the fountain by the water it pours forth, his first desire is to prevent men from becoming Protestants, his second to attach them to himself and his third to bring them to the truth. In all his habits and methods as well as in the cast of his mind he is a jesuit of jesuits.

As to his relations with missionaries he does all he can to turn them & their work into ridicule; he misrepresents and vilifies them on every possible occasion.

He treats Pastor Kerope and the protestant community in the same way and yet it is only by virtue of his declaration to the government over his own signature that he is a Protestant that he is allowed to preach at all.

In spite of this fact it was only yesterday that I heard from a trustworthy witness that the leading man in their society has said recently in speaking of the Protestant church to one of its members "If

it were possible I would not suffer a single man to enter that Church". Dr. Snedis is a man of great power, but unless I mistake he is prostituting that power to selfish, personal ends.

Did time permit I might tell you many things that would perhaps modify the impression regarding his work among the villages.

You will not make the mistake of supposing that I see only the dark side: I feel that for a just estimate of any picture the shadows as well as the bright points must be considered.

I have read this letter to mother and my wife and they heartily endorse all that has been said. Much more might be said, perhaps ought to be said to enable you to form a correct judgment in the case, but I will only add that of the 20 original members ~~two or~~ three or four have come to us; about the same number have remained connected with the society; but the larger part have become avowed infidels. He wants to say to ~~them~~ Armenians "Come ye out from among them", without continuing himself, or allowing others to continue "and be ye separate from them, saith the Lord."

Fraternally,

J. L. Fowle.

Cezerea, Feb. 24th 1885

Recd March 23

Cesarea, Mar. 2, 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Sir,

Many thanks for the letter received today granting to Miss Blasson permission to visit America. As the letter has gone to Talas I cannot refer to it by date. We thank you for the permission granted and trust that it will prove beneficial to both her and her work; we all will do our best to keep up the ends while she is gone. What would you say to the idea of our inviting Miss Nellie Bartlett to visit Cesarea and Talas this summer and train a teacher and some girls in Kindergarten work? She would be glad to come and her father and mother are willing that she should do so: the only question is how to meet the expense for travelling, &c. Of course what I write now is simply personal and by way of suggestion, for the station has not taken action in the matter.

I would suggest that you authorize us in the exceptional circumstances to take what may be needed for this purpose from any Woman's Board appropriation that proves able to bear it at the close of the year.

I know it is irregular to suggest such a thing, but as an additional safeguard and to prevent its being a

dangerous precedent you can grant the request on condition it be approved by the annual Meeting at C. this spring. Please answer me there as to this point. We can thank the Bartletts for there kind proposals and request Miss V. to come to Constitle, prepared to come to Lexana in case the means be provided. With her assistance, added to what Mather and Carrie can do for the school during the summer, I think we could pull thro' capitally. (I approve of the above proposition. — N. A. T.) (P.S. 2. A note just received from Miss Clawson proposes another plan: please consider this as fallen through. T.)

There is another point on which I feel constrained to give you a little information, even tho' I run the risk of wearying you, viz Dr. Avedis and his work.

Something more than 16 months ago the members of his society formally requested that they might be taken under the protection of the Protestant community, and promised to submit the constitution and by laws of the society to the committee of the church, that their teacher and preacher should be approved by the committee, and that no one ~~the~~ who had not been approved should be allowed to teach or preach under the auspices of their society. Under the present constitution of the Turkish government it would have been folly for Pastor Kerope to become responsible for them without such conditions. Trusting ~~that~~ they would fulfil their promise at the earliest practicable moment he

became responsible for to them to the [illegible] on this condition and this alone were they allowed to reopen their school and continue their Sabbath meetings. It was distinctly specified and formally accepted that nothing should be done by the society or its members against the Protestant community and its work. But as time went on Dr. A. and the members of the society began to forget their promises and to do all they could to dissuade men from attending the services at our Church and in some cases from joining the church. Of course these things were done with more or less secrecy so that to prove individual cases has been difficult, yet the whole influence and tendency of their words is well known. It is but fair to state that the patience of a large part of the congregation was exhausted long before that of Pastor K. began to show signs of weakening. Some few weeks ago, when the society people did all in their power, by entreaty and ridicule, to prevent a young man from joining the Y. M. C. A. of our congregation, a formal request was made of the church committee by our young men as to the relation in which Dr. Anedis and his society stood to us and our work; whether they were to be regarded as brothers or enemies.

The Church committee, after considering the matter very carefully and very deliberately, sent a letter to the "Lovers of Instruction", asking them whether or not they still held to the purposes and desires that were avowed last year, and requesting that they send at once the promised declaration of principles, &c.

Last week a letter came to Father from Dr. Anedis complaining that the Protestants were persecuting him just as the Armenians had done, and intimating that he was preparing to make formal complaint to the German, English and American embassies. It is more than probable that he will report his persecution to Dr. Van Lennep and the Evangelist, and I thought it would do no harm if you understood that the head and front of the offending on the part of the Protestants is this, that they asked the society "Are you of the same mind as you were 16 months ago? Will you kindly furnish us with your 'Declaration of Principles'?"

The Lord give patience, grace and wisdom to all concerned! Don't forget to pray for this man and his work.

Fraternally,

J. L. Fowle.

P.S. Father came in just after I had finished this letter and, as you see, has inserted his approval to my proposition. J. L. F.

Oberlin, Mar. 30.
Recd. Mar. 30.

Copy.

Cesarea, June 27. 1885.

Rev. George E. Freeman,
Fresno, Cal.

Dear Bro.

Your favor of March 26th, '85 was found by me on my return from Constantinople some days ago and would have received an earlier reply had not pressure of work prevented. The money that you mentioned ($15 for Mr. Tatiosian) was paid as you requested as also was the $10 sent some little time ago to Mr. Farnsworth by Mr. Avedis Kahrimanian.

In passing thro' Marsovan on my way into the interior I had the pleasure of listening to a good letter addressed to Mrs. Higgs from Mrs. Peabody, if I do not mistake the name of the lady who has been in Fresno for some months and has labored so earnestly for the spiritual and temporal welfare of those strangers in a strange land. The report that she was able to give was more encouraging than anything we have heard from them since they left us and we hope it is the beginning of better days for them. You

Rev. G. E. Freeman

may be sure that your own earnest, long-continued, self-sacrificing efforts in their behalf have been appreciated by those of us who understand all the circumstances; while those native preachers and brethren who can not understand <u>how much</u> you have done are yet very hearty in their expressions of gratitude and thanks. Your name is becoming to them a synonym of <u>practical</u> Christianity, and thus what you do there for the glory of our common Master helps on the same work here in Cappadocia and Galatia.

On Sunday, May 31st it was my privilege to be present at Jozgat and to commemorate with the brethren there the dying love of our Lord. While sitting in the pulpit and seeing before me the friends and relatives of those who had gone to America it flashed into my mind that nothing could be more fitting to the occasion than a report of the things that I had just heard at Marsovan. It would have done your hearts good if you could have seen the tears in the eyes of some, the eager, grateful looks on the faces of those that heard. I think I never saw in Turkey such a manifest <u>response</u> to

any appeal to the deeper, better feelings of an audience; every heart was tender as we gathered around the table to commune with each other and with our Lord. After the Supper the preacher, Mr. Harootune Armaghanian rose and, on behalf of the church and congregation, requested that I would convey their Christian salutations to you, to Mrs. Peabody, and to all that were laboring for the highest welfare of their Armenian brethren at Fresno. Please say to your church also "The saints that are in Galatia salute you." They pray that God's richest blessing may rest upon you." As a mission circle we would join in this wish and would thank you all most sincerely for what you have done for our Armenian friends. Please give salutations from each of us to each one of them.

Most sincerely and fraternally yours,

(Signed) J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle
Cascade –
June 1883

Mr. J. L. Fowle
Cassia –

Talas, July 4, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston,

Dear Bro.

Many thanks for your favor of May 25th, 1885 addressed to Mr. Farnsworth and for the confidence and kind wishes expressed in it toward our station. May your expectations regarding us never be disappointed; may your desires and prayers for our spiritual prosperity be answered to the full.

As father is away at Aintab I write both to acknowledge your letter and to enclose a letter I have written to Rev. G. E. Freeman, Fresno, Cal. telling of a pleasant experience at Yozgat. I thought that, without mentioning the missionary that was simply an instrument in the matter, the editor of the Herald might make a brief item that would serve to illustrate the oneness of the Church, East and West, and cement the bonds that unite us to each other and to the Lord. Such incidents as this will very soon render "Pamphlets" powerless and put mischief makers to flight.

May I trouble you to have the letter mailed at once to its destination?

All of us who are here – that is, the Fowles and Miss Burrage – are well and send salutations

Respectfully Yours,
J. L. Fowle.

151

Rev. J. L. Fowle,

Talac, July 4. 1885.

Rec'd Aug. 3.

3

Talas, (Cesarea) Aug. 8. 1885

Rev. A. G. Clark D.D. L.L.D.

Cor. Sect. of the A.B.C.F.M. &c

Dear Bro.

We are thinking of making applications for the privelege of visiting the home land. Before doing so we wish to know what the friends at the mission rooms in Boston would think of such applications. Hence we send this informal and tentative letter.

You remember that their time of departure from America were Feb. and Sept. 1878. At that time the senior missionary expected that before 1887 it would be best for him to retire. He has had and still has so much of vigor and his friends seem to be so much in favor of his working yet longer that he is led to hope that it may be wise to do so. The probability of his being able to render some years of efficient service would be strengthened by such a visit. Mrs. Farnsworth's health is such as to give some anxiety and we fear that, so far as she is concerned, it may be a necessity. One other member of the station is in great danger of breaking down under accumulated burdens, and, in the long run, timely rest may prove to be the wisest economy—

There are other, personal considerations that favor a visit to America. It is a long time since we have seen those Cesareans that we left at Aintab. Have they not some moral claim for such a visit? To say nothing of Mrs. Farnsworth's father, now in his 91st year, the junior missionary has an aged mother who would be very much rejoiced to see him and his before she goes to the heavenly home.

What we propose is, that one of the missionaries be permitted to visit the U. S. A. in the spring of 1887, both ladies and the children going with him. He will, if prospered, return so as to get work well in hand in the early spring of 1888. Then the other will go on to the An. meeting and the U. S. A. and return to Turkey with the ladies reaching Cesarea the last of the year or early in 1889. Which of the two missionaries should go first circumstances would determine. If you think such a plan would be favorably received let us know that, at our next An. meeting an application may be made and, if approved by the mission come before you in the regular way. If you do not think well of it give your reasons. Be assured that our hearts are in the work and we wish to do just that which the Master would have us do. — Sincerely your fel. laborers

G. L. Fa
W. A. Farnsworth

Recd Sept. 7.
Mar. Aug. 5, 1886.

Yalaha Cedars Sept. 28, 1885

Dear Bro. Christie,

I have a copy of your letter to the Pres. Conf. having date July 1st. I found it with other letters awaiting my return from a 27 days tour, reaching home last Wed. As I am off again tomorrow and am much crowded with work you will pardon me if I do not give it so much attention as such a ponderous document would seem to demand.

I had quite forgotten the two resolutions with which you begin your letter. Perhaps I was not in the Conf. when they were passed. I remember that there was talk of something that looked like interfering with Marsh station in the matter of co-operation, and I referred to the fact that particular mode of co-operation had been left and that widely, to the individual stations. I am sure I expressed this well known truth. I am surprised that you failed to understand my position.

I made one great mistake that seems to be the main cause, or one of the several main causes of your writing such a letter. For that error I am very sorry and humbly beg pardon. The error was in reporting our action on estimates. I said that our "estimates" went directly from the Conf.

to the mission. In this my memory was entirely at fault. On referring to the records of our station meetings I find, under date "April 20, 1885. The station met at the city house, all the members being present". Following other items of business I find this record. "Also, that the estimates prepared by the late general conference at Cesarea and approved by the station conference at its meeting April 18 be accepted and adopted and presented to the Annual meeting as the estimates for the station for 1886." Besides this there is also a record of action at the same meeting as follows. "The list of estimates presented by the Treas. for the general work of the station was accepted and adopted by the station for 1886". These Gen. Ests. included An. meeting, Tours, Postage, Book Distribution, Colportage &c. Had I fully reported the above action I might have saved you the trouble of writing the letter of July 1st, at least the portion of it that refers to the demise of the Cesarea station. As the list of estimates had been prepared with great care and many hours (I think more than twenty) of hard work and as it was adopted without change and without discussion the action had quite escaped my memory—

A few words about my admission that the action of the Cesarea station does not conform to the

letter of the Instructions of Nov. 27/83. I said that it might be true that a very strict interpretation of those instructions might require us to meet as a station and confirm any and every recommendation of the conference. This would bring us into perfect conformity with the letter as well as the spirit of said instructions. Now this admission was designed as an olive branch. It affords an easy and complete mode of reconciliation. I am sorry that you did not note that fact and simply ask us to go through with that formality.

Let me add just here that this evening Mr. Fowle and myself have re-read the instructions alluded to above and he (Mr. Fowle) protests strongly against my admission and affirms that Cesarea station has conformed to the letter and to the spirit of the instructions of Nov. 27 —

Now, my dear Bro. I might close my reply but I must refer to a few special affirmations. On Pg. 1st you affirm that I "favored the above resolution" In this you are quite mistaken. I did not favor such a resolution. On page 3 you speak of "severity of treatment". If you refer to your missionary brethren (as I now the case) this is not true. If you refer

to your Arm. brethren it is true. On Pg. 8th you say, "Aintab tells Marash to do more in the way of co-operation: Of course Aintab can speak and will speak for itself but I can assure you that so far as I saw or heard in my late visit to your mission, if there is any disposition on the part of one of the two stations to interfere with the proper work of the other the fault is not on the side of Aintab

You say on Pg. 7th "We have seen missionaries from neighboring stations lift hand and voice in favor of a public rebuke of us". When? From what stations? On the same page you say that some one "voted to compel" &c. and you say in such a way as to imply that said voter was myself. I beg that you will correct this. Of course I cannot refer to me for I was only an honorary member of the Conf. and could not have voted had I wished to do so. If you will look at the passage and its connections, though my name is not mentioned you will see that you seem to mean that I voted. If you do, you mean that which was not true and could not be true. If you do not mean that, pray what do you mean?

Perhaps it is well that I have too much and too important work on hand to allow me to write more. Praying that the Lord of the harvest may guide us all to the best methods, I am as ever, Your Bro. and Fel. laborer-

W. A. Farnsworth

Mass Dept
Recd. Oct 26.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
to J. D. Christie.
Oct 28 1880

Talas, Sept. 29 1885.

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brethren

Enclosed please find copies of the letters that Mr. Farnsworth and myself are forwarding today to Bro. Christie of Marash. We have not thought it necessary to write to you separately in defence of our plan, but we are ready to listen in a spirit of fraternal kindness to all that our brethren may say and would be very thankful for any suggestions or corrections of our plan on the part of your committee. Be assured that if we have erred in either theory or practice it has been unwittingly and we shall be only too glad to be shown our error.

We are longing and praying for a better and higher cooperation, viz the cooperation of the Holy Spirit, that He may work in us and with us and this is to the salvation of many souls.

Earnestly entreating that you will remember us all in your prayers,

Fraternally yours,
James L. Fowle.

Palas, Sept 29 1885.
Recd Oct 26.

Cooperative
in P.C.

✓

Talar, Sept. 29, 1885

Dear Bro. Christie

It is now almost a month since I saw at Sivas that marvelous deliverance of yours on the subject of Cooperation; and all that time I have been debating with myself whether I ought to take it all as a huge joke; as simply an attempt on your part to relieve yourself, without any intention or expectation that it would be taken seriously by others, or whether I ought to suppose you meant what you said, and answer you point by point. The friends at Sivas begged me not to answer it at all, and those at Marsovan seemed to favor the same idea; but I think it is rather tough on you to be ignored after making such a prodigious effort, even tho' it be at a man of straw that your big guns are directed. You really seem to be in earnest and write as if you believed what you said; and yet I can't see how a man with his senses about him can believe and can write as you have done. Fancy me for saying right out what many men think, that nobody but Christie could have done it.

As to what you say in regard to the "death" of Cesarea Station I can only quote the remark "It is better to know a few things that are facts than many things that are not so". If you had been as anxious to learn the exact facts in the case as you seem to have been to make points by means of your supposed facts a brief letter of inquiry would have saved you from the necessity of writing nine tenths of your letter. It is not as easy for me to turn a quotation as it once was, and my Latin is somewhat rusty, but when I think of those 13 pages I can find nothing that expresses the exact state of the case as well as the words "Parturiunt montes, nascetur ridiculus

For the only point that you can, with reason, make against us in this, that we have not observed what was said in the instructions of Nov. 27, regarding "international comity" as far as Marash station is concerned I am very sorry to say that this is true: I would with all my heart that Marash had stepped forward with our other neighbors so that we all could have been together, Cesarea has dressed up into line with Sivas, Marzovan, Nicomedia, Aintab, Constantinople and, as far as I can judge, with most of the stations in Turkey. Marash stands alone and wants to compel the whole line to dress on him. If he don't succeed in persuading them to do so there is no help for him; he can't compel them to step backward, and they can't force him into line. But don't let him complain because he is left alone.

Shall I give you in a word the ground on which I stand when I assert that in its plan of coöperation, Cesarea station is conforming strictly not only to the spirit but also to the letter of the instructions given in the circular of Nov. 27, 1882? I know that there is danger in being brief but if you do not see the point as seeing it, if you do not acknowledge the force of it I beg of you that you will write to me for information and elucidation before you flood Turkey and Boston with a reply.

1. No instructions have ever been given from Boston ordering stations to hold formal, stated station meetings, but each station has been allowed to regulate that matter as it pleased. In some stations such formal meetings for the regulation of the details of the work have been held often; in others seldom; in some there have been kept

regular records of organization, transaction of business, by a regularly appointed secretary; in others it has been as was reported by Bros. M. & L. when visiting Benares two years ago "Our station has no records except such as Bro. M. happens to make in his diary or write b[illegible] sometimes we are a little troubled to make out just what the station has decided".

2. The fact that formal, stated station meetings have not been held to decide upon all the details of the work has never been supposed to vitiate station action. The station that decided on its details informally was and is held to be as really and as truly a station as the one that held its formal meetings.

3. So long as the station organization is preserved intact, so long as the station as a station "exercises its proper functions", and not only holds itself but is held by others as solely responsible for the use of the funds it is at liberty to carry out the details of its plan of cooperation in any way it pleases.

Now as to the facts in regard to "Benares Station" as distinct from the "Benares Station Conference"

(1) The station holds formal meetings as often as in its judgment the nature of the case and the necessities of the work seem to demand such meetings.

(2) Each meeting is properly organized and the records of the previous meeting of the station are read and approved.

(3) The members of the station as well as their native brethren are fully awake to the responsibility that rests upon the missionaries an-

on them alone for the distribution of the funds entrusted to them.
4) Both missionaries and native brethren acknowledge that the action of the station conference is advisory and only advisory, and of our own free will, in the rightful exercise of the authority vested in us as a station, we have agreed to accept that advice in all cases where, in our judgment, the rules of the Board and the acknowledged principles of its action permit us to do so. In case any advice shall be given that contravenes said rules or principles we have provided for the reference of the matter to a higher tribunal, and have pledged ourselves to take no action until a decision be given.

In view of this exact and truthful statement of the facts in the case am I not right in saying that Bezaleel station has conformed not only to the spirit but also to the letter of the instructions? I can not close without a protest against your insinuation (p. 12) that any approval of the Bezaleel plan of coöperation that may have been received from Boston was probably due to a misunderstanding on their part, arising from — shall I say a partial statement? or a misstatement? of our plan. I cannot believe that you meant it as you put it. If you did, to say nothing of Christian brotherhood, it was unworthy of you as a man and a gentleman. Now, my dear old fellow, I hope you will take all this in as good part as we used to take the drubbings we received in the Porter Rhetorical during the old Andover days. Be assured that naught has been set down in anger, naught in malice, but all in a spirit of love. Why can't you take a run over to see us? If we can't furnish you with a first class corpse ready for burial we can give you a chance to revive us, and perhaps we too might help to revive you.

Yours in a fellowship of love & service, G. L. Howe

Cesarea, Oct. 17, 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

Peculiar circumstances have compelled me to break over that just and wise rule of the Board that forbids our spending money before it is in hand. I will explain the matter in full, and then leave it to your kind consideration to decide whether I am excusable or reprehensible. The case is this: More than 25 years ago the court of this city-house was well paved, but constant and severe usage had so broken it up that it ought to have been relaid years ago. In many places the broken pieces had been removed leaving holes that were barely endurable in fair weather but became pools of standing water with every shower. The yard is so situated that the sun exerts but little influence in it and for that reason these places dry very slowly. To say nothing of the shame of having the yard of the mission premises in Cesarea in such a condition, the inconvenience resulting from its unevenness and especially the danger to health resulting from its dampness (To stand there five minutes is almost sure to bring on an attack of my fever and ague.) constrained us two years ago to put in an estimate for its repaving. This es-

timate was approved by the station and the mission but, of necessity, was put into the contingent list and there shared the fate of the other Cesaria contingents. But the state of the yard continued to grow worse and worse until at last we felt compelled to pass the following vote at our station meeting of Oct. 10, 1885:: "In view of the fact that a due regard for the health of the occupants of the city house as well as for the care of the property of the Board demands the immediate paving of the court of said house, Voted that the court be paved at once and that the matter be explained by the treasurer in a letter to Baxter". The amount of the expense will be something more than £15. and it can be covered in large part by the rent (£15) of the house for a single year. I would that a reply could be received from you before my account is sent in in Dec., but as it is impossible I will try to arrange the matter with Mr. Peet, and I hope and trust that you will send a favorable reply to him, authorizing him to accept the charge or to take it from the rent as suggested above. I trust that the fact that as treasurer I have usually conformed strictly to all rules as far as I have known them will serve to cover my irregularity in this matter. Be assured that had I not found on my return to the house in Sept. that a longer delay in this matter would be very risky both for us

and for our children I would not have taken the liberty to spend unappropriated funds.

At the same station meeting it was also voted that we remind you of the imperative necessity for a speedy reinforcement of the station. The state of Mrs. Farnsworth's health is such that there is a strong probability that father will have to spend the whole or a part of the winter at Constantinople, even if he be not obliged to go to America.

Monday, Oct. 19th.

Many thanks for your kind letter of Sept. 16th received today. As father is not here of course I can do nothing more than to acknowledge the letter and to thank you most heartily for your expressions of confidence and sympathy. We are especially grateful for your earnest, active sympathy in the matter referred to above. May the Lord direct us all and send the one that He has chosen. For one I would be very glad if Mr. Montgomery could come over and help us. Last spring when I heard it hinted that perhaps he would not return to Marash I urged father to do his best to get him here and told him that if the Committee thought there ought not to be three men here for the good of the work I would be willing to resign and go home, for I consider Bro.

Mr. to be one of the wisest and best of our Turkish Missionaries. If my withdrawal would secure his presence in Cesarea I would count it a privilege to withdraw. What may have been his reasons for withdrawing from Marash I do not know: yet I do know that I am not the only American in Turkey who believes that it was a sad day for Marash and that the unfortunateness of it will be more and more apparent as time goes on. As much as I long to have him come here, if he should be able and willing to reinforce Bro. Bartlett at Smyrna, I would hold up both hands to have him go there. If not, I hope the Lord will lead him to us. How does Mr. Dodd care stand? If he comes to us we will give him a hearty welcome. Just before he started for Angora father suggested whether or not it might be wise for us to invite Mr. Seely here, at least, temporarily, but the matter of the language seems to stand in the way. I was greatly pleased with what I saw of Mr. S. last May and would be glad if he could come here.

On account of mother's condition I am telegraphing father to return from Angora. She does not gain and we are greatly troubled for her. Miss Burrage seems to be doing very well, much better than we expected. With regards from all, fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Rec'd Nov. 12.

Ans. Nov. 20.

Cesarea Oct. 17. 1885.

Cesarea, Feb. 8: 1886

My dear Bro.

If anything in my letter of the 6th seems somewhat tart you must charge it to haste and weariness. This too is true, that many things that we wish to do cannot be done.

I am surprised as I now look at the appropriations to find that only one half of the sum that we asked aid for meeting of the union, is granted. The sum additional needed, $33.00, is more than I can afford to give. Did you cut this down knowing that we never pay more than one half of any man's expenses? We consider that a meeting is very desireable. But, with this help (I mean the whole amount asked) we find it impossible to get a meeting oftener than once in three or four years. This action means the death of the union. I beg that you will call the attention of the com. to this item and secure the whole amount that was asked.

I am in the city tonight. Have started for a three weeks tour to Angora, Istanase &c. It affords me much pleasure to come in here and have a little frolic with these three grand children. All are very well. As ever, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Dr. Clark, Boston. Cesarea, Feb. 9, 1886.

Dear Bro.

Father is anxious that I should add a word to this, but pressure of work makes it almost impossible. I will however say that we are very anxious for Miss Burrage: she seems to be in imminent danger of utterly breaking down and that at once, and yet there is no one who can relieve her. Since Miss Closson left she has done grandly in every respect, far better than any of us dreamed she could do. She is faithful to the last degree, but, like some of the rest of us, regardless of herself: she realizes it as much as any of the rest of us do but yet the work must be done. Don't let Miss Closson return without a first class teacher for that school: even if there should be 3 Americans to look after 40 or 50 girls it is none too many. At any rate there must be a new one, and that one who is superior as a teacher: of course other characteristic are also indispensable. As yet no word has come to us officially regarding our estimates for schools and chapels: we wait anxiously, for they are greatly needed. Can not some way be found whereby you can let us know the reasons of your action in important matters? To submit to arbitrary authority is a far different thing from yielding to adequate reasons: may we not ask for reasons? With regards from all, fraternally

E. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Feb. 8, 1886.
Recd. Mar. 8.

Cesarea, Mar. 8, 1886.

Rev. Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston.

Dear Bro.,

I write in great haste and in great sadness to acknowledge yours of Jan. 20th to father, and to inform you of the great fear that fills our hearts. The Lord in great mercy grant that the fear may prove to have been groundless, but mother is failing so fast that we fear for her life. Her case seems to baffle the efforts of our physicians here; and one of them, the young Greek Dr. from Talas who has just returned from New York - Dr. Theologas - thinks that he has discovered indications of cancer in the stomach. What this may mean for us all you can imagine: I can not tell you. Of course she does not know our fear, and we do not wish the children and friends in America to know it until it is either confirmed or dispelled by developements at Constantinople.

We can only wait and pray. What the decision will be, what steps may be deemed wise or necessary by the physicians and brethren at C. we do not know. Of course if it be decided that she must hasten on to America, even tho' far-

and permission has not been granted for this year, father will not hesitate to start at once.

My great object in writing is this, to ask that in case it seems best for them to go and also for Carrie and the children to accompany them may I be allowed to send the latter on with them?

It would be a great sorrow and burden to Mother to leave them here: her heart would be divided. But if they and all the children could be with her at home it might be a great relief to her. Whether it will be wise, whether it will be possible to do this I don't know: we only want to be free to do as the best judgment of all shall dictate; and I would ask you to telegraph father at C., "Fowle allowed" or "Fowle disallowed" according as your decision shall be favorable or unfavorable. You may be assured that we will do what, on the whole, seems to be best for all concerned and for the work that is so dear to all. Of course I shall stand by the staff here and will do my best to keep things in running order. Pray for father and mother: he says there are the darkest days he has ever seen. Fraternally J. L. Fowle.

P.S. The above telegram could be addressed to Peet: father will be there to get it. J.

Cesarea, Mar. 8 1886
Peck Chr. 12.

# Contra
2. the
work pro
dear 2

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brethren,

You will notice in the estimates for Cesarea Station for 1886 my request for a special grant of £50.

I cannot express the reluctance with which I make such a request, but the simple fact is, that, in spite of the utmost care and the strictest economy consistent with a proper regard for the health and comfort of a growing family, it has been absolutely impossible for me to clear myself from the debt contracted by the purchase of things made necessary by the loss of a partially insured outfit in 1879, and continued by my unwillingness to ask an increase of salary for a year or two after I became convinced of its necessity.

When you kindly gave me a special grant of £7.50. in 1883, (as per Dr. Alden's letter of July 5th '83) my actual debt was about £20. more than the sum asked but as the hope that I might clear off the balance gradually has proved futile, and as I find myself sinking deeper and deeper as time goes on I feel compelled to ask again your kind consideration.

Respectfully yours,
James L. Fowle.

Rec'd June 7, 186.

P. C.

Talas, July 27, 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.,

Many thanks for your kind letter of May 27th and for the solicitude expressed in regard to my health. To resolve not to overwork is easy; to carry out that resolve in the face of such pressing need is an impossibility for one of my nature and temperament. I am obliged constantly to go beyond the limit of wisdom and discretion: may I never be forced so far that return will be impossible. We are greatly rejoiced at the prospect of such an accession to our working force as Mr. and Mrs. Dodd will be. Would that they could have come last year, so that they might be ready to relieve us this year. If life and strength will only hold out a year more there will be some hope for us.

Thanks for yours of June 23rd '86 reporting the gift of $10. from Broadway S.S., Taunton for the organ. Please have the money credited to my personal account. The organ has been purchased and charged to me (Paravia, May 13th) and is now on its way. It is for the church in Cesarea.

The gov't. has stopped repairs on our Enereh place of worship: it must "wait for a firman". We are trying thro' Pastor Kerafe to remove the injunction with a fair hope of success.

Regards to all. Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Talas July 27, '86.

Recd Aug. 23.

~~(Translation of a letter from Gemerek, a large village in Asia Minor, lying between Cesarea & Sivas.)~~

Gemerek, Sept. 8, 1886.

Dear Sir:

As I know that you are desirous of hearing in regard to our work, especially if there is any good news, I wish at this time to write you a few items.

Women.

Three distinct classes in our congregation are day by day making hopeful progress. The women constitute the first of these classes. Having started a prayer meeting for women in the lower quarter of the town, as they showed no little zeal we did what we could to continue it. When, at the instigation of the priests, one place that we had hired was closed against us, the Lord opened for us the door of the house of a near relative of the owner of the former place, and now, as a result of that meeting, 4 or 5 sisters have been added to the regular attendants at our Sunday services. 10 others, also, have come from different quarters of the town. In addition to these 15 regular attendants the number of casual hearers has not been small, so that very often, the women more than fill the place allotted to them and overflow into the children's quarter. During the year if we had had a Bible Reader, earnest in spirit and magnetic in nature, I have no doubt that the fruit would

have been greater: even now, if one could be with us I have strong hopes of good results.

Young Men. Another class is the young men. Since the beginning of last winter we have been doing our best for a moral and spiritual quickening among the young men, and we praise God that the who blesses the one that tries did not leave our efforts fruitless.

As many as thirty young men have attended the school that we opened for them during the winter, and there are very few of them that continued till spring without being influenced for good; while the magority of them appear to have been greatly benefited and there are ~~one or two~~ ~~in~~ pt 6 or 7 devlev. whom the change is manifest to all. The first one among them to be revived was a youth named Hagop (Jacob). This youth war formerly very thoughtless and careless in public, very hard and cross at home. By the grace of God he has become a new creature: now he is one of the most zealous young men in the congregation and is mild and gentle at home.

Thro' his influence four young men have entred on a new life: at present I wish to speak of but two of them.

One of these, being a cripple, has been unable to do any useful work, but he has not ceased to do evil. Of bad morals, and especially profane, his companions would urge him to manufacture unheard of oaths that should surpass in profanity the most terrible in use. But now he is

thoroughly changed: his old habits, his old companions have been abandoned; all things have become new. He is beginning to love the truth. The second young man referred to above is, on the score of physical strength, the second young man in the village. How bad his conduct had been can be inferred from the fact that in all the village it was usually said of him "He is worse than a dog." (To appreciate this, one must remember the outcast dogs of the East.) * (note)

But now, by the grace of God, he is one of the best of our young men, and we hope that henceforth he will be one of Christ's gentle lambs. Formerly he was one of my pupils: when I went to the Theo. Seminary he seems to have gone to Satan's school; now that I have returned he has come back to Christ's school, and we hope that henceforth he will remain there. This summer we have formed a Y. M. C. A. and we have been busy preparing its constitution, rules and regulations, &c. That work is now done and we hope that, by the Lord's blessing this band of young Christians will labor with earnestness, and do great things before spring.

III. Children. The third class is the children. During the busiest season of the year I sometimes heard it mentioned that a youth who had occasionally attended our school had gathered a few little children about him and was teaching them to pray. Later I learned that there were 20 of them and that they were having very interesting meetings. But not once had I been

able to visit them. One day, just as the sun was setting, a poor little girl 8-10 years of age came and asked me an unexpected question, yet in a polite and respectful manner. Giving the name of a little boy she said "Teacher, Oagar keeps running away from our prayer meeting. What shall we do to prevent it?" Repenting deeply of the fact that I had not previously visited them, in reply to the question I said "If you will send me word tomorrow when you meet I will pay you a visit". The next day the same girl was sent to invite me to their meeting: I went, and was received with no little respect by them.

Three things that I saw there seemed especially pleasant and worthy of mention; viz. their place of meeting, their preparations for the service, and the service itself. If I had written this letter to an American who knew nothing of our country and customs he would begin to think of a place furnished, at least, with seats and a desk, and ornamented with mottoes or pictures, and flowers; and that the children were neat in dress and cleanly in person. How different from this was the actual fact! My little guide, going before, led me into a corner of the stable of one of the poorest men in our congregation: the door was low down; the light dim; the air oppressive with the heat of animals; its floor was the ground; its sides of mud; its roof (of earth) low, and supported by rough logs. As I entered, about 20 boys and girls of from 5 to 15 years of age rose to receive me. I looked at them, and saw that almost all

of them, their leader included, were barefooted, and some were naked even to the knees: yet they were more devout and respectful than many well-clothed children that I have seen. To be sure their place of meeting was low, yet they had done what they could to make it clean and ready for the service. For my ~~pillow~~ seat they had found a clean cushion and pillow; and altho' some of them were sitting only on the dry ground and some on bits of old straw matting, I think that their joy at their being able to make me so comfortable made them forget entirely their own discomfort. The things there that seemed strangest of all to me were the chair, the table, and the things upon it that they had prepared for their leader. The "chair" consisted of 3 or 4 mud-bricks, with a few bits of board arranged upon the top; the table was a box made according to their boyish skill; and on it was a two piastre (nine cents) ~~(8.09)~~ Armenian Testament and a hymn book; for a bell they had found one of the little "tinklers" that they hang on the necks of lambs or kids. You would suppose that the one sitting on this "chair" and leading them would be the best-educated, wisest and brightest boy among them, would you not? It was a boy 11 or 12 years old, named Luther, that could not tell one of them from the other. Why could he not distinguish them? Because both his eyes had been left blind by the small pox: altho' he could not recognize the "letter that killeth" yet he did know "the spirit that

quickeneth". I desired that they should continue their services according to their custom. The little leader rang the bell, and all the children made ready for the service: then he said "Manoug, if you please, rise and read the first verses of the 3rd of Matth." With perfect obedience and respect he began to read: after he had read a verse or two the leader said "Stop there". Then addressing all the children like an adult teacher he asked "Children, do you know who it was that came as forerunner of our Lord Jesus"? They all replied in Armenian "John, the Baptist". 2. "What did he preach?" A. "Repentance". 2. "What is repentance?", &c, &c. After the children had replied fittingly to my questions also he had another verse read and then, with perfect politeness and in a pleasant manner turning to me he said "Sir, if you please, explain to us who Esaiah was". Having thanked me for my answer he continued his service. Thus, for about 15 minutes his appropriate and useful questions on the verses read and their pleasant and usually correct answers were well worthy of attention and imitation. Having requested one of the children to select a hymn "I want to be an angel" in Armenian, was chosen and they began to sing. Altho' at first their singing was a little confused they soon corrected it and sang fairly well to the end. Then giving the name of a wee bit of a girl he said "Zagig, (Flower), Will you pray?" By that time quite a number of

women had gathered as lookers on: the little thing, awed neither by them nor by me, began in a childish and amusing yet very pleasant and clear voice and a solemn manner to repeat the Lord's prayer: It seemed to me that the angels joined the children in saying "Amen" to that dear little girl's prayer.

After I had given them a brief talk and offered a prayer at the invitation of the leader the bell was rung again and all the children prepared to go: it was rung again and lo! all at once making a polite and quick bow they went out. Altho' they went out, the remembrance and influence of them will not go out of my heart for a long time. To be present at that hour in that miserable place was for me - Let the palaces of the wicked stand one side - more to be desired even than to be present in some churches that are beautiful and highly adorned yet wanting in spiritual life. The fact that the little flock, like busy ants, had made a storehouse and were trying to fill it is a matter worthy of mention. You would see them, one in her skirt, another in his cap and still another in a dish, bringing two or three ounces of wheat: others would bring eggs in their bosoms. Those that brought money or small coins were very few indeed. One day I was going along where the carts that bring the unthreshed wheat from the fields were passing and repassing. I saw the little girl that came to invite me to their meeting busy there gathering heads of wheat. I said "My little girl what are you going to do with these heads of wheat?"

Giving the name of one of the smallest boys she said "As Levon's big brother don't bring the wheat he owes I am paying his debt and gathering these heads for him". This answer, too, gave me no little hope and joy. At another time as I was coming on horseback from a near village this same girl, running in front of me, asked anxiously "Teacher, are you just coming in? Did the hail trouble you on the road"? (There had been a very heavy shower and hail-storm that day.) On my replying that I had seen no hail that day she said "Well"! and ran off. Altho' externally she was not a very attractive girl I hope that under her old and tattered garments there dwells a noble spirit.

Altho' I have much more to say about this little society and especially about its leader, Luther, this is enough for the present. In closing my letter I want to mention one or two things. Instead of this old and dilapidated building, used for both school and church, that is every day in danger of falling on our heads if we had a good building, and if we had such helps as maps for Bible study and for geography, physiological charts, and a globe my lessons would easily bring forth two or three fold more fruit than now. Inasmuch as there are no such helps in any school or place in town the attention of all would naturally be directed to our school, and in this way there would be a greater opportunity for us to scatter

the seeds of life in the hearts of many more people. While it is so hard to persuade men to enter the kingdom of God, will they condescend to enter our poor house of worship that is in danger of falling? Such instrumentalities are not only adapted to win those that are outside: they are useful to those within. Last winter I wanted to explain to the young men the four seasons, but with what could I do it? I was compelled to make the best representation I could with the things at hand. Rolling up a piece of coarse reed matting for a table we passed a sort of tub over the top of it: to represent the sun we put on this tub a small tin lamp that had no chimney; instead of a globe a rough piece of wood that bore some resemblance to a globe having come to hand we began to explain the four seasons. If any American had seen that operation of ours I think it would have been impossible for him not to laugh and not to pity us.

We are thankful that our young men have some appreciation of the importance of such things, yet they have neither the liberty nor the ability at present to spend money for them. Unfortunately those that have the ability and are free to furnish the means are those that do not understand their worth, or else are careless and covetous. I do not know when they will wake up to their opportunities. If we are compelled to wait till then I am afraid

we will lose many opportunities and many souls. May God help us!

I do not mention these things simply to beg for your help — The truth of the matter is that it is almost impossible for us to thank you enough for the help that the Board has already given us — but only that you may understand exactly the condition of the work. And yet, if, in reading or thinking of these things, the Lord should put it into your heart or that of ~~any other~~ servant of his to do something for us, that we would be very glad and grateful admits of neither doubt nor question.

Your brother and fellow-laborer in the Lord,

Marderos Kalozdyan.

Rev. Geo. E. Fisk.
Cesarea, Asia.
Recd Feb 21.
Ans. 19.

P.S. Dear Sir,

My letter is not as short as I wished, yet I don't know where to cut out. And yet there are quite a number of other things that I wanted to mention. I have no time to condense and I leave it wholly to you to cut out where you please and as much as you please.

M. K.

Sent for Rooms of A.B.C.F.M.
1 Somerset Street Boston, March 1. 1887
E.K.A.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Bro.

An accident in copying has blurred this page but there is no time to rewrite.

J. L. G.

Cesarea, Jan. 19, 1887.

So many months have passed since last I wrote you that I am almost ashamed to look for the date of the last letter and yet there is little reason for shame, for neither lack of desire nor lack of material has prevented my writing, but solely a lack of time and the great pressure of work. Even the strong desire to express to you our most hearty thanks for these new associates that have brought fresh life and vigor and hope to our circle has, of necessity, been held in abeyance until now. I trust that the Lord himself has sent them here and that his blessing will follow all their efforts for both the souls and bodies of men. We are especially delighted to see the impression that they make on our brethren and sisters of the churches here: they seem to win at once a love and respect that persons of a less genial disposition might not secure by years of self-sacrificing effort. To get a good start in this respect is an immense advantage. Their zeal and earnestness in the study of the language are very commendable, and they are progressing finely. Arriving on Sat. Nov. 20th, '86, they began regular study on Monday, and were able to read the Armeno-Turkish at morning prayers on Wed.: this they have continued to

do each day until now, and even tho' they do not understand what they read they read almost as well as the rest of us. Having learned to read and write the Armeno-Turkish they are to begin the Arabo-Turkish this week. There is every reason to believe that if health is spared they will very soon acquire a working knowledge of the language. While there is no time to enter into details we trust that the Dr.'s medical work will be a valuable auxiliary to his direct evangelistic efforts.

I am glad to see that the Dr. "takes to" touring: he seems to enjoy it greatly. In such a field and with such a work as ours this is an important consideration.

Mr. Farnsworth wrote you of our trip in Dec.: the same party, i.e. Drs. Farnsworth & Dodd, Miss Nellie, & myself, has just returned from a run of four days across the Halys to Roumdighin. Leaving home on Friday, Jan 14th we spent the night at a village about 9 miles the other side of the river, and in the morning set out for a ruin called "The Seven Doors" on the top of "Lead Mountain". Even before reaching the ruin we were well repaid for our climb by the magnificent view from the top of one of the peaks, one of the finest views to be found in Cappadocia. The ruin was evidently a Greek church, but there was nothing to enable us to ascertain its date. The line of a ruined wall just vis-

ible for two or three miles over hill and valley offered a strong temptation to us but there was no time to trace it out. Just after descending from the mt. a wolf at a short distance seemed to be as much interested in looking at us as we were in looking at him: it was but a moment before he scampered away in one direction almost as rapidly as the fox that we started from his cover a few minutes later did in the other.

Pushing on as rapidly as possible we soon were met by the preacher and teacher, together with some 10 or 15 of the brethren, from Roomdighin, by whom we were escorted to a ruin of Greek style that was apparently a heathen temple. Its massive stones in wall and cornice were very interesting, but the biting cold wind on the one hand and the desire of the brethren to be moving on the other gave us but a little time to examine the building. A ride of 5 or 6 miles brought us to R. where a cordial welcome awaited us.

The brethren at R. have been making great efforts for the past year to finish off the inside of their chapel. Built some 10 years ago its bare walls and it dirt floor, with no seats or chairs, did not offer a very inviting appearance even to those who were at heart lovers of the truth. Time after time have they applied to us for aid but "Reduction" and "Retrenchment" have constrain-

ed us to refuse their request, until last spring we felt compelled to promise them £10. even tho' we had not been authorized to do so. The necessity was so great that we were willing to become personally responsible for the money. With a part of this money they have floored and ceiled the room, and provided a platform for the desk, or table. When the plastering is done in the spring they will have a neat and comfortable place of worship. Desiring to have a sort of dedicatory service on Sunday, Jan. 16th, they invited several preachers from neighboring congregations. The preacher from Moongoorom was the only one that responded to the call. As they desired to celebrate the communion the next day we were obliged to hasten from Suppa to the church, where, after a prayer meeting led by the Moongoorom preacher, a church meeting was called and 2 men and 6 women presented themselves for examination. If you could have been present and listened understandingly to the proceedings I think you would have been deeply interested. To those of us who have often been compelled to supplement a hard day's ride by a harder night's effort to reconcile members of church and congregation among whom there were strifes and quarrelings it was as surprising as it was encouraging to see the

simple, earnest, Christian spirit that could not but manifest itself in question and answer, in testimony & vote. Especially was it delightful to see the sense of personal responsibility for the result that seemed to animate each one of the church members on Sunday. They felt that the purity of the church, the honor of the Christian name, was entrusted to their keeping, and that they must be faithful to the trust. Some of the women examined had hard work to understand even the simple questions of doctrine or duty that were put to them, and their answers would not be satisfactory to an American council, even if the subject of a "new departure" were not broached. But they gave evidence of a fair understanding of the essentials of Christian truth, and after several hours of examination the matter of their reception was deferred until a church meeting after the morning service. It was principally at this church meeting that the sense of personal responsibility spoken of above manifested itself. As each name on the list was called they gave their testimony: whether it was in favor of the immediate reception of the candidate, or for deferring it until a later date date, there was the same earnestness, the same desire to find the mind of the Lord. Some incidents were brought out that were touching. I will relate

but one. One of the women presenting herself was the wife of a Bezanean who had lived at the village for some years and who had been given to the use of intoxicating drinks. For years she had tried to induce her drunken husband to reform, but all in vain: she had tried kindness and she had tried harsher measures, yet with no appreciable results. His little shop was separated by only a board partition from the living room of the house, and when she would hear him swearing or using vile language she would rap on the other side of the partition to remind him that he ought not to talk so. Her one thought and desire seemed to be for her husband's reformation. Just at the beginning of the year our faithful old Bible Reader, Soorpoobi Doodoo, met him in the street and made one last appeal to him, directing his attention to the tears of his wife that had hardly ceased to flow all that day, and begging him for her sake, and for the children's sake, as well as for Christ's sake, to forsake his evil ways. The man seemed touched and promised to repent the next day! As was natural, little confidence was put in such a promise, but it seems that the Spirit of God was striving with him, and he then and there determined that at the prayer meeting the next day he would publicly acknowledge his repentence. It was during the week of prayer and the house was crowded: yet true to his

word, in the presence of 300 or 400 people, with tears in his eyes, he rose to his feet; and, taking his little child in his arms, he held it up before the weeping audience and said that that little child knew its duty better than he did: the child was ready and eager to go to the house of God and had tried to get him to go too, but that by reason of his drinking habits he had been deaf to all appeals; yet that now he had repented of his evil course and, by the help of God, he would never touch another drop. You can imagine the joy that filled the heart of wife and friends at this announcement; this joy increases every day as he remains firm to his pledge: please pray that his strength fail not. His wife and two other women as well as the two brethren were admitted to membership in the Mongoosom church. On the morning of Sunday Mr Farnworth preached from 2 Chr. 15: 2, last clause, and the preachers of Mongoosom and Boomdighim assisted in the service, the former offering a sort of dedicatory prayer. In the P.M. the preacher, as delegate from the Mongoosom church, read the covenant and received the five new members: several children were baptized; and the communion was administered by the two older missionaries present, while Dr. Dodd read the closing hymn and pronounced the benediction in Turkish, it being the 57th day after his arrival at Cesarea.

After the service he began to look at one or two rich people that came forward, and it was not until well on toward midnight that they gave us a respite. It was with difficulty that we found time to eat and to attend the evening service. To see them flocking one after another for healing could not but remind one of the days of the Great Physician in the land that is so near us on the South. Before we rode early on Monday A.M. he had prescribed for 20. persons, besides giving more or less attention to several more. It was touching to see their gratitude and to hear the blessings that they called down upon the head of the Dr. because of his kindness to them: they remembered, too, the society that sent him to them. You in America who live in comfortable houses and within reach of skillful physicians can hardly realize the condition of those who are in low, damp, mud houses, without means to call even the unskilled physicians of neighboring cities, and ~~completely~~ constantly exposed to the ravages of fearful diseases. My experience with the Dr. during that evening and morning at R. has convinced me thoroughly that his medical work will open to him the doors of many hearts and homes that otherwise might have been closed against him. With all that he will be compelled to do to help us in the evangelistic work I fear that he may not make his practice

pay in a pecuniary point of view, but I am sure that it will pay in the higher and broader view.

But my letter is getting too long already and I have not told you of the earnest labors and great devotion of the student-preacher who is spending his winter vacation there. He is a native of Inginli and one of the boys that were trained in our last station class. Altho' not brilliant as a scholar Krikor was always one of the most faithful boys that we had. He was gentle and earnest, as well as thoroughly reliable and his course at Marsovan has more than verified the promise of his youth. It now seems that he will make one of the best and most useful helpers in all our field. He has an enthusiasm for souls and realizes his dependence on Divine power for his success in his work. This is a characteristic as rare as it is refreshing. As we were leaving the village I spoke to our host, who was accompanying us, of our love and respect for Krikor and our hopes for his usefulness: he seconded all I said with the remark "Was it not his gentleness and earnestness that won me?" This man is one of the 12 or 15 persons that have come out openly this winter and proclaimed themselves Protestants. A prominent member of the Armenian community, for years he has been reading God's word and teaching it to his friends and neighbors: many of them began long ago to fear that he would go off to the Protestants, i.e.

but he assured them that he was only seeking after the truth: that he had no thought, no intention of leaving the old church. And so it was. When Dr. Avedis of Cesarea made that tour that was reported in the Evangelist about two years ago he was a guest at this man's house and urged him and others to continue their study of God's word, but on no condition to join the Protestants. He tried faithfully to follow out his own desires and obey this advice. But the Spirit of God working in and thro' the heart of this young teacher as well as in his own heart has led him by a different way, and he has at last been compelled to avow himself openly a Protestant and cast in his lot for labor or reproach with them.

His friends are doing their utmost to turn him back: they told him that they, too, were seeking the truth; that he must not go yet, but must continue to teach them and in a little while as many as 20 families of them would be ready to go: but he was deaf to their entreaties. Then they offered to send off their two priests and to make him a priest so that he could teach them fearlessly: he replied by saying "The Bible says 'My brethren, be not many masters,' & I don't want to enter under that greater responsibility. I can do more for Christ by working freely outside". He seems wonderfully well versed in the Scriptures and has an apt quotation at hand in every emergency. When one of his best friends, a priest who is noted for his bad

temper, bad language, and bad conduct, was upbraiding him with oaths for deserting his nation and its church by going to the Protestant meetings he replied by urging the priest to come himself and see what sort of a spirit, what sort of teaching there was there; that if he did so he would soon stop his swearing and his evil practices. On the Sunday that we were there this same priest, in most violent language, forbad his congregation from attending our meetings. After the service the leading men in the congregation took him to task for his prohibition, asking him what right he had to forbid them; that the same gospel that he pretended to believe was preached there in simplicity and purity, and that they got good and not evil by going. What the result will be we do not know. The Spirit of God is manifestly at work both within and without the congregation and we hope for good results. Our host, Horman, was most earnest in his request for prayers both for himself personally and for the village. Will you please pass on the request and help in its fulfillment? ||

All of our circle are in good health and send the salutations of the season. We were especially rejoiced this week to hear of your return to Boston in improved health. May you be spared for many more years of useful service. Fraternally, J. L. Row-

P.S. Mather also mentioned acknowledge Dr. Alden's letter of Dec. 7, 1886. F.

Rev. J. L. Rowe,

Cocoanca, Jan. 19, 1887.

Rec'd Feb. 23.

Cesarea, Jan. 19, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Sir

I am sorry that absence from home and pressure of work prevented my translating the following interesting letter at an earlier date. Of course you will use it in any way and to any degree that you please, but if it could be printed in leaflet form and sent to some of the many people that want news from our field it would lift quite a burden from my shoulders. In case you print it I would like to have you send me several copies. If any one should feel constrained to send them a little special help we would be very glad to forward it to them. This young man is one of our best and most faithful as well as most acceptable fellow labarers, and is well worthy of assistance.

Fraternally,
J. L. Fowle.

P.S. Jan. 24, 1887.

Many thanks for your printed letter of Dec. 23, 1886 and the evidence it gives of your improved health. May all of us labor in expectation of his blessing until we receive it.

J. L. F.

Rev. J. L. Fowle
Rec'd Feb 23 '87

Mem:
Request for copies of leaflet in letters

Cesarea, Feb. 22, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,
Boston,

Dear Sir,

A telegram from father and a postal from the clerk of the church at Yozgat give the joyful news that the "hornet's nest" has changed into a honey comb. The troubles there are settled and all is peaceful for the present. The expected letter giving permission to father and mother to return to America this spring did not come yesterday. I hope there are no objections made to the plan.

On the edge of father's letter I noted another small school that was not included in the statistics. It is taught by a Talas girl who has returned to her home in Cesarea and has gathered 24 children about her, from whom she receives more than £3. per year. This will bring up the number of scholars to 2022; & the contributions to £75. more than ever before.

In order that our congregations may have a more intelligent interest in the progress of God's kingdom in the world we are sending out a monthly papyrograph, or rather hektograph, letter prepared by some one of our number. I have thought that it might be both pleasant and profitable if you should send a

of two or three pages, giving them Christian counsel and encouragement, which I might translate and forward to them. I am sure it would be most welcome to them and would be very useful in establishing a closer intercourse and awakening new sympathy in this great work of our Master.

I know you are overcrowded with work, but I take the liberty to make the suggestion, and I trust you will be able, as I am sure you will be willing, to accept the suggestion. The nearer we can get, whether personally or officially, our fellow laborers and their congregations the more power we have to bring them near the Master.

You may be interested to know that our young men's society here ~~are~~ is about to open an evening school for those who are in shops etc during the day. We hope it may be a means of good.

Fraternally,

J. L. Fowle

Oneaea, Feb. 22, '97.

Rec'd Mar. 1897

P.S.

One of our older helpers who has been out of active service for some 10 years - Lazare Tarbali of Germir - has sent me 37 pr. as a special contribution for the work among the heathen of China. Please put it to the personal account of W. P. Sprague of Kalgan. Its value in U. S. Money is $1.68 J.L.F.

Cesarea, Mar. 15, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro.

You doubtless have not forgotten the letters that were written by both Miss Burrage and ourselves regarding our fear as to her ability to manage that Talas school alone; and you will remember, too, the subsequent letters in which we expressed our surprise and delight, as well as our gratitude, that she had proved herself equal to the occasion, and was doing grandly.

Of course I do not mean to imply that there is no room for improvement in the school; there is not only room; there is an absolute necessity that it be made. We need, and that at once, a first class teacher, and if we could also have another lady to help manage things it would be of immense advantage. Smyrna has 5 or 6 American ladies; Marsovan 2, besides Miss Anna, who is equal to a 3rd, & Prof. Hanum. I do not say that they need less; I only say that we need more. Miss Nellie Farnsworth has stepped into the breach most efficiently, for which all of us are thankful, but none more so than poor Miss Burrage. Last week when I went out

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston.

to Talar to talk over things with Miss Burrage I found her so weary, so worn, so pressed down by the burdens upon her that she said with tears "It seems as if I could not endure it alone another day".

Don't let her kill herself before help arrives. I know you all are doing your best to find some one, and I hope the Lord will indicate soon the one He has prepared and chosen for this work. But there is one point where we can grant relief and that immediately. I feel sure that your Committee and the generous officers of the Woman's Board will thank me for telling you of her need and asking you to relieve her.

Owing to the absence of Miss Closson, and the extra teaching, extra assistance, that she has been obliged to have she has run behind during the two years to the amount of £30, and this debt is on herself personally. This is over and above the amount she has drawn from friends in America. Her salary is but £62½ per year, a sum that, in my judgment is too small under the best of circumstances: especially is it so when she is compelled to "keep house". Of this sum, £8. has been spent for teaching and £22. for a man to act as watchman, steward, &c. i.e. to sleep in the house at night;

do the school marketing, tinkering, &c. The expense is a necessary one: some one must bear it; if no appropriation is given it must be made up personally, and that too in addition to other heavy personal burdens for the school. If a missionary resided in the house all the time the watchman could be spared, but the other expense would need to be met. You will understand that the sum asked is for two years that are past: we shall probably be obliged to ask for a special for both 1887 & 1888.

With the hearty approval of the station I write to ask you to grant this sum (£30.) at once, without waiting for the formality of putting it thro' Annual Meeting. The sooner the news that it is granted can reach her the more comfort it will be to her burdened heart. Of course if you prefer to have it go thro' in regular form we will put it thro'.

Please inform Miss Burrage at Cesarea, and me at Constantinople of your decision, so that we can govern ourselves accordingly.

Not a word as yet in reply to father's request to visit America! It is very strange! All well.

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle,

Cecarea, Mar. 15, 87,

Rec'd Apr. 11.

165 Rev J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Apr. 19, 1887.
Recd May 14.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.,
Boston,

Dear Sir

On behalf of the station, and especially on behalf of the congregations which will be profited by the use of the maps that you have so kindly and generously furnished I would offer you our most hearty thanks. The people of our congregations are hungry for information and these maps will help us to satisfy them. Unless I am greatly mistaken we shall soon see the fruits of our efforts to turn their thoughts outward and upward. If you will add one more to your many kindnesses and send me a letter of Christian counsel and advice which I can translate and send to each congregation we all will be very thankful. With regards to all friends,

fraternally, J. L. Fowle

Please send a Bernean letter to Dr. Pelouhet.

Constantinople, May 24, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.,

Your letter of Apr. 15th to Dr. Farnsworth was awaiting us at Constantinople and was given to me to answer. The matter of a grant to Miss Burrage of £30. for extra expenses in connection with the Talas school for the years 1885 & 1886 is now presented to the Annual Meeting: when I wrote the former letter on behalf of the station it was our intention to ask the annual meeting to endorse a similar request as a special for 1887. I now present the request for the three years, 1885, 1886, & 1887.

Inasmuch as Miss Burrage is alone she is obliged to keep a man who serves as watchman, steward, purchasing agent & man of all work for the school and cook for herself: she has paid and is now paying this man £36. per year, and if the £15. asked for as the school's portion for each year be granted there still remains £21. for her to carry personally, a sum equal to 1/3 of her salary. For this reason I hope there will be no hesitation in making the proposed grant of £45. for the three years named.

On behalf of the Cesarea station I would also request that your committee grant the station £15. to be used for rent in Angora for the current year. The people at A. are making earnest and self-sacrificing to raise their portion of the funds needed to enable them to avail themselves of the generous grant your committee has already made for a chapel there, but they have not been able to secure a place this year. They expect to do so before another year has passed and would respectfully request that you grant them £15. for rent for a house to be used for a school and chapel.

As our present rent expires Sept. 30th it will be necessary to take a new rent at that time.

Respectfully yours,

J. L. Fowle,

Treas.

Rev. J. L. Fowle,
Conéple, May 24, 1887,
Rec'd June 13.

✓

W. B. — Burrage
Angora

Approved in
Annual Meeting
of
the Western Turkey Mission
May 24th 87.

C. A. S. Dwight
Sec.

P.S. Sept. 27, '87. You will remember that a request was presented and endorsed in regular form asking for permission for father and mother to visit U.S. in 1887 & the Fowles in 1888. We were informed that the Farnsworths were granted permission but nothing was said about the Fowles. Was our portion of the request granted also? I hope so.

Please answer at your earliest convenience.

Dr. Dodd has written you regarding father's debt and Miss Nellie's services. Of course father knows nothing about our writing. While the service was given gladly and gratuitously it would be source of great joy to us if you could help father with his burden.

J. L. H.

My letter is sent via Woburn and will come a day later.

J. L. Fowler —
Talm. Sitl. 26 1889

Friday at 3 a?
Monday 3 — ?

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Talas, Sept. 27, 1882.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother

Your favor of July 21st regarding the contingent for rent in Angora and Dr. Aldin's favor of July 7th in reference to the grant for Mine Burrage were duly received. We thank you most heartily for the latter and earnestly beg that your Committee will give a favorable consideration to the former. To refuse help for rent there now is equivalent to closing out the work in Angora at once, and without warning. It was said in the letter accompanying the request, the present rent expires this month, and if a new rent is not taken it means the closing up of the work there, and that, too, at a time when the people are weighed down by the extraordinary scarcity that almost amounts to a famine. Notwithstanding the fact that the rent was not granted to us Dr. Todd and myself did not dare assume the responsibility of withdrawing entirely from that field at such short notice and therefore we have assumed personally the responsibility for the £10. needed. If at some future day a way can be found to achieve so, we will be glad; if not, we will have the satisfaction of knowing that we have accepted the heavier burden and have secured

time for a careful consideration of the question of abandoning that important, historic, center. We would respectfully present the matter again for your kindly consideration.

Our fall touring was begun Sept. 9th: as at present arranged it will fill up most of my time until Dec. 20th: I hope the Lord will give grace and strength according to my need. How great that need is you can understand in large measure. I am overwhelmed at the thought of it. Dr. Dodd renders most efficient and very appreciable assistance even now, but of course he cannot take the brunt of the work at the central station even when I am touring and so I have arranged to run back for a day or two between times." Yesterday morning I left Ereech some three hours before sunrise and by pushing finished my 25 mile ride before 10 A.M. In this way I gained time for reading the post, writing native letters &c. and tomorrow I am off again for Zemerch.

"My visit to Ereech was very satisfactory indeed: the people seem earnest and harmonious and are writing somewhat impatiently for their new preacher, Mr. Baroo-tun Armaghanyan from Yozgat. If only the latter had been able to reach them three or four weeks ago it would have been of great value to the work. The "Lovists" from Zeitoon have been there and their simple, earnest,

preaching has aroused an unwonted interest both within and without the congregation. There is little need that I should characterize their preaching: you know of it already. Its effect, so far has been good and only good: yet in both matter and method there are things that make me afraid for the future of the movement. Salvation by Christ alone is the theme of their preaching and its effect is to lead men to abandon sin, to observe the Sabbath, and best of all, to study God's word constantly, carefully. So eager are they to get Bibles and Testaments that many of our brethren have supplied them from their own copies. On my arrival yesterday before removing the dust of the journey or eating I sent orders to Beirut that a supply of Scriptures should be forwarded immediately. So much for the good they do. But on the other hand they sometimes claim the gift of prophecy, they see visions: the doubting among them are convinced of the existence of God by the sudden appearance of a great light, flames or tongues of fire have rested on them, have followed them into the city, have stood above the house where they are. When one asked for a proof of the Trinity the flame separated into three parts: on his reaching out his hands to grasp them his arms became palsied & it was only by great effort combined with united prayer, that the brethren were able to move

his arms, &c, &c. They speak in terms of the highest approval of all the rites and ceremonies of the Armenian Church and say that "Each stone of it is holy and in every thing it is right." "Of course I get these reports at second hand but so many unite in the testimony that I am compelled to accept it as essentially true. We rejoice in the good they do, and yet with trembling. As Moody is reported to have said in reference to a new convert who continued to swear "Either his praying will stop his swearing or else his swearing will stop his praying". If the truth they have don't cast out the error, the error will soon override the truth.

"I spoke of the harmony among the brethren: but it is only fair to say that the evil elements are still there, but for the present they are quiescent. May the Lord keep them there even if he don't see fit to remove them.

"I cannot close without mentioning the exceeding great interest with which they listened as I explained your maps to them and told them what God was doing in the world. At the close of the service many of them asked for shares in the 'Children's Morning Star Mission'".

I intended to write you of Chomakhin and Jujune, of Mentesha and Boondighin, but business calls me away to the city. We are remembering your meeting next week: the Lord grant grace according to need. Do not let the churches forget to pray for us. Fraternally J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle
Tarsus Sept. 27 87
Turk 5

Copy.



Cesarea, Nov. 4, 1887.

Mr. G. H. Krikorian,
Great Barrington, Mass. (?)

Dear Bro.:-

The news that I received at Talas yesterday and from Yozgat today has been a cause of both regret and surprise. While both they and we as well as all your friends were expecting that you were well on your way toward Constantinople we learn that you are not coming and the reason assigned is, forsooth, that the Yozgat people have withdrawn their invitation! I cannot see how such a misunderstanding can have arisen unless indeed you wholly forgot your distance from Yozgat, and failed to note the dates of your writing and of their reply. First of all, let me say that both people and missionaries have been waiting for months and are still waiting with earnest desire for your coming. All of us are ready to give you a hearty in the name of the Lord and to pray and labor for your largest success. For you or for any one else to think otherwise is to hold an opinion <u>contrary to the facts in the case.</u>

Having said so much, I wish to add my explanation of the way in which the misunderstanding may have arisen. In doing so I will simply state the facts, without comment or opinion.

During the earlier months of the year Dr. Farnsworth visited Yozgat and talked over with the brethren the idea of inviting you to labor among them. The result was that they sent an invitation for you to us for our approval, in which they had failed to say anything definite about the salary to be given or the amount that they would pay. In reply to that letter we expressed our hearty approval of the plan proposed but objected to the <u>form</u> of the letter as regards the matter of salary. As the copy of the invitation as amended could not reach us at Cesarea before we expected to start for Constantinople they were requested to send it to us there. This they did, and as soon as possible after our arrival there, I wrote you my letter of May 23rd, 1887, most cordially indorsing the invitation and stating as clearly as I could the nature and extent of our responsibility for your salary.

My desire to be exact and business-like

in regard to money matters seems to have been understood by you as a lack of desire in reference to your coming and on the strength of that understanding, or rather <u>misunderstanding</u>, you informed both the Joggat people and us that you could not accept their invitation.

After that letter of yours in which you told them that you could not accept their invitation under the circumstances had been mailed, but before it could reach Joggat your conversation with Dr. F. seems to have convinced you that you had misunderstood matters, and then you wrote, <u>accepting</u> the invitation which you had previously <u>declined</u>.

The first news I got of this acceptance was from a single line in a note from Miss Burrage; later, (Aug. 26th.) I learned of it from a letter from Joggat received on my return from a journey. As I was at home but a few days before starting off anew it was impossible for me to write either to them or to you, and I did not deem it necessary for the reason that you had said you had accepted and expected to start with Dr. Bliss in Oct. Furthermore, as we had learned from others that Dr. B. expected to start <u>early</u> in Oct. we knew that it was possible that

a letter written Sept. 1st, <u>might</u> fail to reach you. Later, came yours of Aug. 24th from Woburn that made us all glad with the prospect of soon seeing you face to face, and was a special cause of rejoicing to the Yozgat people when I visited them in Oct.

A word as to their letter <u>withdrawing</u> their invitation. I wish you had forwarded the letter to me that I might have seen whether it was the one sent through me or not. The circumstances were these: when your letter <u>declining</u> to accept their invitation came to them they wrote, inviting Nagar Ef. Moedichian of Cesarea (Preacher at Nigde) to come to them as preacher, but without stating what answer they had sent to you and whether or not they were hoping for your coming either late in the year or in the spring. Of course simple justice to Nagar Ef. compelled us to seek information on that point and in response to that request of ours they wrote that, as they had given up all hope in reference to you, they were inviting another man (i.e. Nagar Ef.). Sometime after this letter of theirs stating that they were inviting another man had been mailed, but <u>before it could have</u>

reached you there came your other letter saying that you had accepted their invitation. On the strength of this acceptance of yours they wrote withdrawing their invitation to Nagar Ef., and that letter reached us Aug. 26th and " " the next week. Please note carefully that their responce to the letter in which you declined their invitation was written and mailed sometime (two weeks, or more, I think) before your letter of acceptance was received. If any other letter has been written by them "withdrawing" their invitation I have neither seen it nor heard of it, and I cannot think that they have written such a letter. If it should prove that some of the mischief-makers at Yozgat had forged such a letter it would be no stranger than some things they have done. I fear that some of them are equal to almost anything. Can you not send me the letter? I will preserve and return it to you, if you wish. As to their inviting Baron Messiah Mirzabyan, I think that it is an impossibility. Perhaps his father and a few friends would be pleased at such an arrangement, but as far as I can learn that is all. I was told in Y. that he would not return this year. Now, my

dear brother, I hope enough has been said to convince you that, as far as we are concerned,- that is the Yozgat people and the missionaries- your coming is eagerly longed for, and that if you fail to come you will have no right to say that we were indifferent in reference to it. May the Lord guide you to that decision that is pleasing to him. Remember that the Yozgat church has been waiting for months for your coming, and I trust that they will continue to wait until a distinct and definite answer is received. Please do not delay that answer. To hasten matters I will ask you to send a telegram at my expense through L. S. Ward, Boston, saying "Peet, Stamboul, Krikorian accepts, Telegraph Cesarea." Then Peet can send it to me and I can inform Yozgat. Of course if you must decline you will substitute the word "declines" for the "accepts" but I hope the first form will be sent. I ask you to write to Mr. Ward, asking him to send the telegram, for the reason that he has a registered address for Mr. Peet that is in constant use.

Today I received a telegram from Peet, asking if I would accept the expence on an

organ for you that is at C. and marked for Yozgat. I am replying that as your coming is doubtful he would better hold the organ there until further orders. I will accept the expence for the present, but shall expect you to refund it later. Many thanks for the 5 liras just received for Miss Burrage.

Will you kindly tell me whose Armeno-Turkish type writer you use? I am greatly pleased with it.

With salutations and best wishes from all our circle, and with the earnest prayer that the Lord may guide us all, I remain

Yours fraternally,
(Signed) J. L. Fowle.

P.S._Nov. 7, '87. From a letter just received from Dr. Farnsworth I judge that the question of salary has something to do with your hesitation in regard to your return to Turkey. In your letter of June 16th to the Yozgat church you say xxxx.

"We all rejoiced at the spirit of self sacrifice manifested in these words: and we have hoped and still hope that you will prove their genuineness by your conduct. May the Lord guide you, and

keep you from making a fatal mistake in this respect.

(Signed) J.L.F.

Yours
Mr. Fowler &
Mr Thorburn
Engineer

Nov 5th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Cesarea,
Boston, Mass. Nov. 7, 1882.

Dear Bro.

Enclosed please find a letter for Mr. Garabed Kirkorian. I had planned to send it to him thro' Dr. Farnsworth, but not knowing the address of the latter concluded to send it thro' you. It may be that you would like to read the letter before mailing it to Dr. F. I hope it will be sent to Kirkorian without any unnecessary delay. In case Dr. F. is at the West perhaps it would be well for you to take a copy for him and send the original at once. I translate the extract as follows:

"The question of salary also is, for the present, in a
£75. satisfactory form. Altho' four times that sum is offered me (In Turkish the form for the me is "your humble servant") here for the sake of my native land and the importance of the work I was ready (or willing) to accept your proposition also in that respect."

I think you will understand that my letter is written to prevent the possibility of his saying with justice that we did not want him to come. May the Lord direct.

I am off again for Angora tomorrow: the famine cloud grows nearer and darker. The Lord help!

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. Dwight,

Cesarea, Nov. 7, 1887,

Rec'd Dec. 5.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Cesarea, Dec. 27, 1887.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

Thanks for your pleasant letter of Nov. 22, and other kind words spoken thro' Mr. Dwight, &c.

I would that I could get time to give you the "detailed account of the work of which you are in charge" but I don't see how it is possible. I fear that you must be content to get details from Dr. Farnsworth, who is now in America or to wait until we meet in Boston, which I hope we may do before many months have passed.

Had you been with Dodd and myself on our ride of 50 odd miles thro' mud and snow, Dec. 19th, the 18 hours that we actually spent in the saddle would have given us a fine opportunity for details. As it is I can only say that we are all doing our utmost to keep things in good running order until Mr. Farnsworth returns. I can't even stop to tell you the encouraging things we find in our touring.

With heartiest wishes for your brightest success and with special love to yourself, your associates and especially our father and friend Dr. Clark, fraternally,

J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Lowe,

Cecara, Dec. 27, 1887,

Rec'd Jan. 25, /88.

170

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Cesarea, Jan. 9, 1888.

Dear Bro.,

A long and careful conference that I have had with one of our wisest and most experienced helpers has induced me to write to you on a subject that has cast its portentous shadow over all our words and work for the past six months, viz our fears of a famine. You have had so many appeals of this nature from Turkey of late years that I have hesitated about adding my cry to the piteous wail that has gone up from different parts of the land. Long ago I determined that I would not write until compelled to do so: in spite of the most urgent appeals I have kept silence because I knew that as yet there was no famine. I have prayed and hoped that the Lord would be merciful and not add that great burden to those that we already find so hard to bear. If, in great kindness, He had not sent most capriously the "early rain" and given good hope of a fine harvest next summer we would have been sad days ere this: as it is many are struggling on in hope and yet the destitution

P.S. Thanks for yours of Dec. 7th just received. We have no further news of Gregorian. L.H.

Rev. J. & C. Towle.

is almost appalling. You know what poverty is in Turkey as far as description can teach you & yet it is next to impossible to realize the extent and degree of it without living in its midst. You know, too, the causes of the poverty, the improvidence and ignorance of the people, the oppressiveness of the government the failure of the crops, &c, &c.

This latter is the one great cause of the present great scarcity that makes us fear an actual famine before summer. In some places no rain fell for 17 or 18 months: as a natural consequence not only fields and gardens, but even the low lands dried up so that even sheep & goats could not get a picking from them. As early as Sept: & Oct. I saw men, women & children, digging up not only thistles and grass roots, but even the thorny tragacanth plant and by singeing the thorns and beating the body of the plant they obtained a dry "pulp" — if I may use the expression — that the cattle can eat. Thousands of cattle have already perished and there is no question but that a much larger number will do so before spring. Had it not been for the grass that sprang up with the rains in Nov. & Dec. many more would have gone. As for milk, butter, eggs, &c they were rarely found in my long tours over the

larger part of our field. As for the cereals, the crop was in a very few places in our field equal to one fourth or one fifth of an ordinary crop: in many places they did not get back more than half the amount of seed they had sown, and in some places there was nothing whatever. Had it not been for the great amount of last year's grain that was unsold in the country our condition would have been sad in the extreme.

There is still a good amount of grain in the country but it is largely in the hands of those who are holding for higher prices: it matters not to them that the poor perish at their very doors; thirst for gold has obliterated every spark of humanity from their breasts.

Add to this the fact that thousands of people who depend on their daily earnings for their daily bread are absolutely without employment and that, too, in the midst of a winter that promises to be severe even tho' it began late and you have the elements of an equation that as yet we are unable to solve. I have done my best to get reliable information from all parts of the field and have visited in person nearly every one of our out-stations: and my conclusion as

well as that of Nazar Ef., the former preacher at Nigde and the present superintendent of our colportage & book work who has accompanied me in two months of touring and spent another in travelling alone, is this that unless something can be done to aid the suffering now there will ere long be a total famine and death in store for many thousands. The Lord grant that the future may be better for us than we fear.

It is hard to know ones duty under such circumstances: the information obtained is so partial and in many cases unreliable; there are so many of the people that are ready to deceive and lie to secure assistance that I am afraid of being taken in on the one hand: and yet on the other I pray God to keep me from being over-suspicious and apparently hard-hearted. It would be a terrible responsibility if my unwillingness to beg should be the occasion of any loss of life.

Please think over and pray over the matter and if possible talk it over with Dr. Farnsworth before he leaves the U. S., and then act as the Lord shall direct. Hoping and praying that you will be able to send us some assistance thro' Mr. Peet.

I remain, Yours fraternally. J. L. Fowle.

Rec'd

Rec. J. L. Fowle, Cesarea, Jan. 9, 1888.
Rec'd Feb. 7.

To the Prudential Com. of the A.B.C.F.M.
per Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Secretary.

Dear Brethren,

Having returned to America with my family in accordance with the permission granted last year by your Committee I find myself under the necessity of asking from your honorable body a grant for our support while here. It is with great reluctance that I do so but I see no other way that would not defeat the end for which I came, viz, the securing of needed rest and refreshment so that I may work with new vigor should your committee allow me to return next year.

By reason of the extra expense necessitated by the birth of a son since our arrival as well as the necessity of providing for a family of five children it had seemed to us that we must ask for more than the usual $100. per month, but after consultation we have decided to ask for that amount, in the hope that you will kindly permit us later to make a special request to cover those special expenses.

Thanking you for past favors,
I remain, Yours respectfully,
James L. Fowle

Woburn,
July 18, 1888. (Box 429.)

Rev. J. L. Fowle

Woburn, July 18. 1888

Rev. J. L. Fowle.
Thetford, Aug 6, '88.
Reid Aug. 8, '88.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston

Thetford, Vt.
Aug. 6, 1888.

Dear Bro.,

I see by the papers that arrangements are already being made for the next Board meeting. Of course it is but natural that I should desire to attend with Mrs. Fowle, if possible, and if agreeable to your committee.

As I am ignorant as to the suitable "method of procedure" in the case I apply to you for information. Shall I myself write to the committee of arrangements, or is it done thro' you officially? And how about the tickets? If you will kindly reply to these questions I shall be greatly obliged.

We all are enjoying our outing here and getting needed rest.

While here, or later, if there

172

is anything that I can do for the cause I shall be only too glad to do it. Should you wish to have any consultation regarding Cerrara estimates, either the regular estimates, or the special one in regard to the Talas proposal, I am at your service at any time.

Respectfully yours,
James L. Fowle.

Rev. Andrew Smith, D.D.
Boston

Woburn,
Oct. 18, 1888.

Dear Sir

Your favor of today is at hand. Unless something unforeseen prevents I shall be very glad to spend Sunday Oct. 28th in Portsmouth N. H., with Rev. W. A. McFinley, as you suggest and I am writing him to that effect this morning.

As to the point referred to in Dr. Dodd's letter I shall be glad to talk with you at any time it is convenient.

My visit to Christonville (Plymouth) was very pleasant for me and I hope profitable for them

Yours for service
J. F. Fowler

Woburn, Oct. 18, 1888

Rec'd Oct. 18

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Woburn,
Boston. Jan. 5, 1889.

Dear Bro.

It is with great reluctance that I make any extra demand on your time and sympathy, and yet I see no feasible way of avoiding it: to resign my connection with the Board might give temporary relief from a pecuniary burden but it might also add burdens in other directions. I appreciate the condition of the Committee; I know how pressed you are for money; how frequent and urgent are the appeals that come to you from every hand; how ready in sympathy, how generous in act your committee has always been in things that touch the persons of your missionaries: and that very knowledge has made it all the more difficult for me to appeal to them. But what can I do? Even before leaving Turkey I was burdened with a debt of about $200. We did our best to economize; but our family was large and prices were high by reason of the scarcity in the land: then, too, the hungry that flocked to our gate, perhaps a hundred per day for weeks, could not be sent away without a piece of bread. The result of it all was that debt of $200. that Dr. Dodd is now charging against me thro' Constpte. on Mr.

Ward's books. And a similar result has followed here in America. We thank you for your allowance of $100. per mo. since June 1st, but we find it inadequate to the needs of a family of seven, (There are 5 children, ranging from 8 years to 6 mo., and we have been on expense continually from the day of our landing.) besides a nursery maid. Our table, and house service, including washing, lights and fuel, costs us about $3.50 per week for an adult. Reckoning the family and maid as 5½ adults the expense for board during the 32 weeks up to Jan. 1st would be ($3.50 X 5½ X 32 =) $616. As to clothing, the whole family had to be furnished for both summer and winter at a cost of more than $325. Medicines have cost us $15. and Sundries, including stoves, utensils, postage, &c $100. more, making in all for these items alone $1056. Besides this, the wages of our nursery maid amounts to $72.; attendance on the meeting of the Board at Cleveland cost us $54., and other travelling expenses have amounted to more than $100. I am astonished at the number and amount of the expenses that are absolutely necessary for a family like ours; sometimes, in view of the expense, I have regretted that I ever returned to this country: and yet I know that if I had not come when and as I did there would

have been a vacancy to be filled at Cesarea.

I am ashamed to ask you for help, and yet — what can I do? — Can you help me to answer this question? After thinking the matter over please consult with your colleagues, and advise me what to do.

I will call at your room early in the week.

Respectfully

James L. Fowle.

Summary.

| | |
|---|---|
| Board with fuel & washing, | $616. |
| Clothing & shoes | 325. |
| Medicine | 15. |
| Wages of maid (32 Weeks) | 72. |
| Sundries | 100. |
| Cleveland | 54. |
| Travelling Exp. | 100. |
| | 1282. |
| Charge from Constpte. | 204. |
| Total | 1486. |
| Less grant for 7 mo. | 700. |
| | 786. |

Rev. J. L. Dowle.
Woburn, Jan. 5, 1889.
Rec'd Jan. 7.

Rec'd Jan. 18.

Worcester,
Mass.
Jan. 17, 1889

Dear Dr. Smith

Many thanks for your kind letter. I will give detailed information on the points suggested when I see you: there is no hurry now that I am thro' with my confession and sure of your sympathy. A word as to Cleveland: the sum mentioned, $54., was for both myself and wife. I was not quite sure whether your invitation to myself covered expenses or not. Of course half of it was mine & half Mrs. Fowler's. The item of $100. for travelling expenses was not in any degree for my services while speaking for the Board: it was my family expenses in going & returning to

Wm. Blackburn
To Industrial Commission
Jan. 8/88

& from Nantucket & Vermont, besides visits here & there. I was only trying to tabulate the large experience as nearly as possible.

Please let the matter rest until I see you: five minutes talk will explain more than an hours writing.

Excuse haste & informality: I write "on the road" as it were.

Gratefully & respectfully,
J. L. Fowle.

P.S. My address here is 28 William St.: Mrs. Fowle is here for a week more, but I expect to go with Dr. Brugan to Northampton on Sat.

J. L. F.

Rev. J. C. Fowles

West Newbury, Apr. 8, 1889,

Recd Apr. 9.

West Newbury,
Apr. 8, 1889.

To Prudential Committee
of A. B. C. F. M., Boston, Mass.

Dear Brethren,

If it seems best to your Committee and no Providential reason prevents, Mrs. Fowle and myself, with our children, wish to return to our work in Turkey during the coming summer, probably in August; and we would be glad if you would kindly grant us the usual allowance for a refit. Our reason for asking for it thus early is that purchases may be made more carefully and advantageously if we are not pressed for time.

We are glad that we have had the privilege of ten years of service in Turkey and are now having such a pleasant visit in the home land, but we are eager to return to the work and hope

176

that, by God's blessing, the coming years may be more fruitful than the past.

With thanks for your many and great kindnesses and with a heart-felt prayer for the success of the work in which we all are engaged,

respectfully

J. L. Howe.

West Newbury
Apr. 8, 1889.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I enclose a request to your committee for a refit. As I had no regulation paper I was obliged to use a smaller kind but perhaps you can paste this on a sheet & thus be able to file it.

May I remind you of your kind suggestion that the $75. for famine relief and the amt. spent for the Cleveland meeting may be put to my credit.

We have had a very pleasant Sabbath here and I think it has done them good.

Fraternally & gratefully
J. L. Fowle.

177

Rev. J. L. Fowler

West Newbury, Apr. 8, /89

Rec'd Apr. 9.

178

Woburn, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith July 29, 1889.

I have just received from Gemerek this touching appeal for help. Will it not be possible for your committee to give a favorable response? Or cannot you publish the appeal so that it will reach some steward of the Lord who will supply their lack? My heart is overburdened for them!

(Translation) Gemerek, June 25, 1889

Rev. J. L. Howe: Respected Sir, .... With this letter I wish to give you some more information about our present condition: I know that you are always glad to hear about us. With joy I tell you that the slight distention and disagreement among some of our brethren has been removed and that now everything is done in harmony and union. Since you left us (a year ago) 10 persons have been added to the church: but I am sorry to say that recently 3 of our congregation have died. One of them was Horbanner Kechejan (John Felt), who used to board the teacher in the lower quarter, free of charge. This deceased friend had subscribed ~~ten~~ five pounds toward our church building, and just

after his death his widow paid the debt by sending us a buffalo cow worth seven pounds. The brothers of this family (of whom John was the oldest) used to give 1½ liras per year toward our regular expenses, and in losing him, no doubt, we have lost the others also.

In giving you news regarding our church building I don't know how to begin: my heart is very sad in reference to it. All at once everything has come to a dead stop. Our congregation did, indeed, strive nobly in this respect: they did more than according to their ability. But from outside, especially from the Board, we did not receive the encouragement that we had expected. You yourself know that our congregation was not strong enough to carry their half of the necessary expense. We confidently expected that at the beginning of '89 the Board would give us the help asked for, so that in the spring we might begin with joy the work of building, but as yet there is no good news for us from that quarter. As it is, I am greatly humiliated in the eyes of the congregation: for you know that it is no little labor & effort that I have expended to incite and inspire them in reference to this work. It is 9½ full years since I began to urge them in this regard: to get them on their feet I gave them no little hope and courage; and, thanks be to God,

the effort was quite successful. In giving them this hope and courage I did not deceive them; I did not lie to them: I spoke as I believed and hoped. I believed that God would help us: this was my chief reliance. Has this hope proved vain? No, it has not proved vain. God has worked in a strange manner. Let me tell you about it. What do you think? When I began on this great work from whom and how much was the first money placed in my hands? It was only 15 paras (about $.01¾ cts., and was from the 11-year old daughter of a poor widow. What could I accomplish with that? By that girl's faith and love I was enabled to accomplish a great deal. Following that, another girl gave 20 paras ($.02½); still another 40 paras ($.04⅔); a fourth gave 40 paras, and a fifth 4 piastres ($.17¾). That day I gathered in all 6 ps. & 85 paras ($.80½). As yet the brethren had neither subscribed nor given a single thing. What could be done with this small sum? It probably was not enough for a single stone in our long-desired building. But will not God increase their little gifts? He will increase them: He has already increased them. Those brethren that, with difficulty, had given 10-12 liras per year for our regular church expenses began to give 5 liras, 10 liras, 15 liras apiece, for this new work. That 15 paras became 15 pounds: the 6 piastres became

is more than 60. pounds. When you think of the condition and the disposition of this people in former times do you not consider this a marvel? Can we not here see God's assistance? Doubtless. Let me tell you something else, strange & fearful. You know well that the position and shape of our old lot were not at all suited to our needs. Could we have bought the adjoining house and added its lot to ours it would have answered fairly well. But its owners were very stubborn and asked an exorbitant price. We were compelled to seek another place, and God gave us one greatly superior. But what happened to those house owners? Within a year both brothers, and the wife of one of them, were dead, and their 15 year old son, who once had been a pupil in our school was very sick with typhoid fever, and with difficulty slipped his collar out of the grasp of the grave. I do not say that these things happened because they did not help on the Lord's work, but I am afraid it may have been so: certainly I do not know that it was not so. Looking at all these things I am convinced that God has wrought wonders (miracles) for us and will yet do more: but the congregation cannot understand this. Because all these things did not happen in one day they are not able to bring together the separate occurrences and understand God's lesson in

them. This year, owing to the scarcity of money, our work has all stopped and our people have become disheartened and discouraged. Frequently they say to me "How is it? With every thing in this ruinous state, shall we be humiliated in the eyes of everybody? You raised us up on our feet with great hope and ~~courage~~ you gave us great courage, and now what? Is there no help from the Board?" In reply I say "Do not be discouraged! God willing, good news must be near at hand." And yet, in truth, thro' hope deferred, I am sometimes giving way to discouragement. Sometimes I think "Did I make a mistake in beginning this work? I thought I had found a place suitable for a church and for the preaching of the Word. Can it be that God does not consider it suitable"? Sometimes, those in our midst that do not like to give, seeing the present discouraging condition of things, are gradually hinting that we began to build without counting the cost. But more and greater than these things, there is one brother from whom we borrowed 80 liras, expecting to repay it in 3 or 4 months. It is now more than a year & we still owe him 50 liras. We hoped to sell the old lot and some old timber, but could find no

customer: had we given them at half their value there is no one to buy. Business is at a standstill. Altho' our great desire is to build our church, yet that even must now take a second place, until we can clear ourselves of this debt. The man trusted us, and gave us 80 pounds; he put especial confidence in my word, and today, by reason of this, I am greatly troubled and ashamed. I very much fear, that, if things remain in this condition, I shall not only lose their respect, it may be that serious trouble will arise. You know our congregations are of those that cry "Hosanna" today, and "Crucify him" tomorrow. These circumstances not only crucify my inner and spiritual comfort; they cause great difficulties of a material sort.

Simply that no harm may come to this church I have, as it were, forgotten that they are in debt to me personally. Today they owe me some 40-42 pounds on my salary. In this country if a preacher refrains from pressing his own claims for his salary there is seldom one of the congregation that would think of it, or mention his claim. We scarcely can live when we get our full salary (4 pounds per mo.) promptly: with so large a sum su

paid you can imagine how I am compelled to live!

And yet, in spite of this, my great anxiety today is, how to pay this church debt.

You see, my beloved brother, what my condition and that of the congregation is. You now are there, near the Board, near the generous churches, near the large-hearted individuals; perhaps, too, nearer to God. Don't be surprised at this expression, for, according to my thinking, more than to any other country God is found near to America. Because, if it is true that "Truly God is in the congregation of the righteous", do not wonder that I believe as I do. Now while you are in such a blessed land, and so near the fountain-head of blessings, do you not wish to find assistance for us? To be sure it is a shame for a man to beg for himself, but to beg for others, especially for Christ and His Kingdom, must not be thought a shame. For He, Christ, our Lord, for our sakes, was not ashamed. May God help you in all your work. Amen.

With desire and love, sending greetings, on behalf of my congregation and my family, to you, your family, & to all the churches, I remain, your sincere friend, Mardiros Kalordian.

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. E. Towle

Auburn, July 29, 1889

Rec'd July 31, 1889

The case of Greenwich is a very trying one. They have planned a building such as the place, their own circumstances, the funds of the Board & right principles in regard to aid to work communities, seem to me to justify. Perhaps I am mistaken. The predicament is a very embarrassing one. They probably will not be willing to undertake this plan seriously. I do not know the style of building there. but the fireplace speaks of Boots as actually proposing for a stone, wh. implies that it is to be built of brown stone. Perhaps that is the general style.

It is clear that something should be done. The danger is that the building will be pitched in the cheapest place to get made an hideous contribution that will be dotted with a heavy debt. Perhaps an offset there. The Hendon, carefully and so as not to mention all the others where ch. is. Surely feel that they too must have a 300 or a 400 seat church building, very cheap, simple, side & one front. I such things. The building of our church should be proceeding this way for a degree more.

H.M.B.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston

Woburn,
Aug. 2, 1889

Dear Sir

Your favor of July 31st would have been answered yesterday, in so far as I can answer it, had my hands not been more that full, watching, night and day, by the bedside of my sick sister. She has been on her bed since Friday and we fear that it is the beginning of a run of typhoid fever. My old mother too is very feeble. And Mrs. Fowle has fled to Vermont with our sick baby. My way seems hedged in on every side: how all this will affect my plans for Aug. 31st I cannot say. But to business.

I am glad if you are inclined to make a special appeal, and I trust it will meet with a prompt and generous response. As to the suggestion that you ask for £100. instead of £150., I can only say "A half loaf is better than no bread

179

at all". With my present ignorance - I can not say knowledge - of the plans and details of the proposed structure I do not feel competent to sit in judgment on the decision of those who are as careful as they are competent to judge, and who say that, at the lowest estimate, £150. assistance is needed. From years of experience with both the missionaries and the native brethren of the Bezaea field I know that any estimate that "can run the gauntlet" and be accepted is already at the lowest figure that the best interests of the work will permit. It is one thing to say that the Board is not able to furnish the full amount: it is a far different thing to cut down the figure and, in effect, say that that amount ought not to have been asked. The one would be action, based ~~in fact and in form, on the lack of funds at the~~ command of the Board here at home: the other in form, at least, would be action based on

the lack of good judgment in those who forwarded the request. As to the objection which Dr. Barnum raises, from what I know of the man and his methods I feel sure that he prefaced his objection with some such remark as this: "I don't know the exact condition of things in Demerch, or what reasons there may have been for asking for so large a sum, but in our field we generally consider", &c, &c. I know Dr. Barnum well, and I have seen him often in both public and private when such subjects were under discussion: he is a man most excellent in judgment, most wise in counsel, most careful in speech. But neither he nor I know all the circumstances and details in this case.

Pardon me for writing so fully and frankly on this point. My conscience would not let me accept the suggestion without a protest: and I could not protest without giving my

180.

Cesarea, Oct. 29, 1889

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.

There we are at the old home in Cesarea, as happy and as busy as it is possible for a man to be. I meant to have a long letter ready for you today, giving some account of the journey, but things have crowded too much for that and now I must write against time or else send nothing.

On Friday night about an hour before sunset as we drove toward the village of Yazir Lebepne, some 30 miles from Cesarea, Dr. Dodd and three of the preachers met us with letters, and refreshment for both body and soul. We had had a long hard day as the last of a series of the same sort, together with nights of care with a sick baby but weariness and anxiety were instantly forgotten in the joy of the hearty welcome they gave us. We tried to be temperate in our indulgence, but it was almost midnight before we could attempt to get to sleep. It was rather hard to wake and dress small children at 2½ A.M. but it had to be done, for we wished to be on the road at 5.30 A.M. "Breaking Camp" and breakfasting usually require 3 hours of hard work. The stars

were bright and the air was very sharp as we drove out of the great yard of our mud "palace" (the word caravansary means "caravan palace") and began to climb the hills that border the narrow valley of the Halys.

I cannot speak of the picturesque bunch in a vineyard by the roadside, but I am sure you would have enjoyed it as much as we did. As soon as possible we pushed on toward Cesarea and as we approached the precipitous edge of the plain all eyes were directed to the road below. Three wagons and a crowd of horsemen were seen rapidly approaching. As soon as they discovered us, in true Oriental fashion, the horsemen began to press their horses at full speed and dash up the long winding ascent. The ladies, with Dr. Farnsworth, remained below near the wagons until we had descended from the hill. I will not attempt to describe the joy of the meeting both to those who have been here and those who have been gone: it must be experienced to be known. We reached home, according to our plan, about 8.30 P.M. and the rest of the P.M. was spent in receiving the congratulations of the brethren and sisters who came in.

I would that we were worthy of the unusual affection and respect that the people have shown toward us! It shall be our constant effort and

prayer that we may do all we can to help them and build them up in spiritual things. I never felt my weakness, my need of divine grace in this work as deeply and as constantly as now. Tell the brethren and the churches to pray that God may supply all our need in this respect. Would that there might be on this side the Taurus such an outpouring of the Spirit as has refreshed Antab & vicinity! But I must not write more today, except to say that we found all the members of the station in good health and eagerly pressing the work that the Lord has given them.

Please remember us both to Mrs. Smith and to your associates. May the Lord grant wisdom and grace according to your need. We are waiting anxiously for reports from the New York meeting.

Fraternally,

J. L. Fowle.

Rev. James L. Fowler.
Cisarca, Oct. 29, 1889.
Rec'd Nov. 25.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston,

Talas,
Dec. 30, 1889.

Dear Bro.

Thanks for yours of Nov. 25th received by the last post. I began a reply the same day but unexpected calls prevented my getting beyond the first sentence. I had intended to give you a fuller account of some of the experiences of that journey or rather flight from Boston to Constple. as well as some of the first impressions as I came in contact with the work here after a visit to that blessed land of yours beyond the sea, but that is all gone by now and I can only write briefly about the present.

When I get back from my contemplated visit to Yozgad (Yozga has been the usual spelling) I will write you at length. I expect to be gone three about three weeks and hope to spend 10 or 15 days in working with the pastor Rev. S. H. Kurkorian in special evangelistic efforts. May the Lord guide and bless!

We are greatly rejoiced at the good news from the Southern Division and are praying that some drops might fall on our Weedy

field. Marrovan too, is having a special season of refreshing. Some of our preachers feel the need of the Spirit's influence and are seeking to do all they can to prepare the way for his coming. Don't let the churches forget to pray for us, earnestly and constantly.

I note what you say in reference to the "Opportunity Club" of Waitsfield, Vt. We shall be very glad to give them an opportunity to support a girl here and will do what we can to report from time to time.

Many thanks for your efforts to secure some one for an assistant to Miss Blanchard; you do not need to have us tell you again that she needs and deserves help. We are glad to see that she endures so well, but there will be a limit to her powers in that direction.

The school is in better quarters and a better condition, I think, than ever before.

Of late I have attended rhetorical every Friday P.M. and am greatly pleased not only with the present progress but especially with the future prospects. Please thank the ladies of the Woman's Board most heartily for their generous support and tell them

that the work they are doing thro' this school will pay larger and more frequent divi-dends than any other part of our work.

We hope much from the extra praise service held just before sunset on Sunday evening. There were 120 present ~~day be-fore yesterday~~ and they listened attentively while father gave them a short, earnest talk on the parable of the talents.

Our Berea boy's school is doing good work, but we are trying to make it do better. I will write you more fully in regard to it later. Dr. Dodd is as busy and as enthu-siastic as ever: he is a rare man and we are fortunate in having him here. This evening he reports the net income of the Medical De-partment for Dec. as over £7.15. At this rate he will very soon support himself so that you can afford to give us two new men instead of one. I hope that one, at least, can be sent us before the year is out: there is enough work left undone now for one man's full time, and when the Dr. leaves for Germany that amount will be still greater. Father & I will do our best to keep things running

in good order and so long as both of us are able to work constantly at high pressure we can get along fairly well but the interests at stake are too many and too great to be put in jeopardy by the loss of one man's labors, whether temporarily or permanently.

Of course everybody else wants the best man you can find, and we want him too. It will be at least three years before he can do efficient work.

Our health report is very good. As a rule our station is very fortunate in that respect.

Our children miss greatly the school privileges they had at Woburn. Mrs. Howe is doing her best for them but it adds a great burden to a load of care that was already heavy enough. She joins me in the greetings of the season to you and to Mrs. Smith

Please remember us also in an especial manner to good Dr. Clarke and to other friends both up stairs and down.

Sincerely,

J. L. Howe

P.S. As soon as I get over the rush of the first of the year I will write you about my money matters.

J. L. H.

Rev. J. L. Howe
Salas Dec. 30-1881
Recd Jan. 2-1882

Fowle Mrs. Carrie P.

Talas, Oct. 9th, 1880.

Dear Dr Clark, —

We have been silent a very long time, and I do not wonder that you are beginning to enquire about the Fowles.

It is not thro' forgetfulness that we have appeared so negligent but we keep very busy all the time, and then — since we belong to the young missionaries — we have thought we held not the right to take your time and attention unless there was some thing very particular to say.

Yet I always feel that there is a personal friendship between us, for have you not been a father and kind advisor to me during the seven glad years I spent in America?

We came out to Talas in May, and began to keep house for ourselves at last in the house which Mr. Flower had taken for five years. Father and mother board with us.

It is very pleasant here at the top of the town for we have a beautiful view of the plain which stretches away in a patch work of shaded green and browns, while the vineyards run up the skirts of Ket Ali close at our right and the rest

of the town with its stone houses and its busy or idle people lies under our eyes — the lower just more than three hundred feet below!

Inside, I think you would say our home was quite pleasant. I have tried hard to make the little I had go as far as possible to make it like a bit of the dear land we love. The people come in to "gez" (look around) sometimes and many a time I have heard them say "This is jennet (heaven)." "We should want to live always if we stayed here." "Smiling, smiling may you dwell here, &c." God grant that among many houses, our home on the hill may be a light.

The station class will soon come in and then we shall go into the city & board with father & mother in their house there. The new students have been appointed as our care and we shall have the opportunity to do many things for them

Mr Bartlett, Mr Fowle and I returned from a sixteen days tour day before yesterday. We went to Gozgat visiting villages where we have work on the way. I stayed at G. & saw all I could of our sisters while the gentle-

men went on to Yozgoorlos. Yozgat made me feel cool and discouraged. There seems so little earnest Christian life there and the people act so like fussy, quarrelsome children that one wishes to deal with them as such.

We had pleasant little visits at Chakmak Karen Yozgat, Karra Hamza Engirli and Alleja, and I hope some good has been accomplished.

Just before making this tour, Mr B. Miss C. Mr F. and I made an eight days trip to Semerek Boorkhan Dendil and Inonjasun. At D. and B. we were the first missionary ladies the people had ever seen. Miss C. and I had fine opportunities to work among the women and I hope real good was accomplished. In July, Mr Fowle and I made a tour to Niğde, Bor, Ak Sehir, Ergub &c We enjoyed it very much, and I hope some of the free, earnest talks we were enabled to have with our Christian friends will not prove useless. Human nature is much the same here in dark Turkey that it is in our enlightened America, and unless one is ready to give to the people confidence, brotherly love, sympathy, he cannot fairly

expect these things from them. This has been my experience.

There are now only about half a dozen places (out stations) in our field which I have not visited since coming back to Turkey, and I hope it won't be long before I can know them too. Mr. and Mrs. B have gone to Azizia for the Sabbath.

Monday Oct 11th We have rec'd a telegram from Smyrna from my father. Friday night, Mr. Fowle expects to join them at Inonjezon to take them their letters and some goodies, and welcome Miss Burrage; and on Saturday the rest of us with Miss Closson's flock of girls shall hope to meet them at the rocks - about a half hour from town.

Two letters from you are awaiting father's return, so I presume you will hear from him soon. Mr. Fowle is at the city attending to repairs about the rooms for the station class. He keeps very busy all the time and I greatly fear he will wear out long before he needs to, for he never spares himself.

Please remember me cordially to Mrs. Clark and Miss Mary. Very truly & sincerely yours

Carrie P. Fowle.

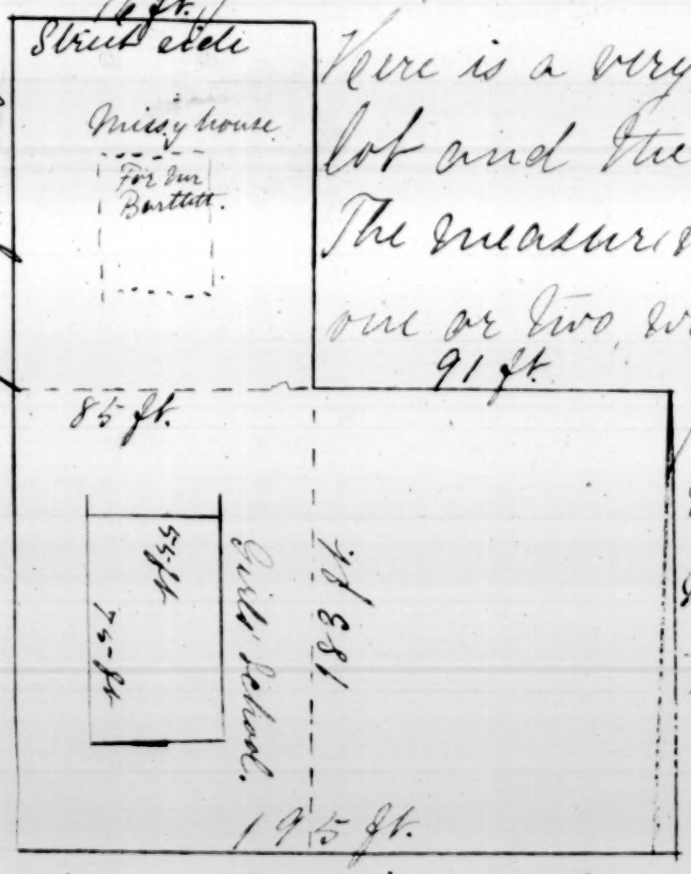
Mrs Fowle Cesarea.
Pakas. Oct. 9. 1880.

Mrs Frank Estes

Cesarea, Turkey,
Mar. 2nd, 1881.

Dear Dr Clark:

Mr Fowle has written quite a long letter telling about his last tour, but has not told you anything about matters here, for fear of making you weary. So I will add a short P.S. for I know you'd like to hear of our new purchase of a lot for the Girls' Boarding School & Missy's house in Talas.




Here is a very unscientific diagram of the lot and the spot selected for the building. The measurements are not very exact and one or two, we do not yet know, but you will probably receive accurate plans & measurements lately. There must be over 40,000 sq. ft. in the lot.

As yet, we have not our permit to build, but men are at work digging the large wells or cisterns, and materials are being brought to the place. It looks as if we should soon have the needed permit & Pastor Kerope is at work to procure it.

Mr Bartlett's house will measure about forty feet

183

week or two. Mr Fowle has invited me to dine I am hoping to be quietly settled, even that I dreamed last night. Mrs Bartlett is about sending you for the kindergarten. We have 20 girls of all ages. My love to all your family.

Yours sincerely,
Marrie Fowle.

square. The sum paid for this land is 250 Lire. Every one thinks it has been gotten cheaply and I think all are well pleased. I don't believe you know how thankful & rejoiced we shall be when these buildings are finished, when Mr. & Mrs. B. can have a good home, and the school can, for the first time, be in convenient and pleasant quarters. Mr. B. has been appointed mission superintendent and is pushing the work along as fast as he can.

Father started last Thurs. on another long tour. He plans to come around to Roundapin for next Sab. and Mr. Fowle thinks of meeting him there on Sat. They plan to celebrate the Lord's Supper there. Father writes us that when a short distance from home, his horse mired quite badly, and ends of a pitiful story about the event by saying that he went "dry from his shoulders upward".

Our boys (the new station class) are fifteen in number and are doing quite well. They have a good teacher and Mr. Fowle & I also give them considerable time daily. Some of them can do good work even now as teachers and for those who will not teach thro' the summer, I am planning other work hoping that thus they may help themselves along & earn their schooling at least in part. The work in the area Devil's Dining Room is full grown. They are able to work with the Bango & as Dar as I can see. Talis is very little powerful against the Bango & help themselves! Hey Mother has been quite poorly again for the la

Cedarea, Mar. 30th, 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Father has just come in upon us after his long tour of thirty four days. He seems well, and in good spirits in regard to the work. Especially is he pleased with the manner in which the people ~~seem to be~~ are taking hold in the line of self-support. I presume he will report for himself soon.

Mr. Bartlett has just been reading to us his letter about Dr. Davis. All of this station have heard the letter and feel that it is strictly true in every particular, and that you ought to know these facts however painful it is for us to tell them.

The gentlemen have asked me to add a ~~little~~ P.S. to Mr. B's letter and tell you of a little incident which occurred this morning showing the opinion of one of our native brethren about Dr. Davis. This man is one of our foremost Christians here, a clear-minded, candid man, and very careful in expressing himself. He is the banker thro' whom all our money transactions are done.

After settling some matters of business with

Mr Fowle, just as he was about to leave, he asked suddenly, "Is Dr D. coming back to C. again. We replied that he was busy at Aintab now. We did not think he would return to Cesarea. Then he said "The American Board made a mistake in sending that man here. It is a pity to waste the money of the Board thus. His whole appearance is against him. He seems to lack the energy to take hold of any matter well. He shrinks from undertaking a case where such a man as Dr West would take it in hand and put his whole mind into it." Then he spoke in highest terms of praise of Dr. West and said "Such men are rare indeed."

Cesarea, March 30, 1881.
Recd April 26.

Of course this brother knows nothing of what we could tell, and have told you. This is his opinion formed from his own observation of the Dr. as he has seen him here & there. I think his opinion is that of many others. They do not say much. Generally, everyone seems to have forgotten him, or else they do not care to speak of him.

In haste -

Sincerely yours -

Carrie P. Fowle.

Tokat, Turkey, Aug. 18th, 1885.

Dear Dr Clark;—

Last week, Miss Burrage sent you a letter in regard to herself expressing her conviction that she was not fitted to fill the place she occupies

It would have been well to have accompanied that letter with one from the missionaries stating the case from their stand point. I have been asked by Father and Mr. Fowle to write to you on this matter.

Do not think that there has been any unfriendly witness that has caused Miss B. to write this. We all love and respect her as a self-sacrificing, earnest, faithful Christian worker. We have felt very sorry that she was not as well qualified for this work as she needed to be, but we have not shown her that we felt so. She herself has seen it and has felt greatly distressed about it.

The trouble lies, first, in the fact that she lacks quickness to see and the knack to do things in the best way; and second, in her not having had the training necessary to become a successful trainer of others.

These things being so, when she came to talk with father and mother, they did not feel that they could tell her to go on as in the past, for the school is greatly in need of a cultured and experienced American lady — one who is herself educated and who is capable of educating others.

We understand that it is not an easy matter to find just the right one for such a position. So long as Miss Closson is able to work here — and we earnestly hope she may return and long continue in her own work — the management of the school expenses, its domestic department, &c, would naturally fall upon her. The great need is for one who is well fitted by a thorough and recent education to bring more life and vigor into the instruction of the girls, together with the ability to enter into their heart-life and help them in spiritual things. These requisites must be accompanied by enough knowledge of music — vocal and instrumental — to enable her to teach them to sing well and to play on the cabinet organ.

Until such a person can be found and can get some knowledge of the language, Miss B. will be needed in the school. We would by no means un-

her rate her efforts or her influence among the girls in Christian things.

It has occurred to us that it might be well, when she is no more needed in the school, for Miss B. to take up the Bible work among the women. Since Mrs. Giles left us, that very important department of our work has been greatly neglected. Mother and I see very much to be done, but she lacks the physical strength and I — with my little trio to care for — cannot get the time to do very much systematic work. Miss B. might take up that work for a year or so and then it will be about time for her to visit the home-land, when the advisability of her return to Turkey can be considered. Of course we say all this by way of suggestion. Miss Barrage has written about this to Miss Closson and we write to you expecting that you will talk the whole matter over with her. We have no thought of doing anything without her cooperation and approval.

My father wrote you last week in regard to our making visits to the home land. I hope you wont think that there is no need of rest because comparatively little was said about such

need. Father & mother are not as young and as strong as they were and the rest would, we hope, prepare them for further years of service here. As for Mr. Fowle, I have many anxious thoughts for him. His nature is such that he can neglect nothing that he sees to be done. Hence he is on the drive from early morning until late at night stopping only for hurried meals and absolute necessities. He feels intensely the fact that he is growing mentally stagnant with no time for reading or study in the direction of refreshing and improving himself. He is strong and well usually and endures a surprising amount of work (more than most men can endure, it seems to me) but I fear that he will give out suddenly & completely if he has to go on this way very much longer. We are anxious for another associate — that this burden may be somewhat lightened. We shall be greatly pleased if Mr Bodel is sent here.

We are enjoying a visit from Misses Fenshaw & Prime of the Cape of Horn. Miss P. has been ill but is better. Our own circle is very well.

Please remember me to Mrs. G. and Mrs. Mary. All our circle send regards. Very sincerely yours,

Gabriel P. Fowle.

Salas Aug. 18 1885.
Recd Sept. 14.

Fitcher Miss Eliza

books. but there are noble, faithful girls, from our mountain villages, whose friends live frequently at Christian's door. Female education is not yet very popular in these regions. We are trying to raise their ideas in this matter. We have very few Arma villages to feed the school, as in Berdezag & Talas fields. Our day scholars are now 15. That number will also be increased. School has been open a week & we demand a tuition fee of one piastre a week. - a small tax, yet it seems hard to some -

Our lessons are not advanced, but we have opportunity to lay good foundations in these many young minds & hearts. I enjoy teaching the beginning classes & training them to thoroughness & attention in their studies.

We are all in pretty good health. a happy band of brothers & sisters -

Mr & Mrs Farnsworth are expected to-day. Mr F. on his way to Cesarea to bring Miss Burrage.

Love to Mrs Clark & yourself. I am Truly Yours
Sophia Fletcher

Miss Eliza Fritcher

Marsovan, Sept 11, 1880

Recd Oct 9

5

Marsovan

Sept 11. 1880

Rev. Dr Clark.

My dear Brother -

Would it be of any interest to you to read a copy of this letter I prepared for the ladies of the Syracuse society?

Thinking that some report of myself is desirable. I enclose you a copy. (Rectograph) — and if you please when you are through with it. you may give it to

Mary Stoddard Johnson.

a lady who wrote me a friendly letter. Whether she be maiden or married I do not know.

Last spring we closed school for a four weeks. vacation.

1880

1881 Sept

When Pompeesh Anna went away with Mrs. Leonard, we had no assistant teacher left. Also, our first class was not a promising one, and I desired to scatter them for an indefinite period, as I did not wish them to feel that they must graduate. So, we sent all home who did go. Six girls remained here under the motherly care of Markarid, who in character is what her name signifies a pearl. They had some studies during the time. Markarid is a member of the class dismissed, & is poor in scholarship, tho' so very good in all other respects. She still continues to have the chief responsibility in the cooking department, while going on with her studies, becoming [illegible] teacher

Prapion is not so much at home in that place. Mar-kaid, of course, has no salary. Prapion is an old graduate of ours, who has been in the Sen-tari Home for the last two years as pupil. She enters up-on her work with loving zeal & I hope will be able to do much towards filling the place, made vacant by his such rare helpers, as Anna & Maritza are.

Our boarding-scholars are now 21 in number & will very soon be increased by 3 or 4 more, (two of them wholly paying schol-ars). - The sisters of our ch. entire-ly support a young orphan girl Melete (Angel) by name.

We have few paying scholars - indeed we have several whom we ourselves help, even in clothing &

Some of us have for some time felt uneasy about continuing the school at this poor charitable rate. We have not the advantages of most others of the Interior schools in a nest of villages, spreading near & far, for supplying scholars & then furnishing a place for them to exercise their acquirements. Our out-stations are mostly cities, only one within a day's journey. There has been a difficulty in furnishing teachers for these cities, because there is such a strong feeling of the impropriety and insecurity of a girl in such a situation away from her home.

Now we think that we must take a step forward in establishing our school on a self-supporting basis, and to encourage people from these cities to send their daughters

Perhaps is not so much at

Miss Sarah Fine send

Some of the children in Louisville are having measles but get on comfortably. Probably before you receive this

Louisville Aug 8. 1881.

My dear Dr Clark.

After an absence of eight months in Louisville. I was glad to get back again to my little corner of the world's work.

Three weeks after my return we had a day of examinations and other exercises. wh. all passed over very creditably. Tho' it seems rather tame in comparison with the superior attainments at the Home.

We had no advanced class. as the class wh. would have graduated at this time. we dismissed a year ago. some for mental and some for moral lack. We simply gave them a long vacation. with no definite date for returning. To show you.

When I asked Mr H. about it, he said that Mrs Perry had, as it were, taken her by the nape of the neck, and she felt it was her last chance to redeem herself. Three others of that class are teaching & another has taught & will probably soon begin a school in Here.

The number of scholars during the last year was forty & more, of whom twenty-nine were boarders. Three full pay, and six half pay. The higher class was examined in English reading, Arm. History, Arith. Grammar, Book of Acts, and a small portion of Moral Science. The school labored under some disadvantage in the farmers of teachers in the high Prapion. The new one in Pompeesh Annais place has been very faithful & does her best. Her classes appeared well.

ters, not only Profs. but other Armenians & Greeks. [illegible] with [illegible]

what will be the future of our pupils. I will tell you of one of them. She was one whom we at first held in high estimation. Being forward in her studies she was sent to America, for a while, as a teacher was urgently needed. She gained to herself neither credit nor love in her school or her person. And we found out that we had been deceived in her. lost our confidence so entirely that we did not wish to send her out as a graduate. and as she was the best scholar in the class. That helped to decide the fate for the rest.

When I listened to the reading of Mr Hubbard's report at the An. Meeting. what was my surprise to hear of her large successful school in Siras!

new plans with unflagging interest.

The change of place & work was pleasant and I think profitable for me.

I enjoyed teaching in my own native language once more. though it was very difficult for me to remember to talk Eng. with the pupils. Often I ~~have~~ was called to a sense of my fault by the blank looks of some Eng. or Bulg. girl whom I had addressed in Armenian language.

We are having a very cool Aug. With Mrs Tracy I went to attend the school examinations in Anasia. saw some of the fruits of her hard labors there. We went in Turkish waggon. On our return encountered a severe pelting storm & were drenched to the skin. all of us. rode so for three hrs. but tucking ourselves up in our blankets & quilts we kept our bath tepid & ex

what will be the future of our pupils. I will tell you of one of

ters. not only Prots. but other Armenians & Greeks. we propose to introduce English. hoping. too. that it will awaken the enthusiasm of the scholars.

So we have decided to demand at least half pay from all new scholars. and full from those able to pay it. For day-scholars. the weekly tuition of one pias. will be doubled for those taking Eng.—

We may have a class school for awhile. but it will probably be better in the future.

Our girls have been obedient & generally well-behaved. mostly conscientious and faithful.— all good fruits but we desire a more entire consecration of them in soul

appreciate it and are thankful for it.
and it is a blessed thing to see them wake
up from their darkness to a sense of spi
ritual things. There is a fine band of teach
ers there. abundant in labors. mentally or
spiritually. & they cannot fail to make
ineffaceable impressions for good. on the
minds of these young girls from so many
parts of the country, gathered there in one
sisterhood of love. But these teachers have
too much work to do. The burdens are heavy
. The cares manifold. I hope they may
be well reinforced. Mrs Williams ought
not to be in school at all next year. She is
much broken. but her bravery astonished
me. As soon as the fever of her head ache was
broken. she would rise & launch out into some

the time of refreshing.
I was sorry to hear
that Louis was left
the Louis was re-
[illegible]

My
24th
write
thing
turn
vacat
I wa
form
Let
feel

Lost

and spirit –

Our Mission gentlemen are much agitated and perplexed these days, on the subject of the boys' High School – There seem to me times that try men's souls. Work is nothing compared to these perplexities. – but "Wisdom is profitable to direct." and we must in all things do the little we can do, and leave the rest with God, who, we do believe, is working in all these changes

I was much impressed with the great importance of the work in the Home School. It seemed to me almost better Mission work, than that in our Interior Charity Schools. There they pay for what they get, and consequently

Not for publication Mrs. Fitchew

188

Marzoran
Nov. 8. 1883.

My dear Dr Clark.

Your note of Sept 24th was duly recd. When it was written, I was just about setting sail fr. Marseilles, to return home, after my pleasant vacation of 2½ mos. in Europe. I was absent from here, just four mos. to a day. June 27th – Oct 27th – I trust that I shall feel the benefit of that very enjoyable change of atmosphere, scene & the whole current of thought especially the troubled current wh. we have had to stem in these last perplexing years. We lingered in beautiful Lucerne & on the Rigi several weeks. made a mistake in not seeking the heights earlier. We all felt the benefit of the upper

The time of separation I was sorry to hear that you left the Swiss so early for your holidays. Remember me kindly to Mrs Clark.

Sincerely yours.
E. Fitchew
B. S. Porter
Arrived Turin 12th
left Italy

air. especially Mrs Williams, who gained new life there. Then we were in Interlaken & on the Wengern Alps two wks. in Geneva about ten days. We had some fine views of the Jungfrau & her companions in the golden glory of high day & in the rosy glow of sunset. Many, many bright memories are laid up for future years. Ten years ago I had a rest of three wks. in the Engadine & I can truly say that I have enjoyed them ever since. All that I saw this time was new to me.

I feel very thankful for this unexpected gift. suggested by my dear associates & so cordially granted from the Rooms at home. & receive it all as another token of the love & care & also the ability of my Master. whom I am & whom I desire to serve. "The Earth is His, and the fulness thereof." "Every joy He sends me comes. As a strange and sweet surprise" –

It is also pleasant after my under-

to settle down in my own comfortable little corner of the world wh. I call home. I said a warm welcome to it, beginning at the outer edge of the vineyards & continuing up to the present time.

Among those who came to greet me were many new faces. Some of them "diamonds" & other jewels rough from the mountains, come down to be polished.

Pompeech Luna, my faithful & beloved assistant from the first opening of the school was here, or I could not have gone away. She came back strong, bright & earnest full of good, wholesome ideas & warm in her love & sympathy for us. So that, although we miss dear Miss Washburn, I cannot be said to be "alone" in the school work. School was begun at the usual time, early in Sept. two weeks before my return, taught & cared for by P. Anna & another assistant. Pearson, also a tried & true helper. Prof. Zoomayon taking charge of the Arm. Grammar lessons & Mrs Tracy of the English.

as long as she was ave

Pompeesh Anna visited the out-stations in the summer & waked up the people somewhat in reference to their duty to their girls & succeeded in gathering in quite a large number. So that we have now 36 boarders, & 24 day-scholars. Of the boarders 10 are free scholars, who are expected to become teachers for at least two yrs before marrying - 20 pay half, or on an average, 5 are whole pay. That is of board. We have never yet asked tuition of those in the house. The day-scholars all pay 1 pias. a week. 2. if they have Eng. There is much enthusiasm in learning Eng. Perhaps partly with the hope of turning towards that golden western country some day. Five of our scholars were among the California emigrants this summer, so that I have the feeling these days that we may be teaching some of the future women of our own country.

We rejoice in the good news from the Detroit meeting tho' we have yet no acct of it.

Our ch. here has decided to call Prof. Mardiros Ignatiosian of Bristol Coll. to be their pastor.

Please let Mrs Hume of New-Haven have the reading of this letter, to save me

+ Two more old scholars were married & settled to go in Mardiros's family

Approved in
Committee ad Interim,
Western Turkey Mission,
Sept. 9th, 1886.

C. A. S. Dwight
Sec.

Marash, Aug. 26, '86.
Recd Sept 27.

No.

Marsovan
Aug 26. 1886

My dear Dr. Clark.

Influenced by the desires of my friends & a sense of duty to my aged Mother.. I came to the conclusion last June. to ask for leave of absence for a year. to make a visit to my native land & have a little quiet-rest with my friends.

If I go. I would like to be present at the 50th Anniversary of Mr. Hal. Seniy especially as. on Christmas of the same year. 1887. my ~~my~~ mother will be 80 years old- It may prove a means of renewed strength to me.

1886

will be trying to one who has so long lived in the Orient. especially to one who dislikes publicity as I do. I first came in the spring of 1863 -- was at home 11 mos. of 69-70. Since then I have had a year's absence passed in Coutile & Switz. d. on acct of nervous debility - the year /73 one of great benefit to me. In 83. I had an allowance of 60 liras. for four mos. absence in Europe.

Simply for myself. I would not request a visit to America. Other resting-places can be found on this side the ocean. but other considerations make it seem best to do so. I had intended to remain till death. or after a

no more! But the members of our station, as I understand, desire me to go now & return, hoping for a longer period of service.

Certainly it will be my desire to return. My roots have struck too deep here, to be easily transplanted, while I have strength to work.

If this plan meets your approval, please let me know & oblige Yrs. very truly

E. Fletcher

P. S. Marrowan Station approve this request. E. F.

Canajoharie
July 4. '87

My dear Dr. Clark –

Many thanks for your kind words & the prompt reply to my request.

Please find the receipt enclosed.

I think I would prefer to ask for money from time to time as I need. I do not wish to call for more than my needs, & some of my wants may be provided in other ways. I understand that a present of money is waiting me in Syracuse. If so, I shall not need to come again very soon. Very truly yrs.

Eliza Fritcher

190

P. S. – I was very sorry that Miss Wright was left without extra help this summer by Miss Washburn's failure of health. and I feel that if possible. Miss Jennie Smith or Miss Washburn (if her health is recovered) should be there. ready to help. by the first of September. E. F.

will be happy to see you
Also to send Miss in care
Chas. Gilman & Co.

Canajoharie
Montgomery Co.
N. Y.

My dear Dr. Clark –

Thanks for your kind letter rec'd in New York on landing. I am now with my Mother at the home of a sister enjoying the greenness & sweetness of a country home.

I expect to remain in this land only about a year. to rest a little & visit my friends whom I have not seen in seventeen yrs. My travels will be confined to the states of N. England & New York.

I am no public speaker & hope to be left in peace & quietness for a few mos. & then go back to stay as long as God gives me strength to be useful in my place of work.

Dr. Farnsworth in whose party I traveled kept acct of my expenses & I suppose he will attend to that

The Lord bless you & give grace & strength to bear the heavy burdens of your difficult position. My mother sends kindest salutations. She is very happy to see me & to see me looking so well. I am in good health – only need some dentistry done.

Do not add to your labors by replying to this, unless it is necessary to set me right on the money question. If it child have gone to Mr. Ward. (that part of it) please pass this over. to save yourself trouble.

Kindest remembrances to Mrs. Clark.
I had the pleasure of seeing Prof. & Mrs. D'Olge in our An. Meeting in Cerile & also in Athens. She was looking very well. Truly yr. friend Eliza Fritcher

See 4th. page

[illegible] session. [illegible]
charges also for my personal
acct. I need some money for
clothing & traveling expenses &
suppose it is proper to request
it fr. Mr. Ward. But from one
clause in your letter. I thought
you might expect me to make
known to you my needs.
I would like $50. sent to me
c/o Mr. Thomas Williams
Canajoharie
Montgomery Co
N. Y.
If it is wrong. please excuse me
During the summer I shall
be here. in Syracuse & Buffalo
among family friends. Probably
in the autumn in New England.
Hope to have the privilege of attend-
ing the Annual Meeting in
Springfield & pray that it
may be a time of joy & glad-
ness & not of dissensions and
sorrow.

Mulberry St
Syracuse
May 12. '88

My dear Dr. Clark.

Perhaps according to old habit I have been remiss in reporting myself to you. I have been having a good time generally in visiting among my family friends & I feel thankful that I have been allowed so quiet a time to recover nervous strength & get in good condition to go back to work. The four weeks in Dansville Sanitarium with Mr. & Mrs. Leonard were helpful to me, I think. I have been expecting to return with Miss Hamlin. Her plans are still indefinite. The time will be July 14 or Aug. 2. I still expect to accompany her. But I thought it well to ask you what Mrs. Wright are going out this summer & by what routes. Mr. & Mrs. Hanch who leave Mr. next month desired very much to meet one somewhere. They are going in to Switzerland for a while, at least that was their plan. If it will not trouble you too much, can you briefly let me know if there are Mrs. going so in time to bring me home by Sept. Mrs Wright has been in much improved health during this year, but is now feeling worn & longs to have me back in time for next year's opening in Sept. There is no special reason why

P.S. I have been receiving interesting letters from home, wh. I have passed on from place to place for the good of the cause, so dear to our hearts. They have been so kind as to write as I had asked them to, & weekly letters are sent to Mrs. Williams

Chas. Williams
E.T.

Address will be Canandaigua N.Y.

192

for any delaying beyond that. While writing
this the postman brought me a letter for Mrs.
Williams saying that the Wheelers expect to go
in June. I think I will wait & learn if their
plans are definite. I long for some definite
plan as my sisters are desiring also to plan
for a family meeting & two of them wish to
accompany me to the Chief.

I have been very sorry to hear that you are
having trouble with your eyes. The Lord grant
that they may serve you as long as you shall
need them! Remember me affectionately to Mrs.
Clark. With most sincere regard for you both.
I am yours Eliza Fritcher

U. S. PATENT, JULY 1, 1879.

MAY 8 84

Miss Eliza Fritcher
Syracuse, May 12-1888
Recd May 14

Eliza A. Fritcher
Long Home
Concord St
Worcester
Mass

LIBERTY STATIONERY
DOMESTIC SIZE
ENVELOPES
IF NOT CALLED FOR IN TEN DAYS POSTMASTER WILL PLEASE RETURN TO

RECEIVED MAY 12 6 PM
TWO CENTS
UNITED STATES POSTAGE

Canafoharie
July 27. '88

My dear Dr. Smith.

Thanks for your kind letter recd to-day.

My passage is engaged in the Cephalonia for Aug. 4.

I expect to be in Boston on the eve of the 2nd. & at the Mission Rooms at 9 a.m. on the morning of Fri. the 3rd.

My extra luggage I hope is far on the way.

I with my two cousins who accompany me are to be entertained at the W. C. A. Berkeley St.

I have not been vaccinated. I have been many times in past years but it has never taken since infancy. If it is thought best I will attend to it next Fri. in Boston. which I cannot here.

I have had no passport since

1863. when I first sailed.
When in the regions of Turkey I use a Teskeré.

If you think advisable; you might have one made out for me. I don't know that I can give all the points. Have forgotten them. Hair grey.

Age 57.
Eyes. brownish gray
Height 5 ft. 1 inch
Weight 112 — 115
Complexion medium

My Marsovan letters told me of the very enjoyable visit they recd from you. I am very glad you were able to go to an interior station. You can better understand the delights & the difficulties of the work.

I have heard from the Hancks from Lucerne. when they were resting awhile. I am very glad to believe that Mrs. H is really gaining in health & vigor. Their Abbie was quite poorly.

I shall be glad to return

to my home & work. Hoping to see you soon,

I am Yours truly

Eliza Fritcher

P. S. I suppose my Steamer ticket is with Mr. Ward. E. F.

Miss Eliza Fritcher.

Kanajoharie, July 27, 1888.

Rec'd July 30.

24 Arlington Place, S
Buffalo, N. Y.

Miss Eliza Fritcher.

Marsovan Station
Asia Turkey Miss.

194

Rev. John F. Smith
" C. C. Tracy
" Geo. Herrick
" Edward Riggs
Mrs Sarah (Sears) Smith
" Myra (Park) Tracy
" Helen (Richards) Herrick
" Sarah (Dwight) Riggs
Miss Elizabeth Fritcher (At Home)
" Mary P. Wright
" Jenny Smith.

Rev. Mr. Smith, the oldest & the longest resident in Marsovan, called there specially for the Theo. School in 1863. Still gives his strength largely to that. is also the Treasurer of the Station. helps some in Anatolia College.
Mrs. (Lizzy) Smith died in 1880.

Mr. Tracy largely interested in the College. considerably also in City work. Y. M. C. A &c. latterly has had charge of the new building. His language Armenian also uses Turkish when necessary

Mr. Smith's language is Arm.

Mr. Herrick. language Turkish. Much interested in Coll. work. Also in Seminary. teacher of Church History. Station post-master.

Mr. Riggs. languages Turk. & Greek. Chief of Greek Deptt. recently returned to his field. Scholarly - I think. teaches in both Seminary & Coll.

These gentlemen share all the general station & out-station work & tour. all of them. as they are able to find opportunity.

Mrs. Smith has newly begun the Turk. language. having come from an Arabic-speaking field. Helps a little in the Turk. deptt of Girls' School. I should have said that Mr. Smith has been much occupied in Commentary work & she has copied much for him.

Mrs. Tracy. does much for native callers. looking after the poor sick people who come for help & advice & entertaining all who come to the Mis. houses in which the two families Tracy & Riggs live -

Mrs. Riggs & Mrs. Tracy made this plan. to relieve Mrs. R - of such cares that she might be the teacher of the Missing children. She has regular hours of school for them. their desks being in her own bed-room. Her school numbers fr. 8-10.

Mrs. Herrick is an invalid. Keeps her bed until after lunch. tho' she writes & looks after work considerably in her bed. By nature she is very active & this condition is extremely trying. What work she does is in meeting people in her own home. or by her example of cheerful patience.

Miss Wright came to us from Hartford. two yrs. ago last June. is now in charge of Girls' School. is a valuable associate. a fine teacher. She teaches music also. (instrumental). Nervous system rather delicate.

Miss Smith. a child of Marsovan station. recently returned to help in our school. She has already begun work in the Arm. & Eng. languages We hope to have her learn Greek to be the head of our Greek dept as now in our Girls' School we have about a dozen Greeks. At last-accts we had three Turks — We are a very happy Missionary circle in our station have no skeleton in the closet. love each other & work harmoniously together. tho' in nature some are very different from others. Should be happy to have you make us a visit Dr. Smith if you should come to the East.

This may be spun out a little longer than you desired. but if you can get the idea you wish from it. I shall be glad.

Yours truly

Eliza Fulton

Fuller Rev. America

New York. Saturday Nov. Steamer Aurania

We are off all right; we a fine day & everything full of promise for a pleasant voyage. Kindest Regards to Bro. Alden & Smith.

Hastily & lovingly yours

A. Fuller

Mr & Mrs Fuller

Sat. Oct 17th

1895

Rev. A. Fuller, 5

New York Oct 17, '85.

Recd Oct 19.

All strong
before

Liverpool Nov. 6 83.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

We have had rather a long but very pleasant & restful stay in Liverpool - Have been staying w friends part of the time

We are to sail tomorrow (Saturday) evening by steamer direct to Constantinople

We take this route & being easiest & most convenient for Mrs Fuller - It is also much the cheapest route & the Moss Co. have made a reduction of 10 pr ct on their regular rates & the Papayanni offered generous reductions also. We shall hope to reach C— about Nov. 22-25. Very cordial letters of welcome from the friends in C— met us here & we are already feeling as if we had a home to go to

We are both very well excepting colds wh we hope clear skies will help us to shake off.

Mrs Fuller joins in kindest Regards

Yrs truly yrs A. Fuller

190

Liverpool Nov. 6, 1885.

Recd Nov. 16.

Rev. Mem
91
1881

Mr. Fuller

Constantinople Dec. 17. 85

Dear Doctor Clark—

We reached Coolpt Thursday (Nov 26) morning just in time to get ashore & join our friends in their Thanksgiving festivities — We came direct to Mrs. Schneiders where we are making our home till we can find a suitable house wh. by the way seems to be rather a difficult thing at this season of the year —

I am happy to report that the journey has been safely & comfortably accomplished for my wife & she seems to be as well as we expected — We just missed by a day or two getting the ill fated Sidon from Liverpool & so had to stay nearly 2 weeks in Liverpool wh. at the time we were thinking unfortunate — I have been looking into the work here & am gratified to find it in so hopeful & prosperous a condition

Rev. A. Fuller
Corresponding Sec. B.
Recd. Apr.

but speaks very strongly of the errors of the work in the past. Mr Mesrobian is now here & seems to be deeply interested in plans for evangelistic work among his people. He is very desirous to have public preaching or lectures in Armenian something after the style of Dr. Somerville's work. He thinks Prof. Hagopos of Robert College is the man to do the work. says he ought to be regularly employed for evangelistic work & should give himself under the direction of an Armenian Committee to a purely undenominational work. I am strongly in hopes that something may be agreed upon wh will give a decided impulse to the work. There is however clearly manifest in it all a strong dislike to Missionary influence. He says that to succeed in this work one should renounce all connexion w the Board & come & be one w the Armenians & labor to raise money for their work. This of course is the old story but his zeal to have something done is new & hopeful & I am trying to make use of it to make some stir in the waters. If there is a call for money for this work I hope you will do your utmost to grant it.

Hastily & cordially yours

A. Fuller

Rev. S
New G
91
2881

The Sunday school & night-school (4 evenings in a week) & weekly reception of invited friends at the house & the Coffee house work - all seem to be in the right line of work & are doing substantial good - we hope to make more use of the coffee room for religious work in the future. The plan of prayer meetings & bible readings in private houses of wh I spoke to you will I fear be somewhat hindered by the feeling towards missionaries & their plans of work wh I think is just now a good deal increased by the coming of Horsburgh Lilyan to the Kanya C.L.

I am glad to say however that he is taking hold of his people & work w a good deal of vigor. He is a fluent & in some ways an effective preacher & his congregation is very large & seem enthusiastic over him & his plans - He evidently has a hope of striking out on a line wholly independent of missionary advice or aid wh of course is a desirable thing if it does not lead to eccentric & heretical positions. So far he has ~~received~~ welcomed me cordially

the work of evangelistic preaching He has not however the courage & zeal to take it up without a strong backing not only in sympathy & cooperation but in money - It would require 500 Rl. to put him into the work for a year 300. for salary - + 200. for a suitable hall - + for incidentals If we could have struck out on such a movement as this the first of Dec - following up in some degree the method & impressions of Dr. Summerville - I think we might have hoped for good results - So far the plan has not seemed practicable I am however not without hope that something of the kind may be arranged for by another year The meetings for the week of prayer have been unusually large & the older brethren speak of them as most encouraging tho' they are small in comparison w what I have been accustomed to see in Aintab -

Very truly yours A. Fuller

Rev. A. Fuller,

Constantinople Jan 21. 86 –
Rec'd Feb. 9.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Brother:

I have already written you something of my first impressions of the condition of the evangelistic work here, & find that further familiarity w. it confirms in the main those first impressions as I intimated in my previous letter. The feeling among the native brethren is one of strong dissatisfaction w. missionary measures & policy & the effort to have them participate in the direction of mission work is only partially successful. The older missionary brethren however are encouraged to hope that a better state of feeling is being developed & they all ~~tell~~ sad stories of the days when the feeling against missionaries was much more intense than at present. The state of things is still such however that any suggestion or plan of work coming from us is sure to be coldly

Dr Wood has been quite sick from a cold & threatened Pneumonia. He is better now. We are both in usual health.

A.F.

Miss Gleason & Miss Twichell, assisted by Brom Samuel & numbering about 40 young men is proving the readiness w which young people of the more intelligent classes are ready to put themselves under our influence & guidance. I think this is a line of work that can be profitably enlarged.

The plan for a general campaign of evangelistic work connected w public preaching by Prof. Hagopos of R. College of wh I believed I wrote you. & in wh Mr Merrriam has been greatly interested seems likely to fail for want of unity & courage & cooperation on the part of the native brethren. Prof. H. holds a position among his people such that w his really high order of pulpit ability he would seem to be able to do a great work if he could leave the College & throw himself heartily into

received so that very little can be done among the brethren or through them except in very incidental & indirect ways

I am therefore abstaining from all effort to put forward any proposition for them except so far as I can suggest it & get some native brother to propose & urge it & my plan is for the present to employ myself wholly in work outside of the Protestant Community (Except a Bible class on Sundays at the Bible House) & I hope in this way to give them an example of work which they ought to be able to do far better than we, but wh. their present attitude of mind makes them incapable of attempting — In this new work there is much to give encouragement — I am often surprised to find how much readiness there is especially on the part of young men to give a hearing to the claims of the gospel This is true, both of Armenians & Turks

The night-school held here 3 nights in a week & chiefly taught by Mr Chas Dwight — Mrs. Newell

Constantinople Feb. 8 '86.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Thanks for your kind letter & suggestions. When I wrote you last I spoke of a hope that some arrangement might be made for a trial of a general & united effort at evangelistic ~~effort~~ work the prominent feature of wh should be public preaching by Prof Hagopos something after the manner of Dr Summerville's services but supplemented w a well organized corps of helpers. The proposal was to take a Hall in Pera & hold the services through the month of Feb. To do this it was necessary for Prof H. to be released from his engagement w the Vlangach where he preaches once a month & from the Scutari ch. where he preaches twice a month. I accordingly made a request to the Vlangach that for this object they would release Prof H. for the one Sab. on wh he was engaged to them. He declined to do this on the ground that it would not be beneficial to them. This was accompanied w such other indications of native opposition & reluctance that it has seemed best to abandon the plan for the present. Meanwhile the Baptists are just now the sensation among the whole Christian community. They have recently got

two of our helpers Grabed Keropian & Krikor Baesmajian ~~the~~ the workers in the Literary Dept. & at the same time preachers the first at Psamatia (seven towns) & the other at Shishli (up the Bosphorus) — The native brethren are a good deal stirred up about this & would deal very summarily w them, I think. but we are counselling patience & forbearance — One possible good result of all this may be to stir up inquiry & study of the word — Meanwhile I am sorry to see that the great fear of many of our brethren is that this movement will prejudice them in the eyes of the old Armenians — Poor Mr Nersessian is in great distress w all his fine ideas of union & undenominational work he finds his old time but much berated friends the missionaries are the only ones who are really ready to do anything for undenominational evangelistic work. I think the wider observation & experience here will do him good — My opinion of him is much the same as that wh you express only that I do not find in him the clearness & definiteness of purpose of one committed to a scheme to lead back the Protestants to the old fold He is like so many of his race — ardent imagination & given to making out ~~grand~~ grand schemes for progressive work. & exceeding ready & flippant in criticism of what seems to him to be unsatisfactory but without any capacity to formulate & carry out any reasonable plan for general work. As I wrote you before the state of things among the native brethren shuts me up almost wholly to work

among & for new people. In this I feel greatly the need of the Armenian language - so much is this a difficulty - that I think if I continue this work it will be necessary to have an Armenian helper always at hand - Among the Turks there is much to encourage both in the number & character of those who are more or less under our influence - Only last Sunday a young man a Persian & teacher in a Mohamedan school, Achmet Effendi, who has before been to visit us & who has been attending my Bible Class at the Bible House came to talk about being baptized. I do not yet feel sure about how fully he understands the meaning of this step nor how far he is ready to incur the full danger it involves but we shall do all we can both to enlighten & encourage him (Do not let any mention of this get into print yet!) We have just heard of Dr. Trowbridge's recent attack of apoplexy & we have letters asking if we cannot come at once - It seems best however to take time to think it over - Mrs. T—'s health seems now to give reason to hope that we might be able to go there by another fall if it is desirable - As for my own tastes & preferences they would still be in that direction. May the Lord show us clearly his own good way -

Hastily & Fraternally - Yours

A Fuller

Corr. Ec. Missions, Principle, Feb. 8, 1886, Recd Feb. 23.

Wear both in mind health - Have got into Rev. own home - Work is moving forward encouraging Bible reading - Found in Office Home w. Eng. interesting prospect - All our Co. socialize in Christ Parlor on week - J.S.

Constantinople March 28. 86.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother.

At the last meeting of the Com. ad Int. there was a full attendance & the general condition of Evangelistic work was reviewed w. much interest & care. Now I suppose you are quite used to hearing from all parts of your wide field that a special emergency has arisen, so you will not be unduly disturbed at learning that this Bug Bear has appeared here also. The simple fact is there is unusual ferment among all the elements of the religious as well as political world. On the one hand impending or anticipated political changes make the adherents of the national Chs. strenuous to maintain & increase the unity & strength of their ecclesiastical organizations for political purposes. On the other hand the talk & discussion about new forms & larger recognition of popular rights awakens a great deal of inquiry & induces much readiness on the part of the people to accept new views of moral & religious duty & doctrine. So much is true among all classes. Besides this

among our Protestant brethren the teaching & work of the Baptists, Quakers, & Campbellites, has stirred up great commotion. The old Protestant community had come to ~~[illegible]~~ present a strange compound of strength & weakness, of assumption & pride & of apathy & discouragement -- They were strong in their convictions of the truth & importance of Protestant doctrine. They were proud of their liberal & advanced ideas & of their connexion with Western progress & power - They were weak apathetic & discouraged in failing to comprehend the true power of the gospel for aggressive work, & in waiting for money from America to lift them into the place ~~to~~ corresponding to their new ideas & aspirations. Hence as you know their feeling toward Missionaries. The teaching & progress of these new doctrines has shaken the ground under them like an earthquake. They cannot at first answer all the hard questions that are asked. There are new questions in the Bible wh. they have not studied. The old church adherents are laughing at them "See what your vaunted Protestantism leads to" - Many of them are not a little humbled & ~~[illegible]~~ humbled. It now looks as if some of the leaders who have been most opposed to the Missionaries were getting alarmed & were feeling that they must join heartily w. the missionaries to check the progress of these divisions - While some are ~~[illegible]~~ half inclined I judge to take the opposite course & encourage (if not actually to join) the Baptists as a means of forcing the mission to come to the rescue of the work w. more money - In this state of things if the Baptists adopt the policy of sending

out any considerable amount of money to be expended by foreign agencies it is likely to operate strongly to increase the discontent of many of the natives w our policy: In the midst of all these uncertain + changeful elements you will see how great is likely to be the need of a considerable sum of money that can be used somewhat as emergencies may seem to require -- Among many ~~many~~ possible uses for money one appears to me very important

It seems to me that the time has come when for many reasons it is exceedingly desirable for the Board to put into the field a native superintendent of evangelistic work - For this a man of recognized ability + standing should be selected + he should in my judgement receive the same (or nearly the same) salary as a missionary - the should have over-sight under the direction of the Com of Conference of all the American work in this station ~~outside the inde-pendent Chs~~ outside the larger chs. Perhaps a part of his salary might be raised by the chs - but I would not insist on ~~this~~ any large part being thus provided for the first year. Indeed I think if it were to be considered as a matter of wise use of funds it would be better to recall a missionary, myself for example, to put the money saved to this use - Prof Hagopos seems to be the man to whom all eyes turn when any new aggressive American work is spoken of - & all I see of him inclines me to believe that he would be a great power for good in such a place He appreciates the work + would like to take it up - but shrinks from leaving his place in the college w the hope of permanency attached to it, To secure him therefor

to evangelistic work. It would be necessary to give him at least 300 Lires & to enter upon a plan of work looking to a steady support of this agency. The benefit to be ~~expected~~ anticipated from such an arrangement I should expect would be two fold. 1st. It would put into the evangelistic work a ~~thoroughly~~ equipped, influential, & eloquent man one who would have the ~~thorough sympathy~~ & ~~admiration~~ confidence of the Protestant community & whose advice & leadership they would be predisposed to follow, & one who at the same time is respected & much admired by many of the old Ch adherents.

2d It would relieve a feeling of injury very widely felt among Protestant helpers when they claim to see that there is no lack of money to pay salaries & travelling expenses of new missionaries ~~& "women" to superintend & principal & useful & profitable enterprises~~ there is no money to employ more efficient native workers.

As I have said I anticipate this feeling will be a good deal increased if the Baptists continue to carry on their work thro native agents. Just now there is again a party who are forming a plan for direct appeal to America. Filyan is coming to America very soon to solicit funds to build a ch. or Hall in wh to open a grand undenominational evangelistic work. Menassegan I presume will endorse & assist him. Under this circumstances it seems to me more than ever important to push our new work. I hope therefore the Prudential Committee will be able to grant the 300 lires asked by the Conf at Smyr.

Very truly yours A. Fulton

Rec'd Apr. 12.

Rec. C. C. Miller,

Corinthe, March 23, 1886.

In Corinth & Vicinity

Constantinople April 6, 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother:

Yesterday our Com. and Int. had before them a letter from Aintab setting forth the urgency of the need for more help in view of Dr. Trowbridge's sickness & asking that they assent to my transfer from this field to Aintab.

This of course brought up distinctly the whole question of Plans & Measures & ~~brought up~~ made apparent some pretty grave difficulties w. wh. we are at present beset & first — This Station is losing a large part of its experience Dr. Wood Dr. E. E. Bliss & perhaps Mr. Brooks soon to leave, Dr. Pettibone's health poor & at the same time an urgent need for a vigorous & aggressive Evangelistic policy to be maintained & plans & preparations for the new Theol. Seminary waiting to be taken in hand at once.

At the same time the need of the Aintab field is unquestionably urgent. The question then comes to me as to what I feel able & inclined to do.

I was obliged to say that ~~inclination~~ now as always would lead me to the College at A — & so far as I can judge of my own fitness for work & probable success

in meeting the demands of the work. I should feel greater confidence in Aintab than here. As to the obstacle in the way of my going to Aintab they seem to be in the way of removal & I anticipate we should be able to go to A – after a few months if that should on the whole seem desirable, still I am not yet prepared to enter definitely into such an engagement. Meanwhile some other points ought to be now considered wh if fully understood would assist materially in deciding future courses of action.

1st My thought in regard to Aintab is in connexion w. College work – I should not wish to go to take up general mission work as my health is not strong enough to justify any undertaking touring in that field

2nd The condition of the College financially should be definitely understood & arranged – On this point I have no definite information at hand. but my impression is that the available resources of the College are not equal to continuing to say nothing of enlarging its present work. Now it is certainly not desirable that the local administration of the college be burdened w. constant anxiety about its necessary current expenses. This is a difficulty wh often cripples the usefulness of Colleges at home & here the difficulty is immensely increased by the poverty of friends & patrons here & the distance of external sources of

supply – A special feature of this difficulty in my case is that while I feel reasonable confidence of succeeding in the work required in the College itself I feel quite incompetent to undertake any effort for its financial relief. Before going to such a work I should wish to see my way clear for the regular supply of means to meet certain definite & necessary expenses. The sum necessary for this is not I think very large but would be quite essential to any hopeful prosecution of the work – If Dr. T – s health would permit him to undertake the collections of money in England & America it might answer to go on trusting to the result of his solicitations but I judge there is no prospect of his being able to do anything in that line – I should be glad therefore if you would take this matter into consideration so far as to enable you to write me definitely on these two points 1st Do you approve the plan of my going to Aintab w a view to College work – + 2d What if any new financial support can be had for the College from America! The result of our meeting of Com. Ad. Int. as I should have before stated was a resolution of appreciation & sympathy for the difficulty of the College, but hoping that some other arrangement might be made to meet the emergency. This of course leaves it simply an open question – I presume the brethren will write you their views in the case – I hope you will be able to help me to reach an early & definite decision of the question. Our work among the new elements is

Rec'd. Rec'd.
Concepcion, Apriil 6, 1886,
Rec'd Apriil 19.

at least making a stir At my Bible reading on Friday in the ~~Coffee~~ upper Room of the Coffee House 30 or 40 persons came in to discuss questions in regard to our teaching After a very animated & general talk of an hour they went away promising to come again to the next reading. The ladies were present & helped us greatly by singing & by the influence of their presence On Sunday there were some 35 new Greeks present at a service in the same place It is a time of unusual mental & spiritual activity Ferment is just the word to express the present state of things.

Sunday my Bible lesson at the Bible House was on the Baptism of Jesus. It came in regular course in study of the Harmony of the Gospels It was a very eager class of inquirers I had to face & I think the result was clear & strong against literalism & legal forms

Very truly Yours
A. Fuller

Constantinople, May. 31, 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother:

The Western Turkey Mission assembled in its 46th Annual Meeting has given careful attention to the subjects presented for its consideration, & the official record of its action will be found in the copy of the minutes wh. is herewith transmitted for your inspection. In most cases the conclusions adopted have been reached w. substantial unanimity, & on no point has there been such divergence of feeling as to prevent unity & vigor of action in carrying out the plans adopted. It is a pleasure to note also that the relations of the mission to the different Protestant Unions & Churches, as well as the personal relations of missionaries with the native brethren, seem to be more than usually cordial & to give promise of an increasingly sympathetic & hearty coperation in Christian Effort.

The Bithynia Union was in session during several days of the earlier part of our meeting & delegates were exchanged w. that body & our meeting was adjourned to give opportunity to unite w. our native brethren in the delightful services attending their celebration of the Lords Supper, at wh one of our honored brethren was invited to assist in presiding.

The reports from the different stations were as usual a presentation of alternating light & shadow, w. everywhere

cheering signs of the growing & broadening of the light.
Even where we are disappointed by finding little or no visible progress in evangelistic work, we see abundant evidence that the way is being prepared for future laborers by the rapid weakening & disintegrating of the old systems & beliefs wh have so stubbornly resisted the progress of the truth in the past. Indeed the destructive agencies at work in breaking up old errors are as active as we can desire; it is now only a question of occupying ground providentially prepared for us. Our most serious disappointment comes from finding means & laborers wanting to even sow the seed in all the fields so wonderfully made ready before us. There can be no doubt that freedom of inquiry & interest & frequency of discussion in regard to Evangelical truth, as well as the variety of means & opportunities for reaching inquiring & awakened minds, are multiplying much more rapidly than our means of meeting this demand; & we are constrained to confess that unless we can in some way more adequately provide for the wants of the field we must expect, & ought to be prepared to welcome, other evangelistic agencies to share in the work.

One obstinate fact we have everywhere to confront is the extreme poverty of the people. In this respect they are so reduced & are so disheartened by the oppressions of the government & the hope of relief is so remote, that it is only those possessed of the firmest faith in God & his promises who have much of the spirit or courage

that incites to plans & efforts for better things. That, in spite of all such difficulties, there is growth & enlargement in giving in so many of the Protestant communities, ought to fill us w. joy & awaken in us the liveliest sympathy w. those who are so heroically & faithfully giving out of their poverty for the maintenance & spread of the truth.

Agreeably to your suggestion, especial attention has been given to the subject of Higher Education, & the principles embodied in the preamble & resolutions relating to that subject were unanimously approved. The debate on the different questions involved was full & earnest, & brought out very decidedly the feeling that while the higher grades of schools are not to be established as a primary means of evangelistic work, they are one of the agencies imperatively necessary to secure the best & most permanent results of such work; & that when the Christian character & influence of such a school can be properly maintained it is among the most efficient means for prosecuting missionary enterprize.

Among the manifest advantages of such schools as mission agencies, are, 1st The access wh they secure for us to the best & most thoughtful classes, by the attraction wh the conceded superiority of our schools exerts in the communities where they are known. This is an important point in a country & under a system where old forms of religious faith are able to exert so powerful an influence in keeping

the people away from our places of meeting & in prejudicing them against our teaching. In such circumstances any agency who secures us a hearing is an important one.

2nd The peculiar relation of confidence & trust in wh. the teacher is placed particularly to ~~the~~ his boarding pupils. For the time the teacher is in place of parent; & not infrequently is able by the power of the Divine Word applied w loving sympathy to the heart to bring his pupils to a personal acceptance of X. & thus to become a spiritual parent & teacher of a pupil in the school of X. 3d The greater relative accessibility of young hearts to gospel truth & the power & permanency of religious influences wh are begun in early life. This is a fact the importance of wh is strongly felt in our own land. Here the relative importance of it is greatly increased by the power wh custom & tradition & ~~ccc~~ prejudice exert over men.

In regard to special cases it was thought on the whole better to close the girls school in Pera with the current school year. This action was taken not because the school has been unsatisfactory in management or result, or in prospective usefulness, but in view of the necessary limitation of means at our command, & in the hope that some special provision for the pupils in the boarding department may be made at the Home School. In order to secure this the sum of 100 £.

to aid in defraying the expenses of these scholars in the Home school, is placed among the contingent estimates for Constantinople station for '87. Your especial attention & favorable consideration of this estimate is urged on the following grounds. / The importance of holding carefully every point gained in the Greek work. The difficulties in this field are so great that it would be a special misfortune to be obliged to take any back steps here. The present condition of affairs affords we believe a favorable opportunity to make a substantial advance. If the influence which has been acquired in Greek families by the present school can be carried forward & permanently united w the Home we should hope it would prove a gain & not a loss on the side of Evangelical influence among the Greeks 2nd It will be an important gain in the ~~standing~~ & future prospects of the Home if in this way the attention & sympathy of the Greeks can be drawn to it. As yet very little has been accomplished in this direction, & a proposal to establish a Greek department in the Home has failed to be realized chiefly because there has been no apparent demand for it. The present seems a specially favorable opportunity in wh. to inaugurate such a movement. It is hoped that such a body of Greek pupils introduced into the school would secure for it the attention & patronage it so well deserves.

We also note that some such enlargement of the influence

of the Home is particularly desirable at this time when the condition of affairs in Bulgaria is such as threatens to reduce materially the patronage wh the institution has enjoyed from that country

3d It is certain that without such aid very few if any of the pupils now in the Pera school would be able & willing to pay the full additional sum required at the Home —

4th The Trustees of the Home find their regular appropriation insufficient to allow them to make the necessary grants in aid to so large a number (13 or 14) of pupils.

5 The application for aid now made is altogether temporary & does not contemplate any discrimination in favor of one nationality above another.

With regard to the Boys School (Greek) at Pera the unanimous & decided feeling is that it ought to be continued. It may perhaps be possible in the near future to establish an English High School for Boys at Constantinople wh shall combine this school w the one at the Bible House but for the present it seems essential that they be carried on as independent schools. This is recommended for two reasons

1st The important relation of the Pera school to the our whole Greek mission work where its influence is strongly felt not only in securing access to individuals

& families but ~~as~~ affording a much needed means for preparing helpers for future work (This is the only High school for Greeks in our Mission)

2d. This school has been from the first a marked success in the matter of self support requiring no expenditure on our part beyond the sum paid for rent, & the assistance given in teaching by the Missionary in charge. An additional 100 £. is asked to provide a head master to relieve the missionary from so close confinement to the school as is now necessary. This estimate is placed in the contingent list w. the ~~earnest~~ hope that means will be forthcoming to enable you to meet this urgent want.

Your request for the opinion of the mission in regard to the proposed building for the girls school at Smyrna brought out some variety of sentiment as to the desirability of expending so large a sum to establish & maintain an institution so predominantly foreign as this seems designed to be There was strong expression of the belief that a somewhat less expensive institution with more of the element of cooperation in its management & instruction would be more directly helpful in the mission work.

As to the present condition of the school & the importance of continuing it in some form; & ~~as~~ to the wisdom & excellence of the plans proposed with reference to the end in view, the approval was unanimous & hearty; & considering ~~that~~

that in such an enterprise, aid can often be secured from sources wh will not affect regular missionary income, we hope & trust that it may be established & carried on as an addition to the work already in hand.

Questions relating to the new Theological Seminary have naturally occupied much of our attention, & a very deep & general interest is felt in all that relates to it, on the part of both missionaries & native brethren.

It is everywhere strongly urged that, inasmuch as a recasting of our plans for theological training is to be had, the new scheme should be entered upon w. vigor, & the whole plan & appointment of the new school be such as to make it decidedly & clearly a step in advance of our present methods, enabling it from the first to command attention & respect as the representative & exponent of Protestant ideas in Turkey. To secure this, it is essential not only that the institution have an able & sufficient corps of teachers, & be otherwise liberally equipped, it should be from the first the one centre towards wh. the attention & sympathy of all the churches in this mission at least should be directed. In order to this, the mission strongly & unanimously urge, that when the new school is ready to commence, the one at Marsovan should be closed. Our reasons for this are—

1st The extreme difficulty, not to say impossibility, of procuring a sufficient & competent corps of instructors

for the two schools. The difficulty in this case being seriously increased by the fact that for the present a considerable part of the instruction will have to be given in the languages of the country.

2d The number of pupils ready to enter upon the course of study is at best small, & a division of them between the two schools would give an air of feebleness & insignificance which to be regretted at the opening of the new institution.

3d Such dual arrangement would inevitably tend to foster division of interest & sympathy among the churches, & would invite invidious comparisons & unfriendly criticism by rival interests.

4th Such an arrangement would involve a large expenditure of funds which are urgently needed for other work.

The importance of an able & relatively large corps of instructors from the opening of the new school is also thought to be very great. The position wh. such an institution here at the capital must occupy, & the attention it will inevitably challenge will naturally require from its professors a large amount of ~~the~~ highest order of work outside the regular duties of instruction, & there can be no doubt that, w. the increasing facilities for reaching the public can both thro' popular assemblies & thro' the press, a very important part of their work would be of this general character. Questions of Doctrine, Bible Criticism, Christian Ethics, & Church Polity, are sure to arise in the discussion

of wh. the professors of such a school ought to take a prominent part; the teaching force should therefore be sufficiently large to allow considerable opportunity for such general service.

Another point in wh. the mission expressed a unanimous desire for a modification of the plan sent out by the prudential committee is in fixing the Greek representation on the Board of Managers at two instead of one, making the Board consist of 5 Americans, 4 Armenians, + 2 representatives of the Greek work, one of these latter may perhaps in the first constitution of the Board be a missionary. This it is believed will be an arrangement satisfactory to all parties.

The mission are heartily + unitedly in sympathy w. the plan for putting upon the native churches the support of the students; they are also unanimously of the opinion that until the institution is fairly started + the connexion between it + the churches established by living ties it better + will probably be necessary to allow the Board of Managers to provide a part of the supply for the students from other than native sources. We hope our recommendation in this respect will meet your approval.

Great interest was manifested in the matter of manual labor in our Boarding Schools, + a strong desire was expressed to have further experiments made in accordance w. the

plan so hopefully inaugurated by the timely & liberal aid of Mr. Blatchford of Chicago in the school at Bagchejik.

We are fully convinced that along w. a careful attention to the literary & scientific standing of our schools - we must not fail to see to it that in their management two principle objects be kept steadily in view. 1st Christian Influence & Training & 2nd Habits & Principles of Industry & Self-denial. The first of these objects should be so sought that every pupil should be made to feel strongly & clearly the claims of God upon him for his personal love & service, & it should be impossible for any one to be long in one of our schools without being obliged to answer for himself solemnly the great questions wh. a knowledge of the facts of Sin & Redemption always press home upon the heart & conscience.

The second of these objects should be so secured that the result of training in our schools should be to develop the Western in distinction from the Eastern idea of Education, viz. that the educated man is trained for work & efficiency & not for idleness & pauperism; that he is to aspire to service & not to sinecure favors & dignities. we therefore most earnestly hope that the necessary means may be found to enable Mr. Pierce to test more fully in his school the interesting & important experiment he is making in the introduction of manual labor as a method means not only of aiding in the education of students of limited means, but also as a system

tending to develop more of a feeling of independence & self-respect among our educated men, & to foster among them higher ideas of the dignity & duty of labor.

The question in regard to the building lot in Gedik Pasha came up on the application of the Bithynia Union for information as to whether that property wh has now, according to the terms of the special agreement lapsed to the entire control & possession of the Board would still be allowed to be used for the original purpose. It came out in conference that there is now believed to be a prospect that the Firman for the church so long withheld might now be obtained. It is the unanimous opinion & wish of the mission that the offer should be renewed for one year from this date. At the same time it is thought desirable that alternative arrangements be made by which, in case the present effort to secure a firman should fail, the need of this part of the city may be met & this property ~~be~~ utilized.

It is the opinion of the mission that a "House" might be erected on a part of this large lot wh would contain a hall for public worship, a Reading Room, two School Rooms & rooms for a missionary family &c. In short a building wh should be a centre for evangelistic work something after the plan worked out by the Young Mens Christian Assn in some of our American cities. It is believed no objection ~~no objection~~ could be raised by the govern-

ment, to the erection of such a building & it would probably meet the present needs of the field even better than the proposed church. It seems certain that if such a building were now available it could be fully utilized at once & we promise of the largest results.

You will find the sum of 150 T.L. for Colportage placed in the contingent list for Constantinople Station. This is the amount which has been granted for several years for this purpose. This entire sum has been each year turned over to Dr. J. G. Bliss agent of the A.B.C. & he he has put with it a somewhat larger sum from the funds of the Bible Society & expended the whole in the employment of colporteurs in the joint work of selling Bibles & the books & tracts of our Publication Department. This arrangement has been highly satisfactory & the results are in all respects encouraging. We have put this estimate in the contingent list only because we must cut out something from our "Regulars" We very much desire this sum may be granted

You will notice that the call still is for additional helpers from America. The mission has felt great reluctance to make this call in view of the settled policy of the Board to reduce expenditures in this field & of the fact that new missionary helpers are relatively the most expensive agencies employed. We also recognize the fact that it is of primary importance as a part of the

policy of cooperation & self support to bring forward native workers as fast as possible. The condition & customs of the country are however such as to make progress in this direction, in the department of womens work exceedingly difficult & slow. At the same time this is one of the most important & hopeful departments of our work. We therefore urge that the associate for Miss Farnham at Adabazar & the two ladies for Broosa be put into the field as quickly as possible. The case is one of unusual urgency as involving the probable breaking down of efficient & faithful workers on whom double labor & responsibility now rests. The call for assistance in the schools at Talas & Sivas, & the missionary families for Smyrna & Sivas, is also a matter of much importance for the efficient prosecution of the work in those fields. The associate for Dr. Parmelee is specially important in view of the necessity, & encouraging prospects of the Greek work in that region.

You will find in the contingent list for Aintab Station an estimate for 72 T.L. for a native Evangelist. This is a case where it has seemed to be almost necessary to call an American Associate but in view of the favorable condition of that field, it is thought that an efficient native worker will meet the demand & be at the same time a move in advance in the line both of

practical cooperation & retrenchment.

We are feeling deeply & painfully the necessity of parting w the veteran & beloved coworkers wh now go from us for much needed rest in the home land.

We bespeak & anticipate for them the most cordial welcome & large opportunity & usefulness in awakening increased interest in our work among the friends who are so heartily & generously supporting it.

In working for you & your associates the largest wisdom in revising & perfecting our suggestions & plans.

I am on behalf of the W. F. M.

Very fraternally yours

A. Fuller

Rev. A. Fuller,

Conéjele, May 31, 186,

Rec'd June 22.

1 to P

S

Constantinople June 5 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother:

Your favor of May 10th is Rec'd. I accept your decision in regard to Cintah as probably the best arrangement for the present. If new circumstances should make a change of plans desirable we shall be ready to consider them de novo. Our annual meeting closed Wednesday P.M. & we are very busy finishing up the work connected w it. I am very glad for the 500. G.B. just at the disposal of the Com ~~of Deputation~~ for evangelistic work in the city. We probably shall not now make any use of it till Fall but I hope by that time we shall be able to begin work on an enlarged & improved scale. I anticipate that the Seminary will be an important aid in our work. The time seems to me very favorable for starting that institution.

Our work is most encouraging. We had two services at the Coffee house last sunday one in Greek & one in Turkish at wh there were over 75 present to listen to the Greek & over 100 to listen to the Turkish. At Mrs Newell's & Miss Trickett's the work is in every way encouraging & deepening. They are doing most admirably. I am specially glad to report that the work for & among the women is prospering under their care. They will have to take a vacation of a few weeks before long. On their return in the Fall they shall

Corinthe, June 5, 1886.
Recd June 22.

shall start the two primary schools for Armenians & one for Greeks. This is a movement the people have been long urging & the congregation at the Bible House are to contribute 200 pa a month towards its support. I am glad to report that Mrs Fullers health seems to be steadily improving & I hope a year or so of comparative quiet & rest will give her again much of her old time strength & endurance. My own health is much as usual. The work of the helpers under my direction they think is prosperous, but I hope & believe it can be improved. We hear nothing of the Baptists these days - except that the two young preachers Yorabed & Trikey are very soon to start for America. I think the Baptist wave has reached its highest point.

Very truly yours

A. Fuller

P.S. The young moslems visiting me more or less regularly seem to me making progress in or perhaps towards the divine life. One of them in particular seems to drink the truth like a thirsty man. It is a rare privilege to speak of Christ to such a soul. He is a man taking the bread of life at the peril of all his earthly goods.

A.F.

Constantinople June 18. 86.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother:

I write to ask the immediate attention & reply of the Prud. Com. to two points in business submitted at our recent Annual Meeting

1st An appropriation of 18 liras is asked for a Bible Reader at Gedik Pasha this is a special for 86 & was simply omitted by mistake or oversight from the Appro of last year. I am responsible for the woman's salary till the decision of the Prud. Com. is Rec'd. I therefore hope you will write without delay. This Bible Reader is under the special direction of Mrs. Newell & Miss Trowbell & they think highly of her work. She has been in the work several years & her character & influence & ~~work~~ method are everywhere acceptable.

2d The Matter of the Gedik Pasha lots for the Plaza. C.L. The Brethren hesitate to take steps to secure the firman till the formal assent of the Prud Com. to the plan proposed by the Mission is Rec'd. I hope the permission for them to build will be sanctioned & I think there is good reason to hope the building may be secured this time. Our work is full of cheer & encouragement & I believe we can get ready for a strong & decided advance in Evangelistic work in the Fall. The ladies are doing splendid work

in the old home (Mrs Schneiders) They are not merely holding the ground they are pushing the lines further ahead - They will need a rest of a few weeks - this successor when some branches of the work will have to be suspended - Dr + Mrs. Wood sailed for America via Vienna last Tuesday - Mrs. Fullers health seems to be still gradually improving -

With Kindest Regards -

Fraternally yours -

A. Fuller

Konojele, June 18, '86,
Recd July 6.

Constantinople -
Bible House Aug. 6. 86.

Rev. A. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Your letter asking more definite information in regard to the interest of the orator Chr in the proposed Seminary at Constpl is at hand. The reason given for the failure of the Bethyn Union to take any action in regard to the Semy. viz. that questions of local administration of such difficulty & delicacy were under consideration that when an arrangement of them was once effected, they were in such haste to adjourn (lest there should be some respening of these questions) that they could give no time to it, seems to me at least not wholly satisfactory. Besides the Com. Ad Int. of the Union have not yet appointed their members of the Board of Managers, though they are promising to do so very soon, I suspect one thing which cools their ardor & delays action is the requirement of support for 10 students. This indeed is a considerable sum for them especially if they are to have no aid from the Pontus Association & from the Cilicia Union. Circulars have however been sent to the churches & we are waiting their response. Possibly it will be needful to wait till they see that the Board is in no such haste to enter upon this new project & to make it willing to forego

this condition entirely. The native brethren are sometimes inclined to count on the sagacity of American character to carry out plans without delay as likely to abate our strenuous adhesion to minor conditions. I think a little patient waiting just at present may be the best policy for us. I shall keep them fully reminded of what the Board expects of them.

We are spending the hot season at Hiram where we have a delightful retreat in Prof. Groves's House. I am in the city every Sunday & also 2 or 3 times during the week. Our congregations are all considerably diminished but still hold on comparatively well. Mrs Newell & Miss Fairchild are at Darmundere (near Bardezbag) Mrs. Fuller seems to be doing well. My own health is much as usual. I shall write you a letter about City Mission work & needs very soon.

Very truly yours

A. Fuller

Dr Graham & Chas Riggs are recently here from Aintab. Dr. G. is trying to get his Diploma - Visa I believe is the term they use.

A.F.

Constantinople, Aug. 6, '86.
Recd Aug. 23.

Constantinople Oct. 15, 86.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro.

Your favor of Sep. 27. is at hand. I have been delaying writing you so that I might report the situation as affected by Dr Greene's suggestions & aid. He is now fully settled at Bebek & has been over a part of the field & is helping us much in many ways. His long & intimate acquaintance w. the leading Protestants together w. his knowledge of Armenian is a very helpful element in meeting some of the difficulties we have to encounter. The present situation is this. Services, every sunday, in 9 places besides the S.S. at Mrs Newell's & Miss Fairchild's viz. Bible House 200, Ortaköy 250, Sentari 50, Shishli 15, Psamatia 35, Koum Kapou 50, El-Meidan 15, Hassi Keuy 25, & Kassim Pasha 15 besides these the Pera congregation have irregular supplies as they can find preachers & Dr. Pettibone has a service every sunday at Hissar 20 in his house at the Bible House & Koum Kapou the service is a double one i.e. a sermon in Greek immediately followed by one in Turkish at Sentari the morning service is Armenian & the evening Turkish. At the Bible House there is also an evening service in Turkish. There are also two services in Greek in Pera one in the morning in the Dutch Chapel & one at the "Rest." I have noted above the names what I believe

to be about the usual congregations at the several points of course at any of these places you might sometimes find considerably larger numbers in attendance. I enclose a sketch in outline of the city w the places above mentioned noted on it. We need 2 more points at places I have marked, to cover the ground properly. So far as ~~testing~~ territory is concerned. We hope to occupy one or both of these places before long. Just now everything is being readjusted. The case is this. Mr Tilyan has at last got to the end of his purse & the limit of his ~~friends~~ wife's family willingness to support him & has given his resignation. He says he has a call from the Ch at Morrison & is going there. The Vlanya & Pera Chs want to keep him. He demands 15 liras a month they can raise 10, & a few days ago came to us for the other 5. This has brought about negotiations we have said we would like to help them if their work could be brought into real harmony w the general evangelical work of the city but that of course we could not assist them to carry on a work hostile to or out of sympathy w ours.
This of course brings the whole situation under review & we hope some comprehensive plan for united & general work may be agreed upon. The time seems favorable. The disaffected brethren have pouted & coquetted w the Baptists & Quakers & we have let them alone & gone on w our own work & they have seen that we grow

& really have an independent work wh is thriving far beyond anything they can devise. The Baptist cause seems to have spent its force & is manifestly in a most discouraging state, so that the disaffected ones are quite inclined to recognize their old friends in fact are making marked advances in friendly overtures. We are now in consultation w them & w representatives of the Bethynia Union with a view to arrange some plan of work covering the whole City & Suburbs. This is a great point gained & if we can reach such an arrangement as will put an end to efforts to thwart our plans & secure some tolerable degree of cooperation I have strong hope that your desire to hear of revival & of conversion of souls in Constantinople may be realized. As to Dilyan himself he is still profoundly w Vlonya & Peter Chr. but professes himself about to start for Moravan but is delaying a few days at the urgent request of friends. My impression is that it is better he should go & I presume the negotiations w the ch will be so prolonged that he will go to M. if his call is a genuine one as it now seems to be. We have great need for special wisdom & grace in dealing w these complications. I will write you again before long. The teachers at Eyubik Pasha are well & doing splendid work. Their primary Greek School is a success. 26 pupils. The Armenian School is smaller (contrary to our expectations) but is filling up. The S.S. is larger & better than ever & the night school is to be opened next

Monday. We are all thinking & praying much for you these days & shall look w great anxiety for the result of the Annl-Meeting - I hope wise & fraternal counsel will prevail - Mr Silyen's ugly fling at Mr. Schneider's work in his statement to Dr Haigroy published in the Independent is quite characteristic I think he feels ashamed of it but has said nothing to me about it Personally our relations are friendly though not as cordial as I could wish to be the case w the man occupying his position. The 500 lires wh you have put at our disposal for City evangelistic work is still untouched as it has not seemed feasible to attempt any special enlargement till the "Wind from Hungs". should change I hope we shall find a good use for a part of it in this crisis

Very truly yours -

A. Fuller

Rec'd Oct 2/86

P.S. I am glad to report Mrs Fuller's health steadily improving - We spent 2½ mos at Hiesen this Summer. much to the benefit of Mrs. F - s health. we have been back at Ly. P - some 8 weeks - The work is growing in spite of all obstacles

A.F.

Constantinople. Jan 15. 1887.

Dear Doctor Clark.

Your letter of Dec. 23 - speaking of your return to your place in the Mission House & your wishes & hopes for the work & the workers abroad brings us great joy - I am sure I speak for all our Constantinople brethren & sisters when I say that we have felt very deeply for you on account of the double burden of sickness & official care & responsibility - which has weighed upon you especially in these last months. Our prayer & hope is that you & your associates may be wisely directed in these trying emergencies & above all that you may be kept in the peace & patience of our Lord. We are called to the high privilege of a work in which the oversight & ruling hand of the Great Master is never wanting & in wh even our errors are overruled for his glory & the real interests of his cause -

We are just now in the midst of our busy season - The week of prayer has been well observed & the prayer meetings (noon & evening) have been largely attended & full of signs of good. Old quarrels & heartburnings seem to be passing out of remembrance & the outlook for the future seems favorable. The thing which is specially trying is to see how slowly & cautiously everything has to be moved. Outwardly the times

Rev. A. Fuller
Secretary

seem ripe for prompt & decisive action & it seems as if a strong & united movement along our whole line would give us a great victory but so far we are thankful to keep the different corps from firing into each other.

I am hopeful however that the Constantinople church is going through a crisis which will settle once for all some very important principles. Among them is what may be called the right of Revolution i.e. the right of a considerable body of Christians to incorporate themselves into an independent body & to declare & manifest themselves as a church of our Lord. One would think the Protestants after their recent struggles to maintain that right for themselves would would be prompt to grant it to others but so they have not shown themselves. Indeed they have lacked only the power to do much the same things that they have complained so bitterly of the Old Armenians for doing.

The work under our immediate control is going on hopefully & individual cases of interest are constantly occurring. What we lack & what we are working for is unity of feeling & hearty cooperation in work. One hopeful thing in this line is that tomorrow a Communion service is to be held at the Vlanga ch. at wh. Dr Greene w. Avedis Asadourian is to preside. This is the first time the former pastor of that ch. has been invited to take any part in service there. It seems to us a very hopeful sign.) Our Sabbath school, Night school, Coffee House service ~~&~~ Prayermeetings & Bi Monthly Receptions &c are all full of

interest & promise. Rev. Mr Kagakos the Greek helper has recently had a severe attack of something like apoplexy. wh has disabled him from work for the present we miss him very much especially as Mr Brooks is still absent.

I have two services in hand for tomorrow & have to write yours in haste. Mr H.O. Dwight sailed for America last Wednesday

All our circle are in usual health

Very truly yours

A. Fuller

PS. The matter of a permit for the Plaza Church building is in train & we are working at it w. all diligence but it is so encumbered w all the trouble of the past that every step must be carefully taken

Rev. A. Fuller.

Constantinople, Jan. 18.

Recd Feb. 1, '87.

Constantinople Feb. 11, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Your favor of Jan 18th relating to the question of my transfer to Aintab is at hand. I am very grateful for the kind expressions of appreciation it contains & for the delicate regard you have shown for my wishes in the case.

As to what should be done in the case I have been in considerable doubt. In the first place the work here ought not to be weakened but rather strengthened & enlarged. I am in hopes we are in the way of reaching this result by the most desirable of all means viz by a larger use of native talent. This I am persuaded is the true solution of all our difficulties here. We must push our work by native agencies. This is the object I have held steadily in view in all my work here. Putting forward native helpers calling upon the brethren to suggest plans & start independent efforts to some men. It seems probable to me that one reason for the unsatisfactory condition of our work here is that the strength & character of the mission force ~~has~~ has been such as to keep all responsible management of the work in foreign hands while the foreigners themselves have given

their time & strength chiefly to literary interests. This of course not only does not develop the best type of native character & effort. It also tends to aggravate the feeling of jealousy & criticism wh has unfortunately got so deeply seated in the minds of our native brethren

The remedy for this state of things I believe to be to put ourselves simply in the attitude of helpers, to push native council & effort to the front & to let our strength be felt in such direct personal work as we can do & in seeing that funds from America are not misused. To this end it is desirable to bring the native brethren to a mutual understanding & agreement about their work & to help them in putting forward their best agencies for evangelistic work. Things seem to be shaping themselves favorably for such a result & if now the plan of union can be adopted & Prof. Hagopos can be chosen as pastor of the United Constantinople Ch. & a competent corps of assistants be put into service under his direction I shall have great hope for the future. Of course there is danger in all this; it is a plan too much after the order of Eastern Church hierarchy & might under some circumstances lead to a concentration of power that would be harmful - still I am inclined to believe we may trust to the open bible & the spirit of the Gospel & of the age to counteract all this, at any rate it seems to me the least of the evils we have now to choose among.

This policy involves another thing viz - an increase of the

proportion of American funds expended in direct support of the evangelistic work – It is the great source of native discontent that while so large sums of money are expended in support of foreign missionaries so little comparatively is available for their uses. It is especially unfortunate to have Americans supported here on Mission funds whose work does not seem to the natives clearly important – because they always will feel that though the funds w wh they are supported are American they are given on the ground of appeals made in behalf of Armenians & are therefore in some sense rightfully for their benefit – This feeling is so deeply rooted & works so powerfully in Armenian (human) nature that I am persuaded it is an important point of policy in mission work here to keep our expenditure for foreign helpers ~~here~~ at its lowest figure – I would send no new missionaries to Constantinople for the Armenian work – I would even if practicable diminish the present force by at least 2 persons giving the salaries wh they receive to evangelistic work – I think for instance that, if a proper understanding can be reached among the native brethren, my salary properly expended for evangelistic purposes would be of more value than the personal service I can render

For this reason I do think favorably of my transfer to Aintab. Personally, & especially in view of Mrs Fuller's health, I am very glad to remain here – & I hope & believe my coming has served some good purposes – but now that Dr. Greene is here the special need for my service can I think be easily met – & I think if it were

understood that I am to leave so that my salary may be used to make out a salary for Prof. Hagopos & his helpers. It would have a most happy effect on the native mind — If this is done Dr. Greene should make his home in the city & support this work so long as it continues in its present form. Or if this is not possible perhaps Mr Seelye's sister could come out & he make a home here wh would meet the demand. or perhaps Dr. Pettibone might be induced to do this

As to the work in Aintab my interest in it is very deep & I have no doubt of its great importance — I have much misgiving in the matter of my fitness for so responsible a place & I have not a little anxiety in the score of health & yet on the whole I am ready to accept the transfer to Aintab at the beginning of the next College year if the Prud. Com. think this desirable.

We have constant & most gratifying evidence here of the importance & wide reaching influence of the Aintab College. Last evening at a gathering of over 70 young men there were 5 graduates of the college & they were decidedly the leading minds in the assembly — 4 of them were earnestly Protestant & the other a thoroughly progressive (old) American

Dr. Altonyan is now here on his way to Aintab. He is looking well & will be a power for good in the work there —

All our Mission Circle are in usual health — I think I will not yet formally present to the station the matter of my transfer but will sound the brethren individually about it.

Very truly yours. A. Fuller

Constantinople, Feb. 11, '87

Rev. E. E. Bliss

Reid, Mar. 1.

Constantinople March 19. '87

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

I write to ask if you cannot help us out of a difficulty into wh we have fallen partly through any lack of care in studying the exact amount of our Appn & partly from other causes. The case is this Last Sep. the Com. Ad. Int. voted to ask the Prud. Com. to make a grant of 10½ £. for '86 & 42½ £. for '87 for a Bible Woman for Gedik Pasha. This was at the rate of 3½ £ a month & was designed to provide the ladies w a first class helper who could lead the womens prayermeetings & teach the Bible class for Women at the S.S. & was additional to an Appn of 18 £. for a B.W. w wh they have from the first employed a woman who is very useful in house visitation & in personal influence but who is not competent for more responsible work for this reason her salary was small 1½ £ a month. In reply to the above request of the Prud. Com. we got the reply. 10½ £ was special for G. Pasha granted & 42½ put among estimates for '87. This I assumed was an adoption of the principle & the ladies at my advice proceeded to make arrangements for the corresponding enlargement of their work. but we now find that the 42½ was not granted & we are suddenly called upon to retrench. We know some money has been sent to the Board to meet the cost of this work & if you wish I do not doubt that by special application to Chs & friends we could get the full amount necessary for this object — but at any rate the work ought

Rev. N. G. Clark.

not to be broken off just here it is having an important influence on the Womens Prayermeeting & on the S.S. especially in enlisting family interest & sympathy - One special value of the work of Mrs. Newell & Miss Trowbell is in reaching the family life & bring the Gospel into the home circle in this as in all their work they are doing exceedingly well. We are just now having a visit from Secy. Brown of the S.M.A. Socy. He has been to Egypt - Beyrout, Smyrna, &c. & is planning to go into Bulgaria if political causes do not prevent. He seems much gratified w what he has seen & expresses himself as delighted w the things he is seeing & learning of our work here Our Conversations at the Coffee House is larger than ever & we have abundant evidence that it is causing a good deal of ferment in various ways - more new people are hearing the gospel there than in all our other services combined last Sunday the place was crowded at the Turkish service & at the Greek service wh is usually small there were more than 50 present.
The Night School we closed last week as the evenings are getting too short to continue it profitably The results have been highly satisfactory as an auxiliary to other work - The Receptions are still the centre of much interest & their influence is excellent. The condition of the native congregations & churches is still the difficult point in the situation. I confess myself a good deal discouraged at the evident strength & permanence of the old jealousies & prejudices - No marked progress can be reported in reaching a plan of cooperation among the native communities. Monya & Pera both decline to accede to the

plan proposed by the Bithynia Union & are now working on a plan for union between these two Chs - Prof. Hagopos is trying to help on this plan but is not sanguine that even this can be ~~done~~ carried upon. Meanwhile we are doing the best we can from day to day & trying to unite & encourage individual workers wherever we can find them. - It is a time & a condition of things when the Baptists have every chance to make progress if they ever could. but I hear of no movement in that direction & am told that neither Gorabed nor Haigoony have any considerable hearing. Indeed I believe Dr. Haigoony has taken himself chiefly to literary work - in preparing tracts wh he is sending to our communities in the interior.

I wrote you a few weeks ago my views about Aintab. Since then Mrs Peet tells me the financial situation in that field instead of improving seems to be getting rather worse. of course so far as the Station is concerned this might & should be remedied by retrenchment but for the College I fear this remedy could not be applied without more loss than we should be willing to incur - I should therefore wish to have it a condition of my going to A - that the College be put on such a financial basis as would make it possible to carry on its work without the kind of embarrassment wh it now suffers. I do not know what the cause of the present deficit can be. but before going there I should wish to see clearly how such a state of things could be avoided in the future. - The Com Ad Int. have requested me to go to Smyrna next week to consult w Mr Bartlett about Plans & Measures - & I hope to start Monday. -

Very truly yours - A. Fuller

We are both in usual health

Corr. Com. Foreign Missions,
Fuller, Isaac. Mar. 19, 1895
Rec'd April 4,

Constantinople March 22 87.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother:

Your favor of the 2d Inst. is at hand. I am glad to find that on the whole you think well of my going to Aintab in the Fall. It still seems to me that my salary wisely expended for evangelistic work in C — will probably result in more good than I could personally accomplish — I shall not however write positively your going to Aintab at present. Indeed as I wrote you only a few days ago I am not a little troubled at what I learn of the condition of affairs there. As to Mission matters they could no doubt be brought into shape by a judicious application of the tourniquet at the Treasurer's office. But with the College the case is I fear somewhat different — In the first place it would be extremely difficult & unpleasant for me to go to Aintab simply as a retrenching agent especially when the need of enlargement in some directions is so urgent. & in the second place in order to sustain & stimulate the effort of the Protestant brethren to come to the support of work where our aid is diminished it is extremely desirable to show that we are still planning broadly & liberally for the future. I am not yet sufficiently informed of the actual condition of College finances to make any detailed suggestions about what should be done. I am sure however the college ought to have considerably enlarged facilities in several directions. 1st Teachers. With the coming of Dr Altounyan & young Bezjian some additional expense will be incurred

2d Enlarged Building accommodations must be soon provided

3d Increased aid for students (Perhaps can be got in part from native sources)

4. Larger facilities for Scientific instruction Mechanical apparatus & Laboratory

5. I should hope some arrangement might be made for a mechanical department of some sort where students ~~might~~ who receive aid might make some return for what they receive — Mr Peirce is making hopeful experiments in that direction at Bardezag —

I should wish very much before going to A — to see clearly how w. economy the present amount of work can be provided for & some enlargement made in some or all of the directions above indicated — As to the importance of this College as a Mission agency I am more more clearly of opinion that it is quite indispensable. Even here at Constantinople its influence is strongly felt & I am confident it can be made far more powerfully than has yet been done a missionary agency As to expense with all the expenditure I should care to suggest the cost of work done there will still be very small as compared w the same work at Robert College or at Beyrout & in its ~~mission~~ Christian influence it is even now a long way ahead of either —

I am off for Smyrna for consultation w Br. Bartlett about work in his field. Will write you again more in detail on my return

Very truly yours

A. Fuller

Constantinople March 22

Constantinople. April. 8. '87

Dear Dr. Clark.

I am just back from a visit to Smyrna where I have had a full conference w Bro. Bartlett about the work in his field. We also went out to Bromsa to look specially into the condition of the work & the property there. Smyrna as you know is a field of peculiar difficulty & Bro. Bartlett is certainly making great efforts to bring about a more hopeful condition of affairs & I think him one of the most discreet self denying & effective workers in our mission field. We feels deeply as you will see by his letter the need of enlarged means for carrying on the work in outstations & if the finances of the Board will allow I should certainly favor increased expenditure in that field but that is a matter wh must be decided in view of the wants of the whole field & of the probable funds available for the work. I do think Bowen's request for a City Missionary is specially important & fully justifies exceptional action. The condition of things in Smyrna is just now such that the addition of just such a helper as that would be most useful. Bro. Bartlett is greatly cheered & rejoiced to hear that an associate is to be sent him & I am glad for him for the comfort & encouragement such an associate will be. but I very much doubt the expediency of expending mission funds for such an object at this stage of the work. 1st The expense

including outfit & Travelling Exps is large. 2d There is always a considerable degree of uncertainty as to the capabilities & adaptabilities wh a new man will develop for the work. 3d There are two or three years in wh his efforts are largely hampered by lack of language & familiarity w customs of the people. 4th more than this is the feeling (almost of bitterness sometimes) w wh our better class of native helpers notice (& sometimes say) that the Board has money enough to send out new Missionaries but not to employ old helpers. As I have written you before I am more fully persuaded that the time has fully come when the Board should adopt the policy of sending no more new (male) missionaries to the Armenians or Greeks. We have now men enough in the field to direct & council those who are being raised up on the field & into whose hands we ought to be committing some new responsibility every year. I venture to say that in the past there have been relatively as few losses & disappointments ~~in~~ ~~interests~~ intrusted to native helpers as in those committed to Missionary care. This matter assumes new importance & urgency now that there are so many cases. Dr. Constantine at Smyrna Dr Kalapothakes at Athens Dr. Debrosian Mr Shishmanian Dr Haigony - Gorabed. & Dr. Alexandryan (recently returned from England & starting a dispensary in Scutari) The orphanages at Brousa & at Aintab - The Independent movement at Cesarea. The position of the Chs. at Diarbekir & Oorfa - are all cases illustrating not always the wisdom or capacity of the native brethren but clearly showing

their urgent desire to manage their own affairs, & on the whole considering all the difficulties they have had to encounter they have done exceedingly well & I am strongly of the opinion that w. any definite sum say $100000 to expend in Turkey for the advancement of Christ's Kingdom in the land I should devote much the larger part of it to the support of native agencies - But this is of course outside of my province & I write you thus only as giving my view of the situation

You will have heard of the Riot at Smyrna - I was just in time to see it all - It is a most significant index of the power of the new wine in bursting old bottles - Dont it wonderful how the Enemy of all Righteousness always manages (is managed) to help on the cause he seeks to destroy. There is ferment here in connexion w. our meetings at Psamatia & Koum Kapou but no serious disturbance yet. Be of good cheer the truth is spreading & the Kingdom of our Lord is Coming.

About Aintab & College affairs I must defer writing you till next week

In much Haste

Very truly yours

A. Fuller

Rec. Oct. 8, 1889,
Concile, Oct. 25.
Rec'd Nov. 25.
R.C.

Constantinople April 19. '87.

Dear Doctor Clark:

I find the question of our going to Aintab is beset w more difficulties from this quarter than I had supposed ~~& yet my judgement of the~~ These difficulties are of two kinds 1st Mrs. Fuller's health is ~~a matter~~ still such as to make some of our friends very doubtful about the propriety of the change at present & the doctor shakes his head ominously at the mention of Aintab 2d. Some of our friends think the work here will require me to remain longer. On the whole, however, my judgement remains substantially the same as when I last wrote you on this subject; only with these increased difficulties I am more desirous to see clearly a solution of the financial difficulty in wh the college is placed. I have written to the Managers at Aintab for a statement of the expenditures of the College for the past year & their estimates for the coming year but I have as yet no reply. Perhaps you have all the means of satisfying me on the point I wish chiefly to understand - i.e. Are the Trustees prepared to furnish the money necessary for the efficient administration of the college on substantially its present basis? If not. i.e. if the necessary balance of Rects & Expenditure is to be reached only through retrenchment & reduction of expenditure it is better that I should not go.

Any light you can give me on this point will be most thankfully received.

Hastily & Truly Yours -

A. Fuller

Chas. A. Fuller

Circ Pb Ap. 19. 1887

✓

Constantinople May 24 '87.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Brother:

Your very kind letter in regard to my going to Aintab is at hand. Also one to Mr. Dwight on the same subject. These communications brought the matter fully before the Aud. Meeting & the subject has been thoroughly canvassed. The expressions of appreciation of my work here both past & prospective were very cordial & hearty, & an earnest desire is expressed that I should remain here. At the same time there is a very frank recognition of the importance & claims of the work at Aintab. The result of it all seems likely to be that the final decision of the case must rest with me.

I cannot tell you how much I am in need of light & help & how precious to me are the promises of light & leading in the dark ways through wh we have to walk. I do believe the Lord will show the best way & incline us to walk in it. I must still ask a little time before deciding the case finally. On the one hand I am certain the brethren greatly overestimate the importance of my remaining here, indeed it seems to me better that the amount of my salary should be expended in supporting good native helpers. I feel sure that so far as human agencies are concerned the future of our work in this field will depend very largely on the character & strength of the native helpers that are enlisted in it, & if the work were in my hand to adjust in all

at Porto - I would reduce the foreign force just as rapidly as I could supply competent native agency for the place. This of course has not been easy in the past - owing to lack of material but I am confident the time has now come when rapid advance can be made in that line. Of course there will be difficulties & disappointments but not greater relatively than have been found in the employment of American agencies. On the other hand the question of Mrs. I's health is a very serious one. Dr. Pomeroy speaks doubtfully about it & we feel the need of further advice in the case. Meanwhile the news from Antioch indicates that they are fully strongly expecting us to come there in the Fall. May we be led in the right way. I will send you our decision as soon as we can reach it.

We are all in usual health. & Annual meeting is passing on in dispatch & harmony. Dr. Bowen is here & I have had full conference w. him & find his suggestions very valuable. He can inform you of many details wh. I cannot now write.

Very truly yours.

A. Fuller

Brieffe, May 24, 1884.
Rec'd June 13.

Constantinople June 11 '87.

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.

Dear Brother:

Your favor of May 7 + also that of May 16 are at hand. I am very glad for the frank + full statement of the difficulties in the case as they appear from your stand point. Of the importance + general excellency of the work the college is doing there is I judge no question I have no doubt it will be carried on in some way. The important thing is to reach such an understanding + adopt such a plan of management as shall put it on a firm + clean financial basis. Above all things these provoking deficits must be provided for or guarded against. Of course to reach this two ways are open. 1st Get more money. 2d Reduce expenses, + until the first can be reached the second should be uncomplainingly adopted. Under these circumstances very much depends upon the spirit + purpose of the Managers + Teachers at Aintab. If they are heartily willing to accept the situation + will cheerfully adopt such a plan as will put the expenses of the college within its income a very good school can be maintained + ~~the~~ in the meantime every available means may be used to increase the resources of the college + so enlarge its work. But if they are not prepared heartily to accept that condition I certainly should not wish to undertake any work in connexion w the school

indeed my position there under such circumstances would be exceedingly difficult - as I should go there from the first - as the representative of a policy of retrenchment - which they did not approve. I have written the Managers definitely of my views in the case & shall expect a reply in a few days. The case is however so important & complicated that I am inclined to think it may be best for me to go down & consult personally w the brethren before I decide the question of going or staying. The Amal Meeting here have appointed me alternate delegate to the C. I. M. (Mr. Bartlett the regular delegate cannot go as his wife is too feeble for him to leave & there is no appropriation for expenses) & I think I shall go down at my own charges to satisfy myself of the exact condition of affairs if I do so it will still be a month or six weeks before I can decide the question that is now before me -

You will note the action of our Amal. Meeting in regard to my going - This I am sure confident - overestimates the importance of my staying here - & I still think if matters at Acadia & in the College can be so adjusted as to offer a fair field for the rearrangement of the work on a sound financial basis it will be better & more hopeful of good results for me to give the remainder of my Missionary life to that work -

Very truly yours -

A. Fullen

Rev. A. Fullen
June 11 1887

Financial Condition of C. S. Coll. June 30/87
Sums given in Turkish lines omitting fractions

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Debits** – Notes at 12 prct. 250 Sundry bills due 63. | | | 313 |
| Interest on English funds drawn 6 mos in advance | | | 32 |
| " " American " " one year in advance (Supposed) | | | 234 |
| **Assets** Cash in hand 95 – Sundry Bills due 175 | 270 | | |
| * Medicines – hand (Dr Shepard's estimate) | 150 | | |
| " * Books in Hand (Actual invoice value) | 138 | | |
| " Wood, Stores, provisions (estimated) | 110 | | |
| Balance in favor of Coll | | | 89 |
| | 668 | = | 668 |

No one knew exactly the condition of the American funds but it was believed by Dr Shepard that one year's income has been anticipated as above shown – If this is correct – if the College had closed up its affairs + turned over assets as against debts it would have had 89 T.L. in hand in addition to Buildings, Endowments, Furniture Apparatus +c

Estimates for current year 87 – 88 –

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Expenses College Proper | | | |
| Salaries 6 native Teachers | | | 388 |
| Sundries 8 items see estimates | | | 120 |
| (Boarding Department Self supporting hence estimates left out) | | | |
| | | | 508 |
| Income | | | |
| Native Funds 100. Tuition 240 Rents 35 | 375 | | |
| Interest on American Funds | 234 | Bal | 101 |
| Balance in favor of College Proper | | | |
| | 609 | | 609 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Current Expenses of Med School + Hospital | | | |
| Salaries Dr Shepard 190 + Attorney 100 | | | 290 |
| Refurnishing wards (special) | | | 75 |
| Nurse – | | | 88 |
| Dispenser, Instruments, Gate Keeper | | | 60 |
| Benevolent work of Hospital 290 – 150 | | | 140 |
| Income | | | |
| Interest on Funds in England | 63 | | |
| Contribution of Nat Chs. | 50 | | |
| Tuition of Med Students (This year exceptionally small) | 50 | | |
| Rents for Medical Practice | 80 | | |
| Balance against Med Sch + Hosptl | 410 | | |
| | 653 | | 653 |

Necessary to provide for the wants of the Coll. + Hosptl one year 410 – 101 = 309 T.L.

To this should be added Salaries Pd by Board Dr Tomlinson 300 C.W. Rice 185 Haynes ½ 50 535 } ABCFM
" " " " " " ~~Dr Shepard 190~~ Dr. Graham ½ 95 95 } 815
Fuller (?) 185 185 }

There ought also to be provided to pay present debts + to afford a working capital invested in Books Medicines Stores +c. about 250

1374
815

Needed ~~for current year~~ to fill the college through the year + free it from all embarrassment: 559 T.L. 559
(over)

* Expenditures in excess of Rects, + not actual values in hand.

To the expense list on the opposite page should be added 30 £ Interest on 250 borrowed at 12 pct. on the other hand note should be made of the sum due the College from Mrs Seals estate, + $1000 recently donated to the College by Dr. Riggs -

The college would therefore be able to get through the coming year + do its regular work in all departments, Hospital included with less than 350 liras in addition the sums secured to it; i.e. provided no effort were made to pay its debts, or specially to improve its condition.

To meet this Dr Shepard proposes to go to Aleppo for medical practice for the year + he estimates that as the result of this he will be able to turn over to the College at least 400 £. i.e. by his personal effort he proposes to attempt to carry the Med. School + Hospital for one year + the trustees are of the opinion that he can do this if this arrangement is approved.

Constantinople July 25 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother:

I have just returned from the proposed visit to Aintab of wh I wrote you & hasten to lay before you a concise statement of the present condition of affairs in the College as they appeared to me.

I reached A. just in time to witness the commencement exercises & was permitted to meet w. the Board of Managers & had full conference w. them in regard to the present condition of the institution & their plans & estimates for the future. The reports you will receive from the proper sources will abundantly show the importance & excellency of the results accomplished & the large hope & promise of the work for the future. It will be enough for me to say that from all I saw & heard I am fully confirmed in my previous opinion that there is no agency in all that field, after the direct preaching of the word, that is exerting so strong & wide an influence for good as the College & Hospital. The work in that entire field is crystalizing about these as to natural centers & it would be exceedingly unfortunate to have to make any serious retrenchment in the present order of work there done.

After careful examination of accts & full consultation w. Dr Trowbridge Dr. Shepard, Mr Hagop & the Board of Managers I find the financial condition of the College June 30. '87 substantially as follows. see appended sheet

This financial statement brings up fairly the question of continuing or dropping the Med. School & Hospital for all are agreed that the two must stand or fall together — On the one hand the College proper is now able to meet its current expenses with the aid wh the Board gives in payment of salaries of American Profs. on the other hand the Hospital & Med School involves an expense above the Salary of Dr Graham of over 400 £. or since 75 lives of the above estimate is special re for furnishing words say 350 £, shall this expense be cut off shall the difficulty be met in this way. This question was fairly presented & fully discussed & the unanimous & emphatic opinion of both Missionaries & native brethren was that such a thing ought not to & must not be & I am most decidedly of the same opinion

In reaching this conclusion there is no failure to appreciate the crises wh has been reached in the financial affairs of the College — I find on my return your letters of June 13th & 30th fully confirming what I had for a long time understood & what I fully explained to the Managers at Cinlai that the present rate of expenditure of the College is on a scale wh its resources do not justify, & that the method of continuing those expenditures without clearly seeing whence the funds to meet them are to come has been a very serious inconvenience & annoyance to yourself & to other friends in America This must no doubt be changed & a radical remedy applied Of course if the income cannot be increased the expenditure must be reduced

The law is a plain one that income must equal expenditure & the Managers have consented to abide by this. But they say we must increase the income. The Hospital is ~~then in~~ simply invaluable as an agency for conciliating the good will & favorable reception of our gospel message by the Moslems & by other large classes of people naturally prejudiced against us. Besides both the Medical School & Hospital have a very important relation to the College proper in attracting the attention & interest of a considerable class of students. The prospect of studying in the medical school & ultimately becoming a physician w a Hanuk Diploma is a powerful incentive to many a boy to begin & prosecute a course of study wh often leads him to pretty wider & richer fields of truth than he any conception of. Another point of wh I often hear mention made is the wide diffusion of correct knowledge of the principles & spirit of the College & of Mission work wh is given thro' the agency of hospital patients. They go everywhere bearing in their bodies the marks of the healing touch & I believe as a mere advertizing agency the hospital is worth every penny it costs.

What then is to be done? The answer is Provide 300 L.L. a year more. This w the growing income of the college & hospital would suffice & how is this to be done?

For this year. Dr. Shepard proposes to meet the expense himself. The number of students in the Med. School is small & Dr. Graham & Dr. Allemyer can provide for that & look after the Hospital

While Dr. Shepard will devote himself to practice in Aleppo. The Managers feel some misgiving about allowing this as involving danger to Dr S- health but he is himself sanguine of the result & there is very little doubt that w the introduction he already has in that city he would secure a lucrative practice, & besides it is believed that if an active & able preacher & worker be at the same time sent to take charge of the pulpit in Aleppo much may be done towards giving the Missionary work, then something of the start it has so long needed Dr S — can however be spared from Aintab only on condition that some one come to take direction of the College work — Dr. Trowbridge has no doubt passed beyond the time when he can ~~manage~~ carry so heavy a responsibility — The Doctors all agree that there is no hope he will ever again be able to discharge the duties of active supervision of the College — Under these circumstances he (Dr S —) frankly & definitely tendered his resignation & suggested that I be nominated to fill his place — At my request however the Board of Managers ~~asked~~ urged him to withdraw his resignation & nominated me as Director of the College — with the understanding that this, if confirmed at Boston, was to give me the full authority & responsibility — of President in the local management of the institution while Dr. S — should so far as he is able represent the institution abroad — I have suggested & urged this plan for 2 reasons. 1st It seems to me only fair to Dr. S — after having labored so long & faithfully as he has done that he should retain, for the present at least, the place & name if it be only as President Emeritus. & 2d While the combined undertaks ~~sardnous~~ no perplexing work there is a great deal

he can accomplish w his pen. He writes w ease, & has a very wide circle of acquaintances & correspondents & it is believed if the Authorities at home will give him liberty to make appeals & endorsement of this special object he can do very much in making up an endowment for the ~~Hospital~~ ~~At the~~ same time it is proposed that ~~a general effort be made~~ a general & united effort be made to secure the full endowment of the Hospital, & we ask the Prudential Com & the Trustees to endorse this object & give us liberty to make appeals to friends & churches on condition that their gifts to this object shall not diminish the amount of their contributions to the Board & Professors & Teachers & Missionaries all propose to join in the effort to put the Hospital & Medical School on a firm financial basis

The Plan in brief then is this viz

1 For this year the College will take care of itself i.e. with regular Annual income & w the Salaries of American Profs Paid by the Board & w the income of Dr Shepards practice. the college will keep on its full work including Med School & Hospital (See estimates of Manager omitting 250 for present debt)

2d A united & earnest endeavour to endow the Hospital & Medical School under the favor & endorsement of the Prud. Committee & Trustees of the College

3d Better organization, More earnest work & deeper spiritual consecration in all the work of the school & Hospital

This plan of course involves for the Board the ad-

dition of another salary to College expenses
~~Debtment expence of any salary 183 A.L.~~ but this ~~for~~ is due it will be seen to the peculiar condition of Dr T's health. I suppose the Board would in any event continue his salary so that while it may nominally be charged to the college & while I have strong hopes it will be a very productive expenditure for the Board it could scarcely be reckoned among the regular & ordinary expenses of the College.

For me personally the important part of this plan is that which involves my removal to Ainlah with which I regard it w some apprehension. I shall (if you so order) accept w large hope & reliance on the leading & timely aid of of the Master. I desire you will give this matter your earliest consideration & bring these proposals to the attention of the proper authorities & inform me by telegraph of the result. If my nomination as Director of the College is confirmed & you wish me to go to Ainlah with the understanding that liberty & aid is to be given in such an effort as I have indicated to make up an endowment for the Hospital Please telegraph Mr Peet "Fuller go" If for any reason it should seem undesirable to favor such appeals as we have suggested or if for any other reason the plan is disapproved send the word "Fuller stay" – I hope if possible this answer may reach me by the middle of August as I need to be in Ainlah ~~if I go~~ early in Sep. if I go –

Very truly yours A. Fuller

Concipiat, July 25, 1887.
Peet Aug. 8.

Rep. G. Fuller 214

Constantinople. Aug. 21: 87.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

I Recd. a few days ago from Dr Trowbridge the Eleventh Annl. Report of the C. T. College in manuscript w the request that I print it & forward to you (meaning I suppose the manuscript) but it has fared so badly in the hands of the printer that I take the liberty of sending you the printed copy instead I am on the whole glad for your approval of my going to A — I am planning to start for there a week from today & hope to be there in good time to arrange for the new year I go to this field with a good deal of apprehension & yet w the hope & belief that the Master is himself pointing out the way — I do hope my going will be for the furtherance of his cause.

Very truly yours.

A Fuller

Gleason Miss Martha L.

Mr Interior Table.

April 5th 1877

Dear Mrs Thompson;

You are kind in invitation come to tea: I will not make an particular difference if you should not wait with.

I am very sorry for our Bordonneff are engaging to pay his as we can be doing

something else. At a meeting last week I was appointed with another young lady to go about and solicit subscriptions. We have just begun and are doing so well I could like to finish very much. We go to one order and it takes time, as we are scattered over quite a station and we take a thousand for it. The young lady he was with in a body with another lady Father in his morning

I did not feel to go so down and have a few things I would like to do first.

I was sorry for Dr. Clark but
I think I would have no trouble
in inducing him or the other gentleman
with a ribbon. I do not like to
disappoint you. I will try and
respond promptly to whatever
you may think it best may be. You
can use such it take in to your
hand! I will for our timid
among friends, but I almost
hold I write you.

Respectfully Your friend
Wm. Lee

M. F. Gleason.

M. J. Gleason
Mc Indoe's Falls,
Apr. 15, 1878.

Rec'd Apr. 19.

Mc Indoes' Falls,
Dec. 7. 1879.

Rec'd Dec. 10.

✓

Vicksburg Miss.
Dec 7 1863.

Dr Clark

My dear friend:
I should have written
you before but have been very
busy, just as getting situated
I have been upon the
cross timbers.

216

We left Memphis
Nov 20th and have come here.
We are to be
detained one or two days
this week longer I think. We
to march on Friday or
Saturday for Jackson
on Tuesday we
are now in the
cross timbers. We are
now crossing the

and praying for us, here at home! I cannot
not have believed it last I not in it with
my own eyes. Can all have my love and
sympathy. It has come to me so this time
that have borne too hard. I do not see
for what would the world do without you!
I wish my boy not to have an hard time
to kick for Cowboys. Please give my love to her.
I shall look to hear from you soon.

Your constant Father

" " " Mother

to U. S. last morning
or Friday? Do you think
better.

A friend would like to
know my address in U-
kiah. Do you know who
would go to receiving a
letter if it to be sent from
Gracias to us there. Could
you please let us know?

I enclose the statement
in regard to the letter that
you sent me.

I hope shall hear
from you. Do you talk to Porter
to us. We miss us a great
deal. Letters always will
be glad to see us. I cannot
imagine why we don't hear
from you. It is now
an impossibility to know how
we are or we are working

Constantinople.
Feb. 17. 1880.

Dr. Clark

My dear friend;

I ought to have written you before but have been very busy. I know you want to hear how we are getting on and what we hope to do.

My impressions of Constantinople are very pleasant. I find such kind friends everywhere, and I have a delightful home here at Dr. Bliss'. They have taken me in so cordially I seem to belong to them. Dr. Bliss is such a dear old man. so very kind to me! Mrs Bliss teaches me Armenian. I am getting on very well. They have decided that I am not to go to Mrs Parsons till it is warmer. I can study here for a while to advantage and I can get acquainted with the people and the work.

It is a great trial to me to be separated so long from my dear Mrs Schneider. I am so anxious to get the language quickly so I can help her.

She minds me very much and I need her just as much as she minds me. I wish she would not try to do so much at first till she is thoroughly rested. This is such a difficult place to get about. You cannot form any idea how long it takes to get anywhere. She is staying with Mr. Hitchcock and it is a long way from her work. Mrs. Wood has kindly invited her to stay with her for a while but she has the same difficulty here. We want to be near our work and to have a pleasant home where our women can come and visit us. I do not know how it is to be accomplished but I do not see any other way but for us to keep house by ourselves. I know it would be a hardship for any of the families here to move into this City and none are quite willing to take the burden of boarding us. It would be much better and pleasanter for us to be by ourselves. I tell you this now so you can be thinking about it. I do not think it will be best to do anything about it till Fall. By that time I can talk and I do hope you will want us to

keep house myself. I feel sure this will be some way provided for us. The work looks very formidable to Mrs Schmidt sometimes, but I know our Father not has brought her with such willing, anxious hearts to work for the Master for nothing. His promises are rich and full to us and what He has promised He is able and will perform. I am comforted by this, and my heart is full of hope for the future. There is so much to be done in this great city! If I can only help a little I shall be very happy. My heart goes out with such thankfulness when I think how many friends I have in Vermont and elsewhere who are praying so earnestly for me. I only hope we may keep well and strong to do the work we find to do. I am going to visit Mrs Bunker about our plans. Mrs Schmidt has left it for me to do. She wishes we did not need to be troubled with housekeeping, but thinks it is the best way. I can relieve her of all that I can. She will not need to look after the money. If Mr. Hitchcock takes

Mercer Mo. Oct. 17, 1880

Constantinople

Reed March 8

Gleason,

I wish you would please be thinking about what I am to learn for playing - an Organ or a Piano - I can get a very good Piano for $200. I would like it much better than an Organ - I will not write more now - I may learn to you to be planning two for in the future but I want you to please think about it and tell us what we may do - With kindest regards Mr Gleason.

P.S. Mr Bliss will be in Philadelphia tomorrow - Mylan & Hatchett

a town so we can be near him or have him in the same town - It will be pleasant, though I would rather ~~say~~ be ~~house~~ in a town close by - We shall want to send for our things so as to have them ready by September when Nell comes back from her vacation - I do not know as you know; but there are so many winds about the same thing here - I would rather trust Dr Bliss than anyone - He thinks we had better buy, here, but he wants to move to the City himself so as to be near us or have Dr Wood - I wish he would, but I can see that it would be hard for him all - Dr Bliss is very feeble - He has been poorly for sometime - One day he did not go to the Bible Class - he is a little better today, but looks badly - he coughs a great deal - It is better for him to be here -

I wish you would please be thinking about what I am to learn for playing - an Organ or a Piano - I can get a very good Piano for $200. I would like it much better than an Organ - I will not write more now - I may learn to you to be planning two for in the future but I want you to please think about it and tell us what we may do - With kindest regards Mr Gleason.

Constantinople

Feb. 11 – 1841 –

My dear Dr Clark;

Dr Fisk has been reading us his letter you sent to be published in Boston. I am so pleased with it – so delightful that you have taken this way to tell them that they need not expect to be cared for like children always. Tell them we expect to be taught the way of life much more than this, and tell them not to come forward with help not only themselves but others.

Could I bring you here for a little while I think I could show and tell you many things that would confirm you in your decision not to gradually withdraw help from this field. The old Protestants have had so much done for them that nothing is too good to ask for & we looked to this as not OAT it. The pastors here, Gradis, remarked one last week that "the Board might not undertake so much but as so doing it could not do what it might for the Armenians" This horizon

needs to be broadened, it extends no further than our nation.

I do not understand why it is; but this is undoubtedly great dissatisfaction among them, and they are determined not to be pressed by anything Missionaries do. This has been illustrated over and over; but again in this little work Dear Mrs Schneider has undertaken to do here. When he came a year ago he did not know what was to ~~have~~ come, things looked so dark to him; but he was sure the Lord a friend in Arabis the pastor of Veranas church. He used to be in his family at ~~Aleppo~~ Aintab & was intimate like a son, & Mr. Schneider did much for him. He did not wish to rest; but the morning after landing (Sunday) he went in his boots & set off to visit them. After calling on his Protestants in Beirut & elsewhere not nine cordially received, he determined to come out here found in his native Beirut, to work among his old kinsmen. He knew the world has a dark side somewhere and came here to study it. He took a little room in an Old M. family in order to gain an

indians in his district. He could not have
been more kind & friendly, our S. S. was a
success, his blessing on each method upon
it & we are <u>sure</u> God approves. Mr. Pastor Rodi
does up his paper & contracts for his room
& Baron Petrobas has on his instruction & his
came in to make a prayer. Since coming
to this house our work has broadened, our
school has increased and we find divine
favor has rested upon the people in the middle of our work
a great help. The people come to us. We
have made many friends among the children
& through them access to many homes.
Just as you told Mrs Schneider a year
ago he was to have a wife to share her lot
would not have believed it possible. Mr.
Schneider told her of the wonderful in Gal
lina into an old A. Smith during the
year & with in Latin Lad. We have proven
from our home to our Father & have not found
weakness in our work since coming to this dis
we could to help forward the work here.
have been to the Chapel to play the organ
S. morning & Mrs S. has gone in the afternoon
to the S. School. but we have failed

to oppose him and his opposition, or want of sympathy & cordiality has caused her to transgress rights. He feels grieved but they do not understand her motives better.

Some weeks ago after a prayer meeting he had his wife ask for a room & made known to her his grievance. He felt for some time that was something; but was so busy & happy in our work he did not view it as a serious thought. It seems that he made a great mistake in not asking to be right. He might come to Faith Bible. "It is my church and he ought to have consulted the church committee" "You do not know whether her work is a good work or not." "Why she only lost a little room we did not care so much; but now his school room upon this a congregation & is a great injury to our church. We feel we ought to be consulted about it. We like his decadence as well as others!" Mr. T. said "Faith has spoken her love to you for meeting & invited you to come to her." "Yes, but we are not invited by Mr. T. We (a few in fact we just are by ourselves & we feel) do not care for his right to come for meetings." "Do you not know this B. will manage to cause

his work must be a good work"? It seems that he did not want us to come. But what can he do? Dr. Clark had written and in his name given our his support & advice we to come. We can see it to such better purpose. All his coming for to support & help to bring to simple to be respected.
The next grievance was about the Bible women they thought as they were to work among their people they ought to have the control of them but we might see for them. Said there in again was a misunderstanding all is. The Testament with perfect calmness; but we are not to mind last week we went to spend an afternoon with them. As their disagreeable was ordered to, but he said I ordinarily was we appeared. I think he was disappointed that he did not confirm his efforts which to working among them. The same is true to bring for an amount attitude their church. He will be satisfied he such Asian ~~Christ~~ in attitude of the multitudes who are perishing about them. I felt very unfortunate sometimes to see I think if they met us right we would not need to be here. What can we expect of them the Lord has set a little in every step to deal for them

into the forgiveness we long to find in him!
I would not have you think we have some feelings
just like of pitty for him. We have tried every
way to recover him back to us. I do not think he will
interfere with our work here; but they seem to be a
faith to have a work started in Lancaster. Mrs S.
asked Pastor Kraeder if he was willing to have
her begin a S. S. but he said he was "E
with Christ about it"!! We have your tracts a-
long too dear Ella. Whatever I cannot of us we
feel it will not do for us to be absent from
this morning service at present. I pitty his
poor little wife & poor! They need a new church
very very much. Pastor K. is all discouraged about
it. I wish it was in my power to help them to me.
I wish you could see how happy we are in our home & work!
The children are coming & giving most of their time
when we are at home. We teach them to sing, to read & write
geography, sing with them & try in every possible
way to gather in work. Here is a letter received
from the Berlin Branch from it you can get a
good idea of what we are doing. We feel we need great
wisdom & guidance in our work. We have enough to
keep us very humble. We have not a doubt but God
is in our midst now & each day & hour our

labor will not be in vain in the Lord.

I hope you will not misunderstand my motive in thus writing to you. You asked me to write you fully & freely & I thought you ought to know what was my passing thought. This is for your eyes only. I have hesitated about writing it, for it is written; but I've to think that can be no harm.) you will see it. I know Mrs Bliss has written something about it, her work & I will rather you will hear it from us. I know you must feel anxious about Dr. Bliss. He has been with a dear sister in my time I came & I am always astounded "home" with much love. He is very quiet & we would not be surprised at any time to hear he was completely prostrated. How is dear Lord spare him for he could not without him!

Mrs B. joins with me in sending much love to you & to Mrs Clark. Mrs B. is so very kind to me, you know I cannot tell. I am very well & not making rapid progress in the language but plod on. I try to do what I can but it seems very little.

With kindest wishes always offer yours

Mrs L. Gleason

Miss M. J. Gleason

Constantinople, Feb. 11, 1881

Rec'd March 1

Marsovan July 25. 1882.

My dear Dr. Clark.

I fully intended to have replied immediately to your very kind letter which came to me in the midst of Annual Meeting. but we were busy with guests & the meetings & at the last it was decided that I should come home with Mr. Riggs. Since coming I have been busy trying to get all the domestic possible and I wish I could come and give with little else accomplished.

Last year Mrs Schneider & I had an urgent invitation to come here for the summer vacation, but circumstances prevented & again this year we had thought it impossible, but when it was decided that Mrs Perry was to stay for medical treatment & would now take full my place in the S. School there was no further excuse for my staying. I said not tell you I am very happy here, my only sorrow ~~that~~ is that dear Mrs Schneider is left behind.

Coming we had a very stormy passage on the Black Sea & I was sick, O so sick! Then I had no inward sympathy for interior missionaries; but when I had mounted my horse

and left the Dr & Cameron behind I began to be very happy & I doubt if you ever saw any one more delighted than. I was with me journey here. The ride over the mountains and through the woods was just wonderful. It took me back to my dear old Fremont home everything was so fresh & beautiful in their perfect June days. All the way our path was bedecked in the wild roses & azalias & the fields and meadows with daisies & forget-me-nots, violets & as many beautiful flowers I had never seen before. And this delicious mountain air! every breath seemed to put new life into me. When I reached here I was not one bit tired. What a wonderful country this is! I had no idea it was so beautiful, & so richly cultivated. What might it not be made to yield with a good government & yankee enterprise! All the way my sympathy for returned missionaries grew less & less & when I saw how delightfully they are situated here I had little sympathy left for them. Sunday I went to church & saw this great congregation of such intelligent looking men & women. & all these days. I should think 50 or more sitting together in front of the pulpit. Then my heart was so full of joy & said if I could live glad I would be to stay! I wrote

How Christian this people here look as though this reality has made work-saving. In Corinth they are so poor & darkness is often taken a great deal of faith to believe this. I begin to understand why the friends in Corinth were so anxious to have me come. I am learning every day how earnest & true these good women are here. I wish I could tell all who are continually coming to us complaining & begging, this new demand is very refreshing to us.

I wish I could tell you about this delightful circle of missionaries & their work as you know it all now. It has been one of the greatest pleasures to me to see Miss Fritcher in her School. She is just pure Gold. The girls act in among the missionary families carrying burdens whenever the Gov & the earth strips among them is, she will take the teachers up to board. Miss Markham in her quiet way accomplishes a great deal. & this School & building is a beautiful monument of their work. The examinations were very interesting & showed that the girls had been thoroughly taught & trained. I wish you could see what an interesting lot of girls they are. I am delighted with everything. The School building is very pleasant. Miss Fritcher little

room they call "Fanny Didi". There are flowers and vines everywhere - they seem to flourish as by magic under her hands. The new desks have made the school room perfect & everywhere it is so clean & nice. What a delightful home it makes for these poor girls & who can estimate the amount of good influence that go out from this school! There is indeed a noble work & we wonder they are so happy in it. I have always thought I did like to be in a school where one can get near to the girls - have them learn to love you & then one can influence them more as you did like to & so live on and on, working through them & where they have helped - It is so much pleasanter than to go about as we do in Zenana teaching up work & forcing ourselves in where we are not wanted. But do not think for a moment I did know it. Our work though hard & disagreeable is just as important & as we go about these words often come to me "If ye suffer with Him ye shall also reign with Him" - & "Even Christ pleased not Himself". Can never can know how hard it has been for me to go about & have the people look at dear Mrs Schneider as though she was some objectionable character & hold the door open only a little way for fear we might come in & poison them -

But is it it wonderful how our S. School grows: We will have to move into larger quarters again if they do not stop coming. From 150 to 175 now & a good many of them Greeks; but most of all are the Turks. If we only had the help we need, a good Bible Woman & teacher for Sunday School it would be comparatively easy; but now it is just telling to hear Mrs S. & am afraid she will not be able to stay much longer and then the Gods knows what will become of her work! no one can ever fill her place. She has the perfect love and confidence of her Turkish scholars & the ladies so faithful for them. She rather thinks they are getting English but she fills them with Bible. & her first pupil Yorat Effendi has surprised us all by the progress he has made. He is a man now sent by Government to Syria. He started with his bag full of copies of the Gospels & the people at Erzroom write us he has been distributing them all along by the way. They call him Mr Schneider's carpenter. He four she now has an very fine young man. Perhaps you have heard of Mr B.'s efforts to get some one at the Bible House to converse with them!! Thereby thing has been so amusing to me. I am always hear the missionaries praying "that the Gospel may be given to the Turks", "that the way may be opened for reaching them" & when they come right to their door

our aid and which has some excuse for not meeting them. Poor Mrs. D. has been so tried by this, again & again she has found him too busy & this last time Mr. Green said he was afraid. But perhaps it is just as well. Mrs D. in her sweet simple way, pointing how weak & insufficient she is offers any war to them. They see her sincerity & earnest desire to do them good. But let me say right here I do not exactly blame anyone. All the gentlemen at the B. House are very busy. What we need is more help. This has all been written to you. We who are in the direct work feel it very deeply. As far as the work in Oaxaca is concerned the gentlemen at the B. H. might as well be here in Mazatlan. Now Mr. Hitchcock is gone what is there to do? & what provision is there for the future? & with Oaxaca should be supplied by men & experience from the interior & this vacancies which is filled by men new from U. S. From my own experience, & others can the same, Oaxaca is no place for one to learn a language. In the interior a teacher can be had at much less expense & the experience you get there is in every way helpful. I could be understood that Oaxaca was to be supplied from the interior & that I would be very satisfactory to all. I hoped the coming year some arrangement might be made so that it would be easier for Mrs D. and their she might perhaps hold

she would stay on. Her success has been so marked that all those who were so opposed to her coming now only speak of her work in the highest praise & go so far as to say every effort had been made to keep her. That if she had only intimated a desire to receive those who come & give dignity & character to the work by her presence she would be one of the most profitable expenditures of the Board. She is a perfect marvel to me and to everyone who has such a pleasant way of getting into conversation with people & winning their respect & confidence. Mr. & Mrs. Pratt do all the king can to help us & they are most quietest workers, but that Mrs. S. needs to a room where can talk readily meet them as they come in & all that they are perfectly seated, Lam works & the polite attention their expect & are invited to come again. & all that suitable teachers are well prepared. I have had a class & provided at the organ so could not help work in this way. They decided to come early, at ten or half past & stay till half past two. Often I sit at the organ & play & sing two hours or more continuously. There is no way we can entertain them so quickly as to have them sing till time for the regular school at 12½. As it is Mrs. S. is on her feet up & down stairs looking after the classes & receiving presents are

are continually coming & going. The excitement and anxiety we go through every Sunday is enough to wear out women of iron & we are neither of us very strong. We are looking forward with a great deal of pleasure to Miss Lord's coming to be with us next year. Perhaps you have thought strange we have said so little about it. We both felt from the first it was a very delicate matter, but Katie wd be very sorry to lose her from her home & she might regret coming when she found how different it is living in Stamboul from living in Scutari. We preferred that it shd all come about through her own free choice & I am kept perfectly quiet. We cd not help saying we wd be happy, very happy to have her for our associate, & do not know if any one I wd have liked better. Mrs Williams wishes she is to stay with them for the present and I am afraid she will find it difficult to leave them & come to us. I tell her I cannot understand why she shd want to. It is so beautiful at the home, the teachers are all so happy in each other & the girls are very interesting. We all feel that Miss Lord must have an extra supply of Grace to have to leave it all & come to such a work as ours is. We shall love her & do all we can to make her happy & I am sure she will be a great comfort

and help to us. I am very glad she is to leave Turkish I hope she will be able to take up Mrs H. work among the Turks, to me it would be very interesting & I am sure she will find it so.

You ask to know my wishes in regard to staying, after Mr Schneider leaves I suppose. I should be very sorry to leave a work we have laboured so hard to make a success. Mr H has always said he wd never leave me till I was well provided with an associate. When Miss Card talked about coming we were sorry she is not older, for on account of the customs of this country it will not be proper for us to be left with such a work by ourselves. But when Mr. Pratt said he wd come in and fill Mr H's place if necessary it seemed possible for us to live on as Mr H. & I have. I feel we are very sorry not to help Laura & have the people feel as they now do, that they are free to come as they like. I think it has been a great help, to us to have a home of our own & I hope Mr H will be able to stay longer. I say nothing about it, for I often think when she gets so tired I shall be so glad to have her go to her friends who love her so much & he at most. She has had a long life of hard service & if any deserve rest she does. As for myself I am much stronger than I was a year ago. I am very well. I have had

a hard time getting the language. It was a great mistake to give us Armenian to learn when Mrs. D's language is Turkish. But I am learning Turkish it will have been comparatively easy for me, in getting Armenian I have labored under great disadvantages. I do not despair, little by little I am getting on & it will be a great help to me in getting near to the children & the Armenians. I like the Turkish much better & if my Armenian were more perfect I should enjoy nothing better than to study with Miss Lord.

I have written you a long letter, but it may not be just what you wanted. I expect to go to Cairo the last of Aug. with Mr. Riggs & family. I think my stay here will be profitable to me in many ways. I shall be very glad to get back to Mrs D. again & take up my share of the burden ~~again~~. I do not know just where she is now; but hope she has gone with Mr Perry to some cool place. Mrs Tracy has been having a hard time for the past week with erysipelas but is much better now. Mr Herrick is not very well this summer. Just now two of the tutors from Robert College & Mr Charles Riggs are here they go back on Monday. Please remember me with much love to Mrs Clark & accept much for yourself. Always yours affy. Martha Jane Gleason.

Martha Jane Gleason
Marsovan, July 25, 1882
Recd. August 1st.

220

Martha J. Gleason.

Rec'd Oct 2

Sept 12 - 1882

My dear Dr. Clark.

I perhaps ought to have said to you that the reason why they cling to this body, is because they think I do not approve of it. I feel it is not my duty to come to this city now. I think this

Since coming home I have learned more fully about Miss Cook and I want to say to you that she is now placed in very trying circumstances.

The ladies at the Home felt that she was not frank with them, and Miss Cook was as innocent about it as possible. I can realize that it is hard for them to have her for she is a very rare person & just the teacher they need to influence the girls; but knowing that she has decided to come to me I think they ought to accept it & make it as pleasant for her

as possible - but they do not.
I do not wish to pry into their
affairs at all & Mrs D. & I have
been very careful; but now after
all I hear I think I can safely
write to you that we need Mrs
Cook very <u>much</u>. She is not happy
to stay at the Home this - she says
<u>very</u> little, what I hear comes from
others & I felt quite indignant
that she did be made to feel so
disagreeably & not at home.
Her position in America, all we
hear from friends about her & her
ladylike demeanor has shown her
to be a thorough lady - worthy of
the kindest consideration from
everybody.
She told me she had written
you about leaving her from at
the latest - Now they have Mrs
Todd & Miss Lawrance and as

they give the impression abroad that Miss Cook is of
little help to them & think if you & Mrs Barker will
consent & help her it will be easy for her to leave at that
time. It may seem to you she cannot be of much aid
to us as she has no language but she can help much by
relieving us from playing & I can assist Mrs S. more
& she might be studying Turkish when she can hear it
spoken. Mrs Schneider promises never to leave us alone if
she is able to stay. I am sure you will be delighted
to hear this. There are two young Turkish women coming to
learn to read & write, came to Sunday School last Saturday
& were very much interested in the lesson. We should
miss Mrs Perry very much she has been a great help
to us & so much you had urged their staying. What
you write about Mr. Dwight is all very true, but he
has his hands tied by his wife who is not able to spare
him on Sunday. I am sorry if you got the impression

ing all they have strength to do. What we need is more force - more men. What are here are busy with publication work & have no time for general work. Mr. Perry & Mrs Perry could be exceedingly helpful to Mrs S. now till Mr. Peet gets the language. But that would be too good! I know you will help Miss Cook all you can by sending a teacher to take her place as soon as possible. We just sure from what we have seen of her that she will be valuable help in this work of visiting among the people & we hope especially among the Turks. Mrs Perry & Alvin are still here, but expect to go with Mr. Riggs to visit Mrs Perry in Lancaster the 23d. We shall miss them very much. Mrs P. is deeply interested in our work especially in the young Turks. She was the Turkish beautifully All join with me in sending much love to you. Mrs S. is very tired but better than I prayed to find her. Am so happy to be home again. Yours Martha J. Gleason.

P.S.

Constpl April 2. 1884.

My dear Dr. Clark.

I have made two attempts before this to write you; but have put all aside for I had no heart to send it. Dear Dr. Bliss did not tell me of his letter you and Dr. Alden had written him in regard to my coming home till after it was decided that Miss Lord should stay in Smyrna to help so Mrs Dwight could go to America.

I cannot begin to tell you how ashamed & thoroughly sorry I am to have been the cause of this anxiety and grief to you by my inexplicable conduct to Miss Lord. Now I only want you to know that hard as it may be for me to leave this work which

grows dearer & dearer to me every day I am ready to do anything you and Dr. Bliss may think best.
I will only say that no one could have tried harder than I to overcome. I struggled all day to be good & at night I would lay awake so troubled that I had failed my heart crying out all the while for help to be better the next day. Agnes and I were never made to live together; but please do not think we have been quarreling, for we never did. When I was well & able to carry the burdens of life independently we were very happy and things went on beautifully; but when I got tired and worn & saw so much to be done her way worried me, and in spite of all I could do she made me very unhappy & that made her unhappy too. As I said before

we were never made to live together we are so unlike in our temperaments. I could work with her, but I never would be willing to undertake to live with her again & I am sure she never will with me. You can well believe me when I say this has been the greatest regret & sorrow of my life, sometimes it feels as though I did not have the so. and I would give anything to have it blotted out of my life. Why this should have come to me I cannot understand! Mrs Schneider and Agnes are kind enough to say it is all because I am not well; but I am not sick, I am a great deal better than I was last year at this time. Do please think of me as kindly as you can and believe me your most humble friend.

W. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason,

Constantinople, Apr. 2. 1884.

Rec'd May 5.

M. J. Gleason.

Bellows Falls Vermont
June 12. 1880.

My dear Dr Clark:

I want to thank you very much for your kind words of "welcome home" for you can know what this coming home has been to me! to find work and such a delightful quiet place to rest in. I am so thankful to be here; though I tell all my friends I have left my heart in Corinth. If I had not felt sure it was best for me to have come with Mrs Schneider now, I never could have left Mrs Howell & Miss Lirchell with all this here to carry. You ask me what my plans



are. Well, I am not very decided yet. I am not well & shall not work much, I make up my mind. I want to spend a month or two at Dunstable with Mrs Pickard & Mrs Pickard & Mrs Pickard &

to speak to the ladies at West Randolph. I refused
to find; but another entreaty came the next day
& I thought best to yield. I engaged the meeting
& I hope I did a little good in the way of inter-
esting the ladies. I foolishly worried a good deal
over it & cost my tired; but I am glad I went
however. The whole drift of the meeting was the Home
field. It was a revelation to me to know that
there lay in our lands Utt. Yet are so many who
do not attend church. At first I was glad I had
no home & they could have the money the last
year for my salary to use for work in Vermont.
But when I looked at this company of noble men &
women who are at work, or ought to be, for the nearly
133,000 people in Utt & there at Corinth with this 100,000 &

Mrs Elias
Wheeler Indian Tribe Utt.

Aug 7 1886

M J Pleasants

are. I care more whatever but if I could choose myself I would want to get visited and go back as soon as I could. I am afraid Keokuk will want me to stay with her and again you may not think best to send me. I wish I could see you and tell you many things I would love to, and I hope I may sometime.

Had your letter come a little earlier I could have told the ladies you had forbidden my doing anything in the way of visiting till I had rested a month. I had hardly got into the house before an invitation came from Mrs Fairbanks

M J Gleason Aug 7

stay in San Mundo all his need
I fear he will undertake more than
he can able to do and break down
I know only too well how difficult
a place he has to fill. That needed
strength and wisdom may be given
him is my constant prayer for him.
I am all the time living over my
life here. I became so deeply interested
for many I can never forget them
I try every day to read Dominion
so as not to forget it. I know so
well how <u>much</u> more workers are
needed. I would love to go back,
but as I said before if it is God's
will it will be opened. I find
a work to do here and I am most
happy to do all I can.

Most cordially your friend

M. J. Gleason.

1886 Mrs Eleanor

Mt Ida Falls Wk.

Aug. 7. 1886.

Dear Clark

My dear friend.

Your kind letter of congratulation and inquiry was thankfully received. Mrs Schneider's visit was a benediction. I wanted you much to see her, but she thought she must hasten on to the mountains. Unfortunately it was very warm while she was here and we have a large family staying with us for the vacation. She had taken cold while in New Haven and had a touch of summer complaint which made her feel quite poorly. We had a delightful visit. There was so many things for us to talk over. I was very glad to have the family know her. They were charmed as I knew they would be with

223

her dignity, her sweetness and grace & wish I could have gone to Waterville with her; but it did not seem best. She felt lonely to start away again alone, and I cannot yet get over the feeling she belongs to me.

You ask about my home and what I intend to do in the future. I have no plans; but if I could choose I would want to get rested as soon as possible and go back to Turkey. That is if you would think it worth while to send me. I did not know it was necessary to say anything more. When Mr. Schneider wrote from Constantinople we understood that that was our resignation and I have told my friends I was no longer connected with the Board. Whether it be safe to have me home again I fear the

never will think she can let me go again
I have a very pleasant home and
everything to make me comfortable
I think it is better to let Mr Julius
take care of itself. If it is best for
me to go back his wish will be made
plain as it was before. I only feel
sorry I cannot work longer, make
use of my language and the
valuable experience I have had
being with Mrs Schneider. If I have
been able to help her to do a better work
I ought to be satisfied. and I never
can be thankful enough I was
permitted to be associated with
her. I want to thank you for all
your kindness now; but some time
I hope I may see you and tell
you more about it.

I hear only good news from the
ladies. I hope they will find the

Mt. Indian Falls. St.
Nov. 18. 1875.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I have been wanting to write and tell you how delighted I was with the results of the meeting at Des Moines. I was so disturbed by the previous discussions I distressed for you. I knew you must feel it all so deeply, and when I heard you was sick in Chicago I was very anxious. All I hear you was better. I am

you we all will have
boldness to pray for greater
blessings than ever before
when we see how much
the Lord is to hear and
answer prayer.

I am very glad you
are resting. I hope you are
improving every day. I
know sometime of the many
calls, the burdens that come
upon you. I wonder at your
power of endurance. You
must know much of the peace
and quietness, the restfulness
of that N. 28-30. I was so

happy to meet your Sister Mrs Vaile at Mount Pelier and again at Middlebury.

With a great deal of sympathy and hoping you are much improved in health I remain most cordially

Yours Mrs J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason.

McLindoes Falls, Nov. 10.

Recd Nov. 12, '86.

you. I should be very glad to hear from you, but if this is to be passed on to Dr Smith I can patiently wait till he comes, I do not want to trouble you too much.

Mrs Schneider says flying about so fast. I can hardly keep track of her. I am expecting next week to be present at a meeting in Boston and to go from there to Montreal to attend the Canadian W. B. M. meeting. They are especially interested in Hailfax from Miss Macallum having been there.

I hope you are feeling stronger this Spring and better able to carry the burdens of life.

Most sincerely your friend

M. J. Gleason.

Mrs M J Eleanor

Cent. Turkey

Referred to Dr J. S.

Mt Pleasant Falls Vermont.

May 23 1888

My dear Dr Clark.

I have been thinking for some time I must write you. I want very much to know, if there is a place for me, if you would be willing to let me go back to Turkey. I want to go so much! It has been very hard for me to keep up this last year but I know you all expected me to rest longer. Now I am so well, if ever I am going I think I ought to go this Fall. Do you not think so?

I regret very much not

during your more of your time
I came home. There are many
things I would like to talk
over with you. These last weeks
I have been feeling very strongly
I must plan for some definite
work for the coming year. It
has been delightful to be at
home and I have found an
abundance of work to do; but
much of it is what some one
else could just as well do and
I long to be back where I know
I am so much more needed.
When I went I expected to make
it my life work and my lan-
guages and experience certainly
ought to make my going much
more valuable now than before.
It will be very hard for

he is willing to make the sacrifice
and many of my friends feel I
ought to go. My whole heart is in
this work and I long to do better
service for the Master than before.
Where the years of quiet and rest
and coming in contact with so
many earnest Christian workers
has I feel been blest to me
and I shall be so happy if I can
go again and work longer and
better. I should of course prefer
my old work, but I do have just been
venting this child about it. I am
willing and ready to go when you
may think I am most needed. I
have been thinking perhaps I
ought not to trouble you with this
but you are to me I have always
known and my heart goes out to

Dr. S. G. Webber.
Boston,

Oct. 22, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.

Rec'd Oct. 23.

Dear Sir,

Miss Gleason came to to see me last Saturday. She seems to have no serious trouble, only worn out, tired. I do not find any organic disease. It seems to me that she went round talking when she first came home rather more than she ought. The time for her to have rested to the greatest advantage was just then, at the time when she had made the greatest change in her surroundings, but she felt relieved of some of her ill feelings and wanted to help the work so she could not resist the temptation of talking. If she will go home and rest, not talk, not visit, not try to do anything for the next four or five months, she will probably be rested enough to think of going back. She says she does not intend to return until spring in any event.

226

It is possible that she may need a rest until next fall, but I think she can go sooner.

Yours very truly,

J. G. Webber

Greene Rev. Joseph K.

Bible House, Constantinople, Sept. 14, 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Brother:

Your favor of Aug. 27th came to hand last night. I hasten to add a few words in reply this morning. There is not much to add respecting the murderers of Bro. Parsons. After a preliminary examination at Nicomedia they were brought up here for trial. In order that justice may not miscarry so far as we are concerned we have decided to employ an English lawyer to watch the case on our part,—Mr. Ede, an old settler & highly esteemed Christian gentleman. We do not share in the view that there is not much hope of success in securing the punishment of the guilty parties. In the case of poor Haroutune, steward of Robert College, the College authorities, so far as we know, have left the Government to prosecute the murderers. This the Government ought to do, but never will do, and it is no wonder that justice miscarries. All we need on the part of the representatives of our Government is an energy & determination equal to that shown in the cases of Bros. Merriam & Boffing.

227

Surely the Turkish Govt has not grown ~~weaker~~ stronger nor our Government weaker within twenty years. The dignity of our Government is bound up in the case of a single citizen, and that dignity demands that justice be secured. Moreover in this case the facts are all patent & indisputable. It is worth while, therefore, that our Gov't demand justice in a tone which the Turks cannot misunderstand. There will then be no miscarriage of justice & no shame on our part. We feel here that we <u>must have justice</u>.

In regard to cooperation in missionary work allow me to say that it is a poor way to meet the justice of a case by disparaging the motives of those who advocate it. Nor is there any cause for unpracious reflections on myself or Bros. Byington, Bliss or Wood. We not only accept the doctrine of cooperation in theory, but we are fully ready to practice it ourselves. Some of us thought and still think that the best way to practise cooperation at first is to introduce a certain number, and subsequently a number equal to our own, of native delegates as voting members into our annual meetings. Thus we should avoid much personal friction & inconvenience which is now to be feared. However the application of our present scheme is not settled. A large meeting of the Comm. Int. of the Bithynia Union

was held here some weeks ago, and, after informal inquiries, touching certain points of the scheme, of certain brethren appointed by us as a committee of conference, the above Committee resolved to call a meeting for next year to which delegates from all the Unions in Turkey are invited, and to defer final action until that meeting. This resolution they have had published in the Ared-aper. Our native brethren evidently feel that their strength is in union, and that the present matter is of such importance that they ought to take council with their brethren in all parts of the land. Their formal reply to our proposed scheme will, therefore, be presented to our next annual meeting, and the changes which may be made in the scheme it is now impossible to conjecture.

The matter of an associate editor of the Arednaper is left to our Pub. Com., who are to consult certain persons to be designated by the Bithynia & Central Unions. Of course we can take no action till such persons are designated. Nor can we act independently as missionaries. The brethren at their recent informal meeting criticized our action in ourselves naming Pastor Avedis as a person to be appointed a member of the Pub. Com., & evidently

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople Oct 14 1880
Recd Oct 29

felt that they, or the unions, should first have been consulted. In the newspaper business we wish to secure their support and cooperation, but in just what way this is to be done is still to be settled. If the Unions should wish to take upon themselves the publication of one or all four Papers, we are ready to surrender them to them, one or all of the Papers. If they accept the plan proposed for designating an associate editor, we shall accept & welcome their action. But we cannot hurry things. The work is large, the financial ability of our brethren is small, the number of native brethren of sufficient literary ability and of a practical turn for newspaper work is very small. Rev. Garabed Kaprielian, who has just gone to America for two years or more, was the brother whom several of us here had had in mind for an associate editor. Yet he is a pastor & an eloquent preacher, & whether he would accept the newspaper work we know not. At any rate he is gone for two years, & the man is not yet apparent on whom we and the unions could fix for the post. Perhaps he is to come from some other mission. Most of our men helping in the literary work are not Protestants. It is a necessity to employ them, since among Protestants there are not found men fitted for the work, or they are now engaged in such work that they will not leave. Do not doubt my own readiness or that of any of our brethren who favor cooperation to practise the same, only be patient. Yours very truly J. K. Greene

Chicago Theol. Seminary
Rec. Jan. 22

Bible House, Constpl. Sept. 22, 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

Boston.

Dear Bro.

Your favor of Aug. 27 came to hand this week, & I hasten to reply to your first inquiry. The Armenian whom you mention - Serope Gurjian - made quite a commotion when he arrived here. We had several pleasant talks with him and wished him well. He applied to the Government for a site for his University, but nothing came of the application. His money was to have come after he had entered on business! He went to Talas, his native place, became involved in a quarrel with the authorities respecting taxes, fled from Talas to escape arrest, & some four months ago shaking Turkish dust from off his feet turned his face towards America. This is what I hear respecting him, & I believe it substantially correct. At any rate the bubble burst long ago.

The trial of Bro. Parsons' murderers was to begin this week, and the case is in the hands of Mr. Eede & the leading Armenian lawyer of the city, Simon

228

Rev. J. L. Greene
Constantinople, Sept. 22. 1880
Rec'd Oct. 11

Tungur, who are to receive 50 l. bias conjointly. Mr. Heap was to ask authority from the Department for expense of counsel. It is ridiculous to say that it is impracticable to hang a Mohammedan here. Some three years ago the Mohammedan Hassan, who attacked the Ministers of the Porte, was hung. The fact is that the Sultan doesn't dare to offend Turkish public sentiment, & so refuses to sign death warrants. Yet resolution would control the Turkish opposition, & the Sultan weakens himself even in the eyes of Turks by his pusillanimity. The thing will be done if our Gov't puts its foot down & says to the Turks that it must be done. We devoutly hope that this is just what our Gov't will say.

In reply to a letter written you last year you very kindly secured the usual grant – the enlarged grant, I think – not only for our Frederick, now 17, but also for Edward, now 17. These grants were for the last academical year. Frederick is now a Senior at Amherst & Edward a freshman at Amherst. Will it be possible for the committee to repeat like grants for the year ending June 1881? At your convenience please inform me.

The Government here is in great anxiety this week on account of political affairs. We utterly despair of the country unless God comes to the rescue. The treaty of Berlin puts Turkey completely in the power of Europe. God grant that the Powers may do their duty! Yours very truly, J. L. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 28, 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,

Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Brother:

In a recent letter I mentioned that some of our missionary brethren are of opinion that the best solution of the question of cooperation between missionaries and native brethren is to be found in the introduction into our annual meetings as voting members (in all matters except those pertaining specially to missionaries, and, perhaps, eventually without even this exception) of delegates, representative men, from the Unions. I feel moved to write you a few more words on this subject. Let me begin with a brief presentation of the situation.

There has long been growing up an estrangement between native pastors, preachers and leading laymen and the body of missionaries, and there is danger that this estrangement become pronounced and destructive. We have gone on the theory that we were two distinct bodies, each body having its own duties and responsibilities, independent in its own sphere; each pastor and preacher having to do with his own church and parish, and the native Union having to do with all questions pertaining strictly to the churches; the

missionary body at the same time being independent and alone responsible for its use of the funds of the Board and in all aggressive missionary work. This theory might have worked well, if we had been bodies engaged in <u>really</u> <u>independent</u> work; in fact, however, our works instead of being independent have always been inter-dependent, and have absolutely demanded cooperation. Our pastors and churches, having been generally left to themselves as soon as an organization and installation were effected, have sadly suffered from the lack of fraternal missionary counsel and guidance; the preaching of the pastors has greatly lacked in power and spirituality; neither churches nor Unions have learned to transact their business decently and in order; the pastors, at least many of them, have long been dissatisfied with their form of church government, and have for years been trying to elaborate a form of government which shall leave authority in the hands of the officers of the church (a body of principles - ultra Presbyterian - adopted by the Bithynia Union four years ago and published with criticism in the Avedaper, are about to be reprinted and circulated in tract form, and final action on this body of principles is called for at the next meeting of the Union); there has grown up a spirit of dissatis-

faction and murmuring among native laborers and churches, a disposition to hold missionaries responsible for all lack of success and to make of them unreasonable demands, a special and wide-spread dissatisfaction among candidates for the ministry with the facilities afforded for education, and a general complaint that missionaries have had too large salaries and natives too small, and that in general the funds of the Board intrusted to the missionaries have not been wisely used. On the other hand the missionaries have not been able to carry forward one single branch of their work without native help. They have felt that they must have natives to do the preaching and largely the teaching, and they have not been able to print a book or publish a paper without native assistance. At the same time missionaries have been absolute and supreme in the decision of all money questions, though those questions had reference to almost every Protestant church and school and helper in the land. Other questions pertaining to the aggressive work, to education, to publications, church building &c have been decided by missionaries without any participation of natives in their discussion and settlement, and so without the help there might have come from

viewing the questions from a native stand point. Twenty one years ago last June I was requested by my colleague, J. H. Parsons, to serve as delegate from Nicomedia at the annual meeting of the Mission. Having been then only five months in the country modesty, not custom, might well have deterred me from yielding to my colleague's request. At that meeting several hard questions were discussed, and some were decided by a close vote. I listened with both ears and tried to vote according to the best of my judgment. Yet I heard that after action had been taken on one question, our revered brother Dr. Dwight spoke privately of the impropriety of deciding important missionary questions by the vote of young missionaries. And yet at that very time there was gathered at Constantinople a large body of native pastors and preachers, against whom the door of our annual meeting was closed, though some of them were already veterans in the Master's service, one was old enough to have been my father, and all were burning to know what we were discussing and deciding in our secret annual meeting! And their inward burning has continued from that day to this. Two years ago we took resolution to try to reduce somewhat the heat of this burning by

having some sessions of the annual meeting open, at which native brethren together with any good people might be present. But these open sessions have not accomplished the desired object, and delicate and pressing business has not infrequently obliged us to give up even them. We couldn't find topics enough for general and commonplace discussion, nor could we afford the time for such discussion. The upshot of all this is that we are forming into two camps. The native camp is taking counsel by itself and keeping its own counsel, and the missionary camp is doing the same. The native body has evidently made up its mind that the missionaries will never relinquish or share power unless they are compelled to do so, and so, like our good old ancestors of Magna Charta times, they are formulating their demands. The question now is: just how much must we give up in order to satisfy them! Even to settle this point we lack free interchange of thought and familiar conference, and both sides are encumbered by their suspicions.

To my mind the plan adopted at our annual meeting will not settle the question. Even so far as the plan goes, it provides for only one of the

two Unions within the limits of our Mission; owing to the opposition chiefly of the unmarried lady missionaries the plan includes no provision for cooperation in the management of schools; the proposed mixed Committee for this section of the mission will have to do much which really belongs to the annual meeting, ~~xxx~~ there still remains with the annual meeting the power of review of the doings of the mixed Committee, and the four native delegates to be invited to be present at the annual meeting will sit, not as voting, but only as corresponding members. I think I am safe in saying that the Bithynia Union when its makes reply to the proposed plan will demand important modifications, and that the Central Union will demand the same. The truth is that we must come together for free discussion and interchange of views, not in small mixed Committees where impracticable natives may meet impracticable missionaries, but in our annual meetings, where we can do honor to our native brethren, where there will be no inferiority of position, where the body will be large enough to get along without special friction with impracticables whether native or missionary, and where questions, fully argued on all sides, can be decided without involving the sacrifice

of personal self-respect.

It is said that in such an annual meeting it will be apparent that missionaries sometimes side with natives and not with their missionary brethren; that hitherto we have had all our contests to ourselves and have presented an unbroken front to the natives, and that it will be unseemly and invidious to appear before them with divided counsels. Alas, alas we have a North and a South on questions of Evangelization! God speed the day when this sectionalism shall be done away!

It is said that the absence of pastors from their fields for a considerable time and the expense of bringing them to Constantinople are serious objections to inviting native delegates to our annual meeting. This is true; it is true also in the case of missionaries. The objection, however, is really serious only in regard to the more distant parts of our missionary field; yet if it were possible for missionaries and natives, even the most distant from Constantinople, to work together without friction and with mutual confidence and real cooperation for ten months of the year, they could well afford to travel two ~~or three~~ months, and meet the expense involved. Moreover, the native

delegates should be representative men, and the native bodies might, at least at first, well be satisfied with a number of delegates less than the number of missionary delegates.

It is said that the language of our annual meeting must be English, and that few of the possible native delegates know English well enough to participate in debate. No doubt the matter of language would occasion more or less inconvenience, but with the present rush of pastors and preachers to America and Scotland, and with the amount of attention now given to English in our schools this objection will soon disappear.

It is said that the natives themselves have not demanded that they be admitted as voting members to the annual meeting. It may be replied that in the official paper which they presented to our recent annual meeting they made no specific proposal, but simply a demand for an equal voice in all our Evangelizing and educational operations in behalf of Armenians within the limits of the Bithynia Union. How can this demand be met so well as by admitting them to our annual meeting? Moreover even if admittance to our annual meeting may not have been in their mind, (since they have come to regard such admittance as an impossibility) might it not yet be the most

wise and just and expedient thing to do?

It is said that a by-law of the Board which prescribes that missionaries only are the almoners of the Board, and also that the Constitution of our W. Institution forbid the introduction of natives as voting members into our annual meetings. Where there is a will, however, there is a way, and if we only came to the conclusion that the cause of Christ required it, we should not long let a by-law or a Constitution stand in our way.

I am distressed, dear Dr. Clark, so is Dr. Farnsworth who was with us a few days last week, so is Bro. Perry of Sirsa, so are some brethren here, that missionaries and natives are so pulling apart, are so sadly failing to view questions from each other's standpoint, that natives are concluding that they must battle for all they get, and that in the hearts of some of our best pastors and not a few leading laymen there is a growing distrust of missionaries, not to say bitterness towards them. What shall we do to remedy this state of things? Dr. Long tells me that the above view hits the thing fairly on the head, that to open the door of our annual meeting to native delegates will prove the best remedy we can devise. The opening of that door will indeed seem strange

to us at first, and may oblige us to change somewhat our style and tone of discussion, but this may really prove a blessing to us. It is a broad question, it pertains to all our missionary fields, and we ourselves do not see eye to eye. Do help us to solve the question, and may God guide us all, and save us from hindering His blessed Gospel.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

P.S.

I have read the above letter to Dr. Byington, and he gives it his hearty assent.

I have read the letter also to Dr. E. E. Bliss. He recognizes the correctness of the view of the situation which is presented in the letter, but does not accept the remedy proposed. He thinks that there should first be formal cooperation in the stations, but this, so far as practicable, is not in conflict with the idea of receiving native delegates to the annual meeting also. He thinks also that the care of certain places or a certain amount of work to be done within the limits of the unions might well be committed to the unions, together with the funds to be appropriated for such work. This idea also might be accepted;

and at the same time native delegates be received ~~from~~ our annual meetings. Bro. Bliss would still confine the annual meeting to missionary delegates, and keep the native and the missionary bodies distinct. But if the two bodies are kept distinct, where shall we ever get a suitable opportunity for the needed interchange of ideas and for gaining a full knowledge of each others views? How shall our sectionalism be made to disappear, and our two camps be brought into really friendly and harmonious relations? When too, will our native brethren learn to conduct a meeting and despatch business decently and in order? Moreover, it has already been proposed to invite two delegates each from ~~each~~ of the Bithynia & Central Unions to sit as corresponding members in our annual meetings. This invitation has been given, and we cannot go back on it. But if these four delegates are to be received as corresponding members, what harm would come if their number were somewhat increased and all were made voting members? May not the presence of four cause as much inconvenience as the presence of six or eight, and without the benefits which a real sharing of the work and responsibility of

the meeting would bring? Be equal voice, too, which our brethren demand, surely will not allowed by making the native delegates, whether four or more, simply corresponding members. It seems to me as clear as day that if we could only bring our brethren into effective and equal working with ourselves, making them share the burden and responsibility, their murmurings and dissatisfaction would soon disappear, we should wonder beyond measure at our previous short-sightedness and should be overwhelmed with gratitude to God for our deliverance. Be assured, Dr. Clark, that we have come to a critical time and that no half measures will suffice.

Yours K. G.

Constantinople, Sept. 28, 1880

Received Oct. 16

Bebek Nov. 15 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.

For Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Bro.: Your favor of Oct. 21 came to hand this A.M. Many, many thanks for the generous grants to our sons. We hope that, if it be God's will they may both become ministers and missionaries of Jesus Christ.

We are very glad to learn that you purpose soon to write to the Mission on the subject of cooperation. You desire me to inform you, as soon as practicable, who constitute the Bithynia Union &c. It includes the two churches of Constpl (Langa & Pera, with the congregations of Scutari & Hass Keuy), & the churches of Nicomedia, Bardizag, Adabazar, Brousa, Bilijik, Mooradchan, Banderma, Rodosto & Adrianople. At its recent meeting at Constpl there were present Pastors Avedis Constantian, Avedis Asadourian (Langa), Simon Eutujian (Pera), Garabed Kaprielian (Scutari), Ghespar Eutujian, Alexander Jejizian (Adabazar), Abdalian (Bardizag), Mr. Kazakos (Mr. Brooks's Greek preacher), preachers from Solos, Moorhatich, Banderma, Rev. Mangasarian (Marsovan), Messrs. Boyajian & Hovhannes Minasian, Dr. Matteosian (Constpl), Dr. Havalgian (Adabazar), and many other brethren from Constpl and from interior towns & cities. Several pastors, viz. Hovhannes

of Rodosto, Abraham of Balikesir (newly chosen pastor of the ch. of Nicomedia), & Harootune of Moorodchai were not present, but those who did attend the meeting fairly represented the opinion and sentiment of the whole body of pastors & laymen. It is an unhappy mistake to suppose that the Union means Mr. Hovhannes Minasian & his brother. They are leading men, who by their business standing, love for their community & their generosity exert much influence, but they do not control the Union. Nor is it happy to speak of the power of the Union as "dreadful". Dreadful or not, it is clear that the sentiment of the leading pastors, preachers & laymen of the Bithynia Union is the sentiment of the great majority of native laborers and leading brethren throughout the country, and it seems desirable for our cause to find, if possible, some mutually acceptable basis of cooperation between the Mission and these brethren, a basis in keeping with the very worthy circular received by the Mission from you just before the meeting in May. I think that in what I have written you I have not attempted to magnify the power of the Bithynia Union or shown any disposition to quail before it. There is only as much power in the opinions of these native brethren as there is reason in them. If there are any missionaries who wish to disparage

these brethren, I am not their spokesman to defend them. Allow me to say too that I do not think that these brethren wish to withdraw from us, nor ought they to be regarded as not recognizing their indebtedness to us because they contend for what they believe will be best for the interests of Christ's cause in this land. Often their conduct does not please me, there may be nevertheless a measure of right in their contentions. If we are going to close our work for the Armenians within four or five years, it would certainly seem to be well for us to see eye to eye with the leading Protestant Armenians as soon as possible.

Let me add that in my recent letter I expressed, not what any native has demanded, but only what I myself & some fellow missionaries have conceived as a hopeful and practicable solution of pressing questions.

I desire for one that we try fairly to carry out the scheme adopted by the Mission in June, and my object in writing was, not to present a counter scheme, but to express such thoughts and state such facts as, it struck me, might be of some value in case any modification of the scheme adopted were made. I trust you may be able

to approve the plan of the Mission, and may make such suggestions as will render it even more satisfactory to both natives and missionaries.

We have read with pleasure and thankfulness the accounts of your great meeting at Lowell, and I have been very happy to give this week to the readers of the Avedaper I Angelia Foros a large Summary of your ~~report~~ paper on the Changed Relations of For. missions, your Annual Report, Dr. Alden's paper &c. Much good must come from the reading of these papers here. We had a large and delightful missionary meeting on Sunday at Bebek. Subject – African missions.

Very Truly Yours
J. R. Greene

Received, Nov. 15, 1887
Recd. Dec. 8

Constantinople, March 7, 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Bro.

I enclose a copy of your letter to the Chch. of Turkey, as changed by Drs Bliss & Wood, and a copy of the Armenian translation of the same, which has been made with care. In its present form we hope and trust that the influence of the letter will be good. Its intimations respecting the discontinuance of help will occasion pain to some of our friends but may do them good nevertheless.

We shall all rejoice if it be possible to have a deputation from Boston at our coming Ann meeting.

You will be glad with me that in spite of the dreadful poverty of the people, the papers for which I am responsible, especially the Weeklies, have increased in subscriptions some 20 per cent this year. Mr. Brown writes from Harpoot that if the people of that region only had bread, their orders for our papers would astonish us. Yet from Harpoot they order 75 weekly papers. Probably more than one third of our subscribers this year are non-Protestant. We are particularly pleased that the Greco-Turkish paper, in spite of long continued assaults on us by the ~~Armenian, the~~ Greco-Turkish

paper published by the Greeks, has increased its subscribers 25 per cent. Our receipts last year were 412 T. liras; this year we hope to receive 500. The newspaper stamp and the heavy tariff of the Turkish post devour our income. Yet we shall this year pay all expenses, I think, save my own salary & that of my two translators. My chief joy, however, is that cost little or much I can through the papers preach the truth of Jesus to so many who would not otherwise hear the Gospel. Four observations respecting articles on the subjects of temperance, education, liberality, &c have received attention. Dr. Wood renders me very valuable assistance in furnishing articles for the papers.

We are well, and ~~remember~~ hold you all in grateful remembrance.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Corresp. Mt. Auburn. Feb 26 1883

Bible House, Cowiple, Nov. 22, 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston

Dear Bro.

By the kindness of the Prudential Committee our sons Edward & Frederick received from the Board for the year ending June 1881 the pecunious grant of $150 each. Edward is now a sophomore and Frederick a freshman at Amherst. They have given great satisfaction to us and to their friends both by their success in study and by the evidence they have given of Christian character. I am now constrained to inquire whether grants can be made to them for the year ending June 1882. Edward was born Feb. 22, 1861, and hence is now in his twentieth year. Frederick was born March 14, 1863, and is now in his eighteenth year. I have not a copy of the rules of the Board at hand, and am not certain whether or not Edward is within the limit which permits a grant. The officers of the Board have ever treated us with generosity, and whatever the rules of the Board may allow for the year mentioned will be received with gratitude and content. The pecuniary burden of two boys in

College at the same time is heavy, but with two boys, who, we hope, may be called to preach the Gospel, we know not how not to send them to College.

I have been greatly interested in the accounts of your recent meeting at Saint Louis. Nearly one page of the next Avedaper will be filled with a summary account of the meeting and of the papers presented. We thank you for bringing before the churches the continued poverty and suffering of the people of Turkey. With stagnation of business, constantly recurring robberies, and the pressure of foreign bondholders and war indemnity there appears little prospect of relief for the people. Even now a partial famine prevails in parts of the Cesarea field. Portions of Asia Minor too, are now about to be inundated with another flood of Laz & Circassian emigrants, 150,000 in number, all Mohammedans, in poverty and with fanatical enmity to Christians.

Our Papers have never had so many subscribers as this year. Have already received 520 pounds Turkish for subscriptions. We had hoped to be able to turn over the Armenian Avedaper to a native editor, or to suspend it by the close of this year. The great trouble is that there is no available editor save Pastor Simon Eutyman, who has already made a failure on two Papers, and is now an old man. However,

the missionary brethren would not have objected to help a Paper even under his editorship if our native brethren could have united upon him. At the same time the missionaries would be much better pleased if such a man as Pastor Sveder, now at Edinboro, or Rev. Garabed Tourmayan the new Armenian teacher of Marsovan Seminary, or Rev. Thomas Boyajian, of Diarbekir, could take charge of a Paper. In any case the missionaries or other friends must make up a large deficit, and for not a few years. In the present poverty of the people they cannot sustain a Paper under any management. As you are no doubt, informed there is to be, it is hoped, a general meeting of delegates of the Evangelical Chs. at Antab in May next, and the question of a native Paper will probably come before that meeting. In anticipation of this, in my recent call for subscribers for 1882 I have reserved the right to suspend the Avedaper whenever a new Paper may be issued which promises to fill the place of the Avedaper, and in such case we shall, as announced in the notice for 1882, transfer our subscribers to the new Paper and render it what other aid may be possible. This

problem of the Paper will, I doubt not, ere long find a solution in accordance with the views you have expressed. All the trouble lies in the pecuniary weakness of our native communities and the great difficulty experienced in finding a suitable editor, which is also available. The missionaries certainly desire the transfer of the Papers, but under hopeful circumstances. If the general meeting at Smyrna unites on any plan, no doubt the mission will defer to it, and press it to a speedy and avail. In view of the great weakness of the native Chs., pecuniary & otherwise, of the pressing wants of this great Turkish field, and in order reasonably to secure the future, we must by American Christians be patient under present burdens. Surely God has been too much for Turkey to risk the future by haste.

Very Gratefully & Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople Nov. 22, 1880
Recd.

Bible House. Dec. 6, 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Brother:

I send you by this mail a copy of a new Arabo-Turkish semi monthly periodical, called "Mirat-i-alem", or Mirror of the World. It is issued by some young Turks, pupils of the Imperial military school. The cuts are, mostly, those which have been used in our Monthly and Weekly Papers. The use of those cuts we give for a reasonable sum, and thus receive from three to four dollars a month. Most of the matter, too, in connection with each cut is taken from our Papers, with changes of course to suit Turkish taste in language, and with the elimination of whatever is peculiarly Christian. We are glad anyway to have our Papers serve the Turkish population, and doubly glad when educated Turks come forward voluntarily to pay for the use of our cuts and to make use of our printed matter. Several Turks here and there subscribe for our Armeno-Turkish or Greco-Turkish Papers, men who have learned

the Armenian or Greek character. Many other Turks have expressed a desire that we publish our Weekly Turkish Newspaper in the Arabic character, but we have thought that the time had hardly come for such an enterprise. We are pleased, however, to have the Turks themselves make use of some of our ~~matter~~ periodicals. No spiritual motive urges the Turks to this, but it is a point gained that their prejudices are gone, and that they are generally learning what a large amount of useful knowledge our periodicals contain. The copy of the new periodical sent you is No. 1. The second number to be issued in a few days, will contain eight or four cuts, one of which is a large picture of Robert College, with a fair account of the institution.

Hoping that this will be of some interest to you, with kindest remembrances,

Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

Rec'd Dec. 28

Bible House, Constple, Jan. 26, 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother:

Many thanks for your favor of Jan. 3, which has just come to hand. Most heartily do Mrs. Greene & myself return thanks to the Secretaries and to the Prudential Committee for the grant of $150 for our Son Frederick. We have hope that he may be spared, and may be fitted to do service somewhere in the Lord's vineyard.

On the application of the Bethzmalluon to the London Rel. Tract Soc. for aid in the publication of a Paper we were at once informed, and in reply to letters received Dr. & E. Bliss wrote to that Soc. favoring the application. Be assured that the question of the publication of a Paper rests in the hands of our native brethren. They are confident of our sympathy and of our readiness to render them moral and material aid. They themselves, however, are at present at their wits' end. First, they have the difficulty of finding an editor. Secondly, they have sought in vain from the Government.

for six months past the permission to publish a Paper, and, finally, the Government has informed them that it is not their purpose to allow the publication of any more Armenian Papers. A Com. of the Bithynia Union has informed us of these facts, and of their present desire, instead of a weekly Paper, to publish a monthly magazine, which they think they can put out in the form of a book. They do not wish to use the name Avedaper for a Paper, nor could a native become Responsible Editor of the Avedaper without Government Authorization, and this would be attended with as much difficulty as the obtaining permission to issue a Paper with a new name. Moreover our brethren have never thought of undertaking, at least at the outset, to publish more than an Armenian Paper, while we are publishing an Armeno-Turkish Avedaper, the Greco-Turkish Angeliaforos & the Child's Papers. We have still, however, encouraged the Com. of the Bithynia Union to persevere in its endeavors to secure permission to print a Paper, and we see not what more we can do at present.

Allow me now to add a few words respecting our literary labors here, and their connection with the progress of the Gospel. The feebleness

of our Bro. Dr. E. E. Bliss, is well known. Yet for the Home and as a general Counsellor he does enough for one man, to say nothing of his work in the literary department, which is most highly prized. For the past year and a half Mr Pettibone has done very little indeed in the literary department. Mr Dwight has given his whole time to literary work, and he is the only able-bodied man wholly devoted to this branch. It seems strange indeed that any one should regard this amount of effort in the literary department of our three Armenian missions as excessive.

My time, twelve hours a day, is given to the three weekly and the two monthly Papers, and I know not how in any other way I could so effectually preach the Gospel. First of all, through the Papers I preach the Gospel to some 150 families in Constpl & vicinity, to some twenty to forty families each, in the adjacent cities, as Brousa, Mecanesia, Adabazar, to 74 families in Samsoon, to 60 families in Adana, to 45 families in Marsovan, to 71 in Harpoot, to 41 families in Antab, to 47 families in Cesarea, to 32 families in Aigle, to 14 families in Sparta, and so on through every considerable town in Asia Minor, some 250 in all. Am also preaching the

Gospel to some 30 families in cities in Persia and to about 20 families in Egypt. The above figures indicate monthly heads of households who take the weekly Papers. We are printing now 900 Armenian, 800 Armeno-Turkish and 500 Greco-Turkish weeklies and 900 Armenian and 900 Armeno-Turkish Child's Papers. Two pages of each number of the weeklies is devoted to the best and most pertinent religious articles which I can command. Christian doctrine Christian morals, Christian work, are our constant themes. I have published 45 valuable articles from Rev. H. S. Barnum of Van, on "The Bible or Infidelity," also a valuable series of articles from Dr. Wood in "The Irrefutable Truth of Christianity," also practical articles on Church Membership, Baptism &c &c. Mr. Tracy has furnished me a very valuable series of articles for the young, particularly preachers. Some half dozen books and tracts have thus far been made up from articles of the Avedaper. Three of these books are now being reprinted, one of them being a series of valuable letters to Mothers by Mrs. Riggs. Miss Hollister the past year has furnished quite a number of articles on Christian work and schools, and

dressed especially to women. Notices of Mr Moody's work in America, now in England, and of Christian labors in Japan, China, India, Africa, are found in almost every number. Pastors, preachers & teachers fill one fourth of every number of the Papers with articles of value on Christian work in Turkey, the state of the country &c &c. Thus religious reading of the mother tongue introduced goes into say, some 2000 families every week, of whom probably 800 families at least are non-Protestant, and if enlightened & converted at all will be brought into the Kingdom of God largely through the instrumentality of the Papers. Now, how can it be said that this kind of Christian effort "stands in the way of the progress of the Gospel?" Not by independent means, I would choose this way of preaching the Gospel in preference to any other known to me, for I know not how otherwise it would be possible for me to have so wide and effective an influence for the Master. It is for this reason that I love this work, and give it all my strength. At the same time I have no personal objection to surrendering a part or the whole of the work

to other hands as soon as the Mission sees its way clear to make the transfer, or in the interest of any other paper to suspend ours.

I may add also that all our missionaries here have perhaps Dr. Riggs, preach on the Sabbath with more or less frequency, and engage in other forms of religious work. Indeed it may be doubted whether any of the laborers at the Congregational House, Boston, or the Bible House, N. Y., do as much direct religious work as the missionaries of Constpl. I have taught an Armenian service at Bebek every Sabbath for years. Have recently preached in Armenian at Scutari & twice in Turkish at Langa. Last Sabbath I preached at the latter place to an audience of 250 souls, and assisted in the celebration of the Communion.

I recently sent you copies of Illustrated Turkish Papers, in which cuts from our Papers, with matter furnished also by our Papers are inserted. Am now furnishing similar cuts to the Hebrew Spanish Paper, the Telegraph and to the Greek Paper, the "Illustrated World." The latter wishes eight cuts every two weeks. I send you some copies, & will send more soon.

With Cordial regards to all your fellow-laborers.

Very Sincerely Yours,

J. K. Greene

Rec'd Jan. 28

Rec'd Feb. 5

The subscriptions for one year in advance of Papers from Turkey, only the past year, rising into the thousands.

the 'thous

Bible House, Jan. 27, 1882

Dear Dr. Clark:

I wish heartily to thank you for your Christmas present. This is a valuable book, with which I had already become somewhat acquainted thro' Dr. Byington. I shall try to make use of it.

I learn this morning that our native brethren still have some hope of getting the permit from the Govt to publish a Paper.

Pardon me one word on another subject. We have all been much exercised by the reductions made in the appropriations for the missions. One surprising contrast strikes both missionaries & natives; it is continued & enlarged expenditure for missionaries, & reduced appropriations for native helpers.

235

[illegible] of [illegible] houses for missionaries in so many stations under the present circumstances seems strange. No doubt houses specially built for missionaries are indispensable in certain stations, and add to the comfort of missionaries wherever built. But why build houses for missionaries in Brousa, for example, while at the same reducing appropriations for native agency? Brousa is full of good houses, houses which many foreigners rent. Such expenditure is unintelligible to native brethren, and under present circumstances, to some missionaries. There are some missionaries who would as a matter of conscience resign, if only the expenditure made for them could be placed to the account of native agency.

Believe me, Most Truly Yours,

J. K. Greene

Bible House. Cons'pl. April 14, 1892

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Brother:

I enclose a letter received yesterday from Mr. Bartlett. It tells a sad tale. It shows also of what the kind of government under which these people groan. Not only cruel, but utterly blind to its own interests! Yet some 100,000 pounds were recently spent on the German delegation sent here!

We were glad to get this morning your telegram, informing us of the gift of $400 for Cesarea famine sufferers. From balances received back from Van and Mardin we have already sent to the Cesarea field 500 T. Liras, and intend tomorrow to send 200 more, including your $400. Have also sent some 150 T. Liras to the sufferers at Ostanos near Angora. A good part of this money has been given by the subscribers of the Aved aper in response to appeals inserted in that Papers.

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

Cons'ple, Apr. 14, 1882.

Rec'd May 1.

P.S.

In the May Herald there is a list of Stations of the Board, with pronunciation of the names. Angora is there spelt & be pro-nounced An-go'-rah. The pronunciation here, however, puts the accent on the first syllable, making it An'-go-rah.

Could you kindly ask that a copy of the Day Spring be sent me?

Yours

J. K. S.

P.S. No. 2

I see that Webster gives Angóra, Turkish "Engoor." Wrong in both points. The pronunciation is as I have given it, and the Turkish is Enka-re'.

A letter just received for the Aredaper gives an account of a precious revival in the village of Khoulakegh (H) near Harpoot. Bro. Allen gave us most interesting accounts of the work there & in several other places in the Harpoot field. No doubt Harpoot brethren have written you of those revivals.

Another letter recently received from Egin gives a most interesting account of the work in that city since the organization of the ch. there some

ten years ago; of the growth of the ch., of schools, of benevolence &c. In this period the brethren in Egin have given themselves, for ch., school, and various forms of benevolence nearly 1,000 T.L., or near 100 T.L. a year on an average. It is a most encouraging report.

Last Sat. Mr. Hoh. Minasian entertained in a most generous manner all the members of the Bithynia Union at his house in Bebek. Some 60 members were present, including 16 ministers, 5 Armenian doctors, 1 professor (R.C.), several teachers &c &c. Mr. Greene & I were honored with a special invitation, the only foreigners present. The speakers made frequent & happy allusions to missionaries, and most heartily urged the good doctrine of self-help. The tone of the meeting is indicated by the sentiment of one of the Pastors, viz., If we wish to prosper in any branch of our work, we must first bring our own offering & lay it on the altar. We can then look up for the fire from heaven to descend. Speeches, prayers & singing, and the general appearance of the company pleased me more than words can express. In haste,

Very Truly Yours
J. K. G.

Bible House Constpl, June 1, 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For Sec A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Your favor of May 1 is at hand. A recent telegram announcing a gift of $1000 for famine shows that your public statements have not been without avail. Before the receipt of this last telegram we had sent to our friends in Cesarea & Angora, from moneys credited back from Van & Marsovan, from receipts from native friends & from friends in America, some 900 ₤ Eras. Our friends have made a very careful use of the money, and have relieved a great deal of distress. The people are somewhat relieved also by the growth of vegetables & berries. Alas we hear again of the oncoming locusts, and what the harvest will be does not yet appear.

You inquire respecting instruction given the churches on church polity. Some years ago a full and impartial series of articles were published in the Avedaper on different church polities. Not long ago also, on

publishing, at the request of the Bethynia Union, a statement of principles of church polity, I made some comments upon the same. It has not seemed best, however, to publish much on the respective merits of Presbyterianism & Congregationalism. This discussion is going on in Churches and Unions, and missionary brethren have thought it prudent not to mix up in it. Several leading pastors lean strongly towards Presbyterianism, but they find it hard to persuade the churches to give up their church liberty. The question will be the chief topic of the meeting of native and missionary delegates, which it is now hoped will be held in Ainta[illegible] in the Fall.

I send you a number of copies of Papers alluded to in a report presented to the Ann. meeting. An item in the last Congregationalist, received, mentioned me as the editor of those Papers, which, in a note accompanying some copies sent to my Cousin, W. L. Greene, I was careful to state was not the case.

Our Pub. Comm. has already requested Dr. E. E. Bliss to write to Rev. Avedis Constantian respecting the editorship of your Papers. You will be informed of the progress of the negotiations. Our Ann. meeting was short, sweet & profitable. Ditto, the meeting of the Bithynia Union.

Yours very truly J. K. Greene

Constantinople, June 1, 1882.
Rec'd July 18

Copy 238

Bible House, Constple. June 23, 1882

Rev. A. Constantian,

Edinburgh.

Dear Brother,

Your favor of June 16 came to hand yesterday, and after consultation with the Publication Committee, I hasten to reply.

1. My continuance as the Editor of the Papers depends on our finding a successor. If you accept the invitation proffered, we shall be glad to have you assume the position of editor as soon as it may suit your convenience. I shall willingly render you all the assistance I can, while you are familiarizing yourself with the new work.

2. The Com. of Publication will no doubt approve of your having the assistance of as many translators as you may really need. For quite a long time Baron Andon has given to the Armenian Avedaper two days a week; Baron Antranig has given his entire time; Baron Stephan gives about half his time as proof-reader, and Keuffi Effendi has given from two to three half days a week. It has been thought that you would do not a little translation in Turkish, as well as direct editorial writing, and that hence you would not need the same amount of assistance that I do.

Dr. Wood and other missionary as well as native friends would no doubt render you assistance in providing matter for the Papers.

3. As the matter for the Greco-Turkish Paper is supplied mostly from the Weekly & Monthly Avedapers, and as the compositor sets up the articles in Greek letters directly from the Armeno Turkish manuscript, it will be a great economy of time if you take the entire management of the Weekly Papers. When you shall have learned the manner of caring for the Greco-Turkish Paper, I think you will not find it so heavy a task.

It is thought that at least at first you may be relieved of the care of the Childs Papers.

4. The management of the business of the Papers is an extremely important part of the work of publishing newspapers, but it is hoped that such assistance may be found for this department of the work as not to burden you with it. For this work a man of business habits, patient, careful and exact is needed, and success in securing subscribers depends largely on the management of the business part of the Papers. We trust that some good man may be found for this work.

Mr. Bliss in his letter to you made no mention of salary since it was thought best to ascertain, first, whether you would be disposed to undertake the editorship

of the Papers. The Committee would now be glad in case you are pleased to undertake ~~the editorship of the Papers~~ the work proposed, if you would indicate to them the amount of salary you think you would need on returning to Constantinople.

You are perhaps aware that the Bithynia Union has expressed to us their desire to start a newspaper. We replied to them a year ago that, in case they were able to publish an Evangelical Paper which would be acceptable to the Protestants of Turkey, we would suspend the Armenian Avedaper so as to give them a fair field, and would render them some direct assistance. The Porte however refuses to give them permission to publish a Paper, and it seems doubtful whether they will be able for some time to come to publish a Paper. You may already be aware of these facts, but it seemed well to mention them.

I may add that for a long time the Prudential Com. of the Board both in order to decrease expense and to develop the Evangelical Community has desired that the Papers be passed over into native hands. At present however our brethren are unable to assume the publication of the Papers, and it is quite uncertain when they will be able to do so. It is thought, however to be one

step towards meeting the desire of the Prudential Committee to put the editorship of the Papers in the hands of a native Pastor. Should you accept this editorship, and should other changes in the Papers subsequently appear desirable, of course some other position would be found for you.

There are many details of the work which can be explained more fully and better when you arrive here.

Hoping that you will be pleased to accept the invitation tended, and that your acceptance will accrue to the advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom in Turkey,

I remain, on behalf of the Pub. Committee
Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

J. K. Greene to
Rev. Constantine
Constantinople June 22, 1884
Copy. Recd.

Copy 239

Bible House, Constple. Aug. 18. 1882

Rev. Avedis Constantian, Edinburgh;

Dear Brother:

Your favor of July 15 came to hand in due time, and was sent to Dr. E. E. Bliss at St. Moritz, Switzerland, in order that in replying to your letter we might have the benefit of his counsel. This will explain to you why the reply has been delayed.

We all regret that you have declined the invitation to become editor of the Avedaper. We are quite sure that the arrangement would have been satisfactory to the missionaries throughout Turkey, and that the position, though somewhat laborious to you at first, would have been very agreeable to you. When one has a great and good work, he does not mind working hard. We believe too that your appointment as editor would have been acceptable to the subscribers of our Papers, and we know not why it should not have been acceptable to all Protestant Armenians.

However, as you have declined the editorship of the Papers, we come to your proposal to engage again in general literary work at Constple on your return here.

Our Com. of Pub. would be very glad to have you become a member of the same so far as concerns

its literary work, and I am authorized to propose to you to devote to the work of the Pub. Dep. four & a half days a week (six hours a day), namely Mondays, Tuesdays, half of Wed., Thursdays & Fridays. In regard to compensation for this service, while we cannot enter into the question of your style of living or your children's education, it seems to the Com. reasonable to offer you a salary of fifteen Turkish Liras a month. There will then remain to you two and a half days of the week, including the Sabbath, and it is thought that the Bible House Com., (which is responsible for the Turkish service on the Bib. House grounds), or the Miss'y Com. Consul's, or the Pera or the Scutari Community will be glad to make an arrangement with you to take charge of a preaching service. For an arrangement of this kind the Pub. Com. has no responsibility. We Com., however, very much desire that your literary labor may not hinder you from preaching the Gospel every Sabbath.

We shall be glad to hear that the above proposal is agreeable to you, and on your return shall heartily prize your cooperation.

On behalf of the Pub. Com.

Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

Rev. Dr. Constantine
Constantinople, Aug. 15, 1884
Recd Oct 1

Bible House, Concilio Aug. 22, 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother.

It occurred to me that it might interest you to read the correspondence we have had with Rev. Avedis Constantian. After the annual meeting Bro. E. E. Bliss wrote to Pastor Avedis, informing him of the action taken by our meeting, and inviting him to become editor of our Papers. Pastor Avedis' reply (of June 16) was addressed to me (in the absence of Bro. Bliss), and asked for more information. My reply of June 23 is enclosed. Pastor Avedis replied July 15, declining the invitation given, and proposing to enter the general literary work on his return to Constantinople next Summer. All this correspondence was forwarded to Bro. Bliss for his counsel, and after hearing from him, I wrote again to Pastor Avedis (Aug. 18) in the sense in which Bro. Bliss suggested. I intend to inform the brethren at Marsovan of the above correspondence, and lay before them the question of an editor for the Papers, in the hope that

Please return Pastor Avedis' letters.

they may judge Rev. Garabed Tourmajan, (their Armenian instructor) fitted for the post of editor, and may be willing to surrender him (provided he accepts) for the work.

I am quite impatient to pass over the editorship of the Papers to anyone of whom the brethren may approve. It is now ten years that I have had the charge of them, and during this period I have been absent from my post scarcely a day save in the summer of 1879, when sciatica drove me away for a while. I am by no means weary of the work, but I am not a little wearied with it. To divide the care of the Papers between three missionary brethren is difficult, that I am quite precluded even from a short vacation. And herein is one difficulty in the matter of the editorship. No one native wishes the care of both the Armenian & Armeno Turkish Papers to say nothing of the Greco-Turkish. However we trust some solution may be found. Mr Trowbridge of Aintab tells me that they have not a man whom they can recommend for the editorship of the Papers.

Hoping that you and Mrs Clark are in good health, and not cast down by your many perplexing cares,

I remain Very Truly Yours J. K. Greene

Constantinople Nov 27th 1882
Rec'd Dec 28 1882

Constantinople, Oct. 10, 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.

For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.;

Dear Bro.;

For several weeks past my head has been giving me not a little trouble. I have felt much wearied with my constant mental labor, and have had frequent periods of dizziness and head ache. My missionary brethren have long desired that I take a vacation, but I have never seen the time when I could arrange for my Papers without discommoding others. This week, however, I have been urged at once to go away for some five weeks on a trip to Cairo & back, and Mr. Pettibone, Mr. Dwight, Dr. Wood, & Dr. Riggs have very cordially promised to assist my chief native assistant, Mr. Antranig Aivazian, in the care of the Papers. Each of these brethren will give a few hours a week to the Papers, and none of their work will be interrupted. I could hardly hope to keep at work through next year without some rest and change. Three years ago this summer I was away for three months on account of a sciatic trouble in my left hip, and was greatly benefitted by that journey. With that exception I have

had no vacation at all for more than eleven years, for ten of which I have been at my office at the Bible House with the loss of scarcely a day. To Mrs. Greene, as to myself, and to all the brethren it seems a wise economy that just now I take a little respite before the heavy work of Dec. begins. Not till this week have I felt ready to leave, and now I must go at once if I go before another summer. This is my reason for starting before obtaining your approval. I trust, however, that as I go on the unanimous recommendation of the Com. ad Int., the Pru. Com. will not disapprove the step, and will consent to make me an allowance sufficient to meet the extra expense of the trip. I shall go second class, and shall make all my expenses as light as possible, and on my return will send you an account.

Pastor Avedis Constantian has declined our invitation to take charge of our Papers, but has accepted an invitation to assist in literary work for 4½ days a week, beginning next summer. We have applied to the Marsovan Station for Baron Garabed Tourmayan, but the brethren have replied that they neither think him just the man for the place, nor can they spare him from his present post. We this week send a circular to all the Stations, asking

the brethren to assist us in securing a candidate for the editorship of the Papers. To many it seems impossible to find at present any native brother capable and willing to assume the editorship of all the Papers. Some think that we may be obliged to divide the work between two or more men. We are quite ready to suspend the Armenian or the Armeno-Turkish Avedaper, as soon as any native brethren are able to produce a satisfactory Paper to fill the place either of one or of both of them. Meanwhile we have asked the brethren of the interior stations whether, in case no native Editor is found, they will favor the suspension of the Papers altogether at the close of 1883. The three Weekly Papers are the mouthpiece of all our brethren in Turkey, their medium of communication one with another and with the outside world, and it is felt here that hardly any one thing would come so hard to them as the loss of their Evangelical Papers. Moreover, one third of all our Armenian subscribers and four fifths of our nearly 500 Greek subscribers are either non-Protestants or live in places where there is no Protestant organization.

P.C.V

Allow me to add a request that the Prudential Com. favor our son Frederick, now a Sophomore at Amherst, with the same allowance for the year ending June 1883, which has kindly be granted him this year. Frederick will be 20 years old next March. He is a very dear boy, and is gladly prosecuting his studies with the hope of entering the ministry.

Mrs. Greene joins with me in kindest regards to yourself and family.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 10, 1882
Rec'd Nov. 2.
Ans " 15
8

Bible House, Constantinople, Dec. 4, 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,

Dear Brother:

Many thanks for the kind note I have from you through Dr. Alden, under date of Nov. 15.

I reached Cons'ple on Tuesday last, after an absence of about 6½ weeks. The Lord's angel went before me in every step of the way, and made my journey very profitable to me in body, mind and spirit. I had delightful opportunities for conference with Missionaries and native brethren in Egypt and Beyrout, and many opportunities to address Coptic congregations through an interpreter. I have written many articles for my Papers, and have now a good store of material which I trust will be of profit to our readers. Using all economy, my travelling expenses amounted to 54 66/100 L.T., equal to $240. The relief from work and care for a while has done me great good, and the experiences of this journey have been every way profitable. I trust the expenditure will prove a good ~~expenditure~~ investment of the Board's money.

Through the fidelity of native assistants and the kind assistance of missionary brethren the Papers have been brought out in a very satisfactory manner. Dr. Wood prepared an article on the meeting of the Board at Portland, and another good article on the Mission affair.

I am inclined to add a few words respecting the missionary work in Egypt. The missionaries in Egypt, male and female, taken as a whole seem to me about the ablest body of missionaries I have ever met. In the buildings erected, the schools gathered, especially the College at Asiout (which has now 190 students) and the Theological Seminary at the same place, in the churches organized, the teachers and preachers employed, and, in short, in their general influence and the universal esteem which they have gained, the missionaries in Egypt hold a position exceptionally favorable for spiritual work. They have at Cairo in a central and most attractive position a building comprising a book depository, rooms for a large girls' school and for several boys' schools, a church with seats for some 500 persons, a chapel room beneath it of the same dimensions, and residences for three missionary families.

At Osoot they are now erecting a new and large College building in a good position. The missionaries in Egypt are rejoicing that henceforth Egypt is to be under English influence, and they hope in time to reach the Moslems. But it was the ecclesiastical relations of missionaries and native preachers in Egypt which particularly attracted my attention. Together they form several small presbyteries before which are brought all questions relating to the missy work save the location and salaries of missionaries. All estimates are determined in these presbyteries, and though these estimates are subsequently brought before the whole body of missionaries, never yet in one instance have the missionaries, in their separate capacity, made any change in them. Thus in the presbyteries questions are discussed and settled in common, native preachers form how to conduct meetings and transact ecclesiastical business, complaints are listened to and settled by joint deliberation, jealousy is avoided, and effective cooperation is secured without fuss and contention. Missionaries and natives preside in turn, though the natives sometimes

plead inexperience and beg a missionary brother to take the chair. Little by little the foreign element will be eliminated from the mixed presbyteries, and the native pastors and preachers will then have been practically taught how to do things ecclesiastical decently and in order. What an improvement on our arrangements in Turkey — on the scheme or plan delivered to us by the ever-lamented Dr. Anderson! Some may say that the plan of the missionaries in Egypt has not been sufficiently tested by time, and this may be so. Yet some twenty years furnish a pretty fair test of a system. Dr. Daniel Bliss and Dr. Post told me at Beyroot that they regretted that they had not yet been able to change the arrangement established in the early years of their mission, when their policy was shaped by Dr. Anderson.

Dec. 4, 1882

I had a delightful visit to Jerusalem, the Jordan, the Dead Sea and Bethlehem.

Here we have had two changes of ministry in 48 hours! The Sultan is full of fear lest he lose his throne through a combination of the parties. Every Power in Europe seems to have given up the idea of Turkish reform. The realization of this fact may do the Turks good.

Yours very truly
S. K. Greene

Constantinople, Feb. 9, 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother:

I send to you a number of documents addressed to Dr. Laurie, in order that you may have a reading of the same, and may have copies of them made in case it should seem to you desirable. Other brethren will send to the Special Committee a statement of their own views, and in due time the Bithynia Union through its Executive Committee will communicate an official statement of what they wish. We apprehend that the Special Committee in their report will not be able to enter into the details of any plan of settlement, but we do hope that their minds will be clear to give utterance to certain principles of policy in so clear and emphatic a manner as will put an end to other unfounded and exaggerated demands in this or any other Mission of Turkey. If our native brethren could only learn the lesson to use their own means, and, relying on God, prayerfully and humbly and zealously cultivate their own fields, instead of ever busying and worrying themselves about the funds committed to the missionaries for disbursement,

it would indeed be great gain. Our brethren clearly have certain rights in regard to the Evangelistic work, but they do not clearly understand the bounds and limits of those rights, and if by any means an end can be put to this agitation, and our brethren can be induced to rely more on themselves and on God, and less on foreign funds, it will be the beginning of a new era in the Evangelistic work here. Let not the Committee, or the Officers of the Board, over-estimate the strength of these churches. They are weak, and must still receive help, and are in need of encouragement, and if but once their quarrel with the missionaries about the funds were ended, and their thoughts were turned into a new channel, and they were encouraged to think & build for themselves, it would indeed be a blessed issue of this controversy.

We are pained this week to hear that you are still so poorly, and sorry indeed that you are distressed by so many troublesome questions. The Lord be your support, & bring relief to both body and mind.

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Green

Postscript to Dr. Clark's Letter.

On page 28 of the Annual Report for 1882 it is written: "The circulation of the Avedaper and of the Child's Paper amounts to over 2,100 copies." It should have been thus: "The circulation of the Avedaper (in Armenian, Armeno-Turkish & Greco-Turkish) amounts to about 2,100 copies, and the circulation of the Child's Paper to 1,650 copies."
See Report on the Avedaper for 1882.

J. K. Greene

Bible House
Feb. 9, 1883

Constantinople Feb. 7. '83.
Rec'd Feb. 27.

Inf. relative to
Deputation.

Ofc. Feb. 2, '83.

It looks now as though the leaders here intend to ignore the Special Committee, perhaps also the Special Delegation, & strike out for themselves. Mr. Mikanian urged that Dr. Wood, for example, was ready as a missionary to give his life in behalf of the native brethren, but clearly moved not give up the principles of the Board. Hence, it was argued, they could have no hope from the Board. What more could have been done to conciliate & assure our nat. brethren, I know not. Our missionary brethren, especially Dr. Barnum & Dr. Wood, have done good service in the meetings of the Union. Would God that in our Ann. meetings for years we had had native corresponding members, & had ourselves met our brethren in discussion in their Ann. meetings face to face. The Lord care for his order. May He give you health & full trust in Himself.

Yours Very Sincerely

J. K. Greene

Correspondence

Bible House, June 9, 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark

Your Postal from Prague came to hand today. We are all glad to hear of your safe arrival and happy visit at Prague. The Lord prosper all your journey.

You inquire about Mr. Christie's letter. Soon after you received it, it was shown to me, (by whom I do not remember), but not by Dr. Chaspin. I did not retain the letter, but remarked that I had already published two long statements respecting the revivals, and did not wish to delay the letter's being sent to America. Dr. Chaspin says he read the letter to the meeting of native brethren, and he thinks that then he gave it

A42

& Mr. Farrey. Dr. E. E. Olney Mr. Dwight, Mr. Pettibone, Dr. Wood and Mr. Peet know not what became of it. We all trust that it was sent on its way.

You will, no doubt, hear from others respecting the events of the past days since your departure. Dr. Chapin & Prof. Mead had a meeting with the missionaries on Wed., May 30, in which they appear to have made every inquiry they wished and the missionaries appear to have said all they wished. One such meeting sufficed. With the native Committee they had eight or nine long sessions. Yesterday they met the Union by special appointment and read to them a long & splendid paper, exhibiting strong Christian sym-

pathy and high esteem, and urging various weighty suggestions why the Union should present their case with all frankness & confidence to the Special Com. & through them to the Board. Printed copies of the same in Armenian were freely distributed. Pastors Simon & Alexander of Adabazar & Prof. Hagopos returned warm thanks for the words of Christian love & sympathy which were expressed in the address. In the after session, however, complaint was made that pressure was used to turn them from their demands, that the Missions and the Pru. Com. wished to thrust themselves in between the Union & the Ch. of America, and Mr. Atkinson declared with great earnestness that nothing was left to them but to appeal directly to the churches.

Constantinople, June 27, 1883

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Brother.

You will have seen by the minutes of the Annual Meeting that our Mission approved of the return of myself and family in the Spring of 1884 to America. It will then have been thirteen years since we came the second time to Turkey. After so long a period of continuous work a rest, at least a change, will be a much needed preparation, and the best preparation, for another period of labor. Both Mrs Greene and myself have aged parents, nearly 90 years old, whom we wish once more to see in the flesh. In June of next year, God willing, our son Edward graduates at Amherst College, and the following year our son Frederick will graduate. Our son Joseph (our eldest), who, we fear, will never get over the sad effects of diphtheria, needs a situation and a home in America where he may be able to provide for himself. We wish also to place our younger sons,

George and Samuel, in a preparatory school. For these reasons we have hope that the Prudential Committee also will signify their approval that for a time, we know not just how long, we be released from labor in the spring of 1884, for the purpose of visiting the United States.... P.C.

I need not add that I shall be glad to do all I can to serve the missionary cause in our native land, particularly at the West.

Constantinople, June 27 1883.
Rec'd Aug. 14.

The Lord has recently granted us a great deliverance. Nine weeks ago yesterday our youngest son, Samuel, 10 years old, brightest of all our boys, fell from a tree and dislocated the elbow joint of the right arm. The ~~arm~~ bones were wrongly set by native bone-setters, who deceived us, and we feared that our dear boy would have a stiff right arm all his life. The head of the ~~radius~~ ulna had passed up upon the humerus, and the bones had grown together. However, after two ineffectual attempts, one with, one without chloroform, to separate them by Dr. Patterson, two other doctors, the best surgeons in Constantinople, with the use of chloroform, after nearly an hour's struggle succeeded in separating the bones and resetting the arm. Words cannot describe our relief.

Very truly yours
J. K. Greene

Bible House, Constpl. July 25, 1883

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Brother:

I enclose letters for Rev. H. S. Barnum, whose address you will know. One of the letters is left open for your perusal, and will explain itself.

I this day send a copy of this letter to the Stations of the E. T. Mission, with a special letter to Dr. Raynolds at Van.

We hope that by the action the Com. ad Int. has taken, we may not appear as plunderers of Van Station or of the E. T. Mission. We were obliged to call somebody. Bro. Barnum has appeared to us all to be the man fitted for the work of the Publication Department, and while he was here we gathered from his remarks that possibly it might not be thought best that he return to Van. This then appeared to be the fitting time for us to put in our claim. And it appears to us to be no more than fair that the E. T. Mission should contribute

one man to the Pub. Dep. We know that the brethren of the Eastern Mission will give up Bro. Barnum with reluctance, but we hope that in the interest of the common cause they will not object to do so.

We trust too that our action will commend itself to the Secretaries of the Board and to the Prudential Committee.

Trusting that you and dear Mr. Farrar reached home safely, and that Dr. Clark will soon join you in improved health with grateful and prayerful remembrance of you all, I remain,

In behalf of the Com. ad Int. W.

Yours Very Sincerely

J. K. Greene

Constantinople July 20. 1853.
Rec'd Aug. 13.

P.S.

The fierce outbreak of cholera in Egypt causes much concern here, but as the disease this time is believed not to have come from India, but to have originated in Egypt, and as extra care is taken to prevent its introduction into Turkey, we are still hoping that we may escape its ravages. At any rate, we are in the hands of a gracious Heavenly Father, and there we rest.

J. K. G.

Bible House, Cons'pl. Oct. 1, 1883

Rev. A. G. Clark D.D.

For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston.

Dear Brother:

I enclose a letter to Bro. Barnum, in reply to his of Sept. 14, received through you. By reading the same you will learn the thoughts of your bom. (and of all the brethren here) respecting Bro. B's letter. Be direct the reply to be sent to Miles City, Montana.

Dr. Wood has written in regard to Pastor Marcios & current events, and I need not add more.

We are full of prayer & hope in regard to your meeting, to be held this week. Rejoicing that you have completed the year without debt, and that the friends of the good old Board are unshaken in their confidence & support, we have faith that the Blessed Master will be with you, & guide you to the right results. We shall wait for news with much desire. The Lord give you health & strength for the occasion.

I am sorry to be obliged to make an application to the Board for a part on account of your expenses for our son Samuel. The little fellow was subjected to three operations in order to reset

his arm. Two operations failed, but the last operation succeeded, at least measurably. He has now considerable use of the arm, and we hope that the movement of the elbow joint will continue & improve.
In these operations five doctors were concerned, and after securing all the reductions of charges possible, I have had to pay Thirty Turkish liras (#132) to the doctors. I had hoped to bear the expenses for Samuel as I do ~~our~~ for ordinary medical attendance but after laying the matter before the brethren here they all advised that I present the case to you and ask for a grant to the above amount (#132). As a family we have practiced the utmost economy in order to aid our sons at Amherst & the amount of less than half their expenses, and yet, much to our regret, at the close of every six months a considerable debt remains upon us. Under the circumstances I find it quite impossible from our salary to meet our ordinary obligations and this extraordinary charge. Grateful to the Officers of the Board & the Prud. Com. for the very kind treatment which I have always received, I venture to lay before you this application.

Constantinople, Oct. 1, 1888.
Recd. Oct. 28

I thank you most heartily, dear Dr. Clark, for the very kind assurances in your letter of Aug. 30, and remain

Most Truly Yours, J. K. Greene

Bebek, Constpl. Dec. 3, 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.

For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M., Dear Brother:

Many, many thanks to yourself and to the Prud. Com. for the grant to meet the heavy charges of the doctors who operated on our Son Samuel. It is a great help, and will enable me, I trust, to close the year without debt. Our dear boy's arm is strong and useful, but I regret to say that with all our efforts to exercise it, the motion of the elbow is not very much.

You will no doubt have heard through Dr. Wood and others of the very happy meeting on Tuesday of last week of the members of the Executive Com. of the Bithynia Union and the missionaries. The meeting was called on the request of the Com. of the Union, for the purpose of prayer & conference. Our native brethren seemed disposed to accept the situation and make the most of it. The authoritative declaration that to the Union belongs the final decision of money questions has been of incalculable value, and has opened the way for the consideration of practicable methods of co-operation. I have published in the Armenian and Armeno-Turkish Newspapers four long articles, respecting

the meeting of the Board. I have given all of the report of Pres. Chapin & Prof. Mead, save the middle part wherein the report explains the situation, and the apology for the proposed action of the Board. The publication of the views of the Ex. Com. of the Bithynia Union has made the members of that Com. smart, and they now declare that they presented those views for the private information of the Special Committee, not for publication. In fact they appear ashamed of several points which they made, and the publication of their views with the refutation of the same in the gentle language of Pres. Chapin's report has done good. I had decided not to publish Dr. Laurie's comments nor Dr. Hamlin's speech, and this decision has given satisfaction to native brethren. In short, the action of the Board on the money question and the very sympathizing tone of Pres. Chapin's report have met the case admirably. The missionaries generally are fully prepared for the forms of cooperation advised, and, so far as we can judge, native brethren are prepared to respond. The prospect, therefore, brightens, and I trust that you will get good news from the four quarters of the land.

We are sorry not yet to have got a final answer from Bro. H. S. Barnum to our invitation

to come to the help of our Publication Department. In view, especially, of my departure, the brethren here of the Pub. Dep. are in very great need. You know of the accident to Mr. D'Ettibone. He is now quite well recovered, but for a long time he has not been able to endure close application to work. After I go, Mr. Dwight, it seems, will be obliged to devote a large part of his time to our Papers, and there will be very little strength left to continue the publication of important books. Meanwhile, for a few months my work will occupy me ten hours by day and four by night, without cessation. We are all, therefore, waiting with much desire to learn that Bro. Barnum is disposed to come to our help, and hope that he may be able to come back in the early summer. His happy experience with native brethren in the Van field will give weight to his influence here.

Believe me, dear Dr. Clark,

Very Sincerely & Gratefully Yours,

J. K. Greene

Constantinople Dec 3rd 1883.
Recd. Dec. 21st.

Bible House, Louisville, Feb. 9, 1854

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Bro.

We were all glad to learn that you enclosed my last letter addressed to Bro. Barnum. A few days ago we received a reply from him, and I enclose to you my rejoinder. We shall be much relieved to hear that some provision has been made for Van and Cutlis.

We hope to leave Louisville in the early part of April, and to proceed by way of Naples and Rome, instead of going by Marseilles. The expense may be somewhat more, but by taking second class passage, and by securing accommodation in boarding houses such as have been recommended to us by Dr. & Mrs. E. E. Bliss we trust that there will be little difference in expense, and respecting that I will confer with you when we meet.

With kindest regards, Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

J. R. [illegible]

Encl. Feb. 9, 84

Rec'd " 26-84

Bebek, March 11, 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;

Boston.

Dear Brother:

With the close of the month of Feb. I completed my work on our three Weekly and two Monthly Papers, save in the matter of accounts, and Brothers Dwight and Pettibone assumed the editorial responsibility. I am still at work two days of the week with Dr. Riggs and Mr. Andon Karakashian, revising the Armenian New Testament. We began this work in the Summer of 1883, and expect to complete it before the end of March. Mr. Karakashian, undoubtedly the ablest Armenian scholar in the Armenian nation, is chiefly responsible for the style of this revised translation. This work gives great satisfaction to Dr. Riggs and myself, and will be esteemed, we doubt not, a great boon by the Evangelical Armenians and by many of the Gregorian Church.

I feel thankful to God that for nearly twelve years health and strength have been given me to labor almost uninterruptedly on the Weekly and Monthly Publications of the Mission.

During this period the Weekly Papers have been enlarged in size, the price has been advanced from about a dollar to about a dollar and a half a year, and for several years the yearly receipts have amounted to from 550 to 600 pounds. This has sufficed to pay about three fourths of the expense for paper, printing, postage, newspaper stamps and miscellanies, in short about three fourths of all expense save the salaries of the Editor and his assistants. The Armenian ~~Avedaper~~ and the Armeno-Turkish Avedaper and the Greco-Turkish Angeliaforos were never held in higher esteem than at present, and this is proved by the fact that in this period of business prostration and general poverty the number of subscribers has not diminished. We are now printing 2250 Weekly and 2000 Monthly Papers, for almost all of which we have subscribers.

Efforts have several times been made to establish a native Protestant Paper, and at the present time a semi-monthly Paper is published at Constantinople by two esteemed Protestant brethren. This Paper has received aid from the Publication Department of the Mission, and it has our best wishes. If at any time this Paper

or any other native Protestant Paper is able to secure the general confidence of the Evangelical Communities and supply their want in the matter of a religious newspaper, (and of this they themselves are the judge,) the Missionaries will very gladly suspend the Avedaper, and give aid and encouragement to the new Paper. It may truthfully be said, however, that at present, as in the past, the Avedaper is the chief, if not the only vehicle through which some 50,000 Protestants become acquainted with the progress of the cause of Christ in Turkey and in other lands. Suppose that the Congregationalist were the principal religious newspaper of the 4,000 Congregational Churches of the United States, and almost their only vehicle for discussing public questions, for pleading the cause of morality and religion, and for conveying to the members of those churches religious and even secular intelligence. Would the Congregationalist in such case hold a small place in the estimation of those churches? Would it be a light thing to take away from them even this one medium of communication with one another and with the world?

But the Avedaper and Angelia foros not only serve the Evangelical churches, they are also the source whence many non-Protestants gather

religious nurture and intelligence. About one third of our subscribers are Armenians or Greeks of the old Churches, in whose hearts the good seed is scattered week by week by our Papers. Take, for example, the large city of Sparta, situated several days' journey to the South east of Smyrna. No Protestant missionary or helpers have been established in that city, yet for several years twelve to fifteen copies of our Greco-Turkish Paper have been subscribed for by Greeks in that city. The result is that in Sparta there is a little company of Greeks who call themselves Evangelical, who pray together and who appear to be striving to live lives worthy of the Gospel. The same fruit of our Papers has appeared in Bagdad and in many other places in Turkey. In short, through our Papers for years some 600 ~~persons~~ subscribers have every week been supplied with spiritual instruction, who without the Papers would perhaps never have ~~heard~~ understood the Gospel plan of salvation, and would have known nothing of the efforts of Evangelical Christians to convert the world. Such facts are of themselves sufficient to justify the publication of the Papers even as an Evangelizing agency.

Even in Constantinople the influence of

the Papers as an evangelizing agency is not unworthy of mention. Among our subscribers in this city are some fifty Greek merchants, money changers and artisans, who are natives of the interior and speak Turkish. One of these is a merchant, named Nikola Koozoojak oghloo, a native of a Greek village in the region of Cesarea. This gentleman is one of a large family of brothers, who do business here and on the coast of the Black Sea and in Smyrna and in Adana and in Marseille. Some years ago Mr. Nikola Koozoojak oghloo became a subscriber to the Angelia Foros, and since then has not only renewed his subscription every year, but through his influence his brothers and friends in some half a dozen places have become subscribers. Not only so, for several years once or twice a year he has brought me a Turkish pound (four and a half dollars), and has begged me to send it to the Treasurer of the Board to help on its good work. The acknowledgment of these gifts may be found in various copies of the Missionary Herald. I need not add that Mr. Nikola Koozoojak oghloo loves to attend the Sabbath service in Turkish

in the Bible House chapel.

There is no manner of doubt that the number of Subscribers to our Periodicals would soon double, were it not for the crushing poverty of the people. The country seems to be continually retrograding. There are no new openings for business, no increase of trade, no encouragement in the arts or in manufactures. Agriculture is the whole life of the country, but there is no encouragement even in this; no agricultural schools, no progress in the use of agricultural implements, and no market even for the products that are raised, save at great expense for transportation. To transport wheat to the seaboard from places six to ten days inland costs two or three times the original price of the wheat. Even where there are railroad facilities agriculture makes little or no progress. The province of Adrianople, almost at the door of Constantinople and connected with it by a railroad, might easily supply the wants of the Capital as regards wheat and meal. And yet the population of the province of Adrianople is so sparse and so much land remains uncultivated, and the cultivated land is so poorly cultivated that Constantinople must of necessity

buy its wheat from the Danube and Trieste and its beef from Odessa. Without capital, with no factories to buy and manufacture their cotton and wool, with no proper facilities to sell the products of the soil, and withal with a government which simply knows how to empty the pockets of its helpless subjects but not how to help them to fill their pockets, what can the people of Turkey expect except ever-increasing poverty and hopelessness?

The apathy of the government in view of the material wretchedness of the country is simply appalling. Let one example suffice to show their apathy. Some years ago a bit of railroad, 50 miles long, was built from Scutari opposite Constantinople to Nicomedia. As these places are connected by water, this railroad of itself is of little importance, and its revenues hardly suffice to pay the running expenses. Months and months ago a company of Europeans, honorable men, able and willing to give every proper guarantee, made offers to the government to extend this railway to Angora, some 200 miles inland from Nicomedia, and to build and equip the road without expense to the government,

on a simple concession of the profits for a limited period. The construction of this road would feed thousands of starving refugees, it would afford the province of Angora facilities for the transportation of its mohair, (which constitutes about half of the exports of Constantinople,) and would by affording facilities for transporting wheat from the seaboard in times of scarcity in the interior help to save the starving people in their oft-recurring famines. Yet month after month passes, and the Government trifles and dallies, and wearies out the patience of those who have applied for the concession to build this much needed railroads. The rulers seem to be consumed with fear and jealousy of foreigners, as though they were about to seize upon the estate.

This is the Government which about the time of the outbreak of the Russian war declared its inability to pay the interest on the public debt, amounting nominally to some 200 millions pounds sterling, and so at a stroke depreciated its bonds from 60 to 10 per cent. A considerable portion of these bonds was held by the people of Turkey.

This is the government which soon after

the outbreak of the Russian war put out a paper currency of some fifteen millions of pounds, and forced the people to take the same, promising to receive it in payment of all debts save custom duties, and soon after the close of the war, in order to increase its revenue, issued its proclamation that it would no longer receive its own depreciated currency save to a very limited extent, and so by a stroke diminished the then value of this paper currency some seven fold, thus robbing the holders of this currency of several millions.

This is the government which subsequently, to increase its revenue, refused any longer to receive in payment of taxes the copper currency, or, except at half its nominal value, the currency of mixed coin, which had been in general use from time immemorial, thus robbing the people at a stroke of other millions.

This is the government which by proclamation declared that it would receive in payment of certain taxes the silver currency only at a discount of five per centum, thus virtually obliging the people to pay taxes in gold.

Thus ~~the government~~, by its suspension of

payments on the public debt, by its repudiation of the paper currency, of the copper currency, of the mixed currency to the extent of fifty per cent., and of the silver currency to the extent of five per cent., the government has destroyed a large part of the capital of the country and has again and again impoverished the people. It has killed the goose which laid the golden egg, and is now brought to its wits end because the egg is not forthcoming.

This is the government whose monarch consumes about a thirtieth part of the entire revenue of the country, and whose pashas plunder the lower officials while the lower officials plunder the people. What temporal encouragement is there, can there be to those who live under such a government?

How can poor men in such a country subscribe for a newspaper, whose price, though only a dollar and a half, is equivalent to a week's wages? It is a wonder that under present circumstances so many are found throughout the country willing to subscribe for the Papers and pay in advance. Could we wish any better proof of their high appreciation of the

Papers?

Dear Dr. Clark, it is quite impossible to give you an idea of the state of the country without stating facts disagreeable to the Government. These facts are stated for the information of the friends at the Missionary House, not for publication. Not infrequently facts disagreeable to the Government are published in the Missionary Herald, and though the Government has not formally forbidden the introduction of the Herald into Turkey, copies of the Herald have several times been seized in the Custom House, and have been sent to the Bureau of Public Instruction, and this Bureau has refused to give them up on the ground that they contained statements prejudicial to the Government.

We had hoped to take our departure from Constantinople early in April, but our Son George has been sick of gastric fever for a month, and Samuel is now sick of catarrhal fever. George is now quite well again, and Samuel is mending, but by reason of these sicknesses our departure has been delayed. We hope, however,

to get away before the twentieth of April, and reach Boston before the end of May.

With grateful remembrance of your many kind words and deeds, and with loving regards to your associates at the Missionary Rooms,

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Beloit, Mar. 11. 1884.
Rec'd Apr. 1.

Publication work
Credit to
Lucy A.

Bebek, March 27, 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Sir.

Our little boys, George & Samuel, have been ill for two months, the former from gastric, and the latter from catarrhal, fever. Thank God, George is now well, and Samuel is improving fast. We hope to leave our house in Bebek on Thursday next, to visit friends at the Hissar, Scutari & Yedik Pasha, and to sail on April 16. Mr. Antranig Arvazian, who has been an invaluable assistant to me for eight years, expects to journey with us. He is not a professed Protestant, but is a man of marked ability, and goes to America to study medicine. He takes along with him a little daughter, 2½ years old, whose mother, a graduate of the Home, died of typhoid fever about a year ago. He wishes to place his daughter under good religious influences, and has hope to obtain a home for her through the kindness of Miss Parsons, whose pupil his wife was. We all hope to sail from Liverpool by Cunard steamer Catalonia on May 21, and to reach Boston about June 6. The Cunard steamers for

Boston have cabins with prices varying from 12 to £25 pounds per passager. We hope to be comfortable in a cabin of the lowest price, & to get a discount on all our party.

I write now, dear Dr. Clark, to ask that Mr. Ward may be authorized to pay on my account $100 to my son Edward M. Greene, at Amherst, for the use of himself & his brother Frederick. I shall settle my account with our Mission Treasurer, but I have no credit to draw on to supply the wants (immediate) of my sons in College. If in response to this request you or Mr. Ward will kindly inform Edward that he can receive the above sum, you will very greatly oblige

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

P.S.

My mind was very greatly relieved last night by a line from Mr. Barnum, indicating a purpose to come to Constantinople. The Lord prosper his way!
J. K. G.

Constantinople, March 29, 1884.
Rec'd Apr. 21.

Dear Friend, Mr. Ward, I have given notice, will have

with fine buildings, wide, well-paved streets, clean & orderly. Where some 300,000 inhabitants, and since Sept. 20, 1870 when the Italian troops marched in, vast improvements have been made. In the Quirinal — now the King's palace — we saw the sitting statue in white marble of a young woman with the Bible — marked "Biblia" — in hand which she was reading with loving interest. Think of that in the King's palace of a city where only a few years ago the Pope's officials took away Bibles from travellers! Then there were 100,000 persons who could not read; now there are 160 Common schools with 23,000 pupils.

Today we have had a delightful service with Rev. Mr Gray, the head of the Pres. mission work in Italy, & tonight I am to address a meeting on mission work in Turkey.

Tomorrow D.V. we go on our way via Florence & Gothard Pass & Paris & London, & expect to sail from Liverpool May 21, by Catalonia for Boston. Thankful to God for this journey & health to enjoy it, with deepest sympathy with yourself, associates and with dear fellow-laborers in Turkey.

Yours truly & sincerely
J. K. Greene

Constantinople,
Rec'd Apr.

Rome, May 4, 1884

Dear Dr. Clark: Rec'd May 19

The Lord has very graciously guided us on our way thus far. After delightful farewell visits at the homes of dear Missionary brethren (having given a farewell sermon in English at Bebek March 30, preached in English & Armenian at Scutari, April 6, and in Turkish at the Yeni Kapoo Chapel, April 13, besides spending three delightful hours in Mrs. Schneider's Sunday School) on April 16 we sailed from Smyrna by French steamer Mendoza, and in four days lacking five hours we landed at Naples. Our boys, George & Samuel, had been sick, each, four weeks, and on leaving Bebek we helped Samuel down to the water's edge. We had two fair days and two stormy days at sea, but the boys, since our landing at Naples, have improved greatly. At Naples, through

262

the kindness of Rev. J. C. Fletcher, (author of "Brazil and the Brazilians") we had comfortable quarters at Pension Bellevue for 27 francs a day (all included) for family of five! Our stay there, prolonged to a week, was restful, instructive & highly entertaining. The revelations which the buried cities of Pompeii & Herculaneum make, in the excavated places and in the Museums, are past all computation in value to one who would justly and of his own knowledge judge the civilization of ancient Rome. Naples itself, with some 600,000 inhabitants, including those in the environs, is a busy, clean and beautiful city, and its natural beauty can be compared only with Constantinople and our lovely Bosphorus.

On Sunday at the Scotch Free Ch. Chapel, we heard an excellent sermon from the eminent Baptist minister, Dr. Landels, of Edinburgh, on Sonship of the Children of God—

what it means and what are its conditions.
In the evening we dined with Mr. & Mrs. Pattison, a wealthy Iron manufacturer, and at 8 o'c. I addressed a select company of Christian friends on our missionary work in Turkey. Several wealthy English friends were present, and among them Mr. Norriman, of Croydon, London, who gave Mr. Greene a pound for an Armenian school at Monisple and 50 photographs of Naples. Rev. Mr. Irving, pastor of the Presch., expressed thanks to us, declaring that it was all a new story to them.

On Monday last we came to Rome, by Omnibus train (to save expense), and here have rooms at Hotel Alibert with meals at Restaurant. Expense for the family is not more than one pound a day. We have had a delightful week — a short time to learn even a little about this ancient city, unique in its history, antiquities & arts. It is now a handsome modern city,

(Copy) 253

Lewiston, Maine, July 7, 1884

Mr. Antranig Arvazian,
Boston,

Dear Antranig:

Returning to Boston the latter part of last week from South Hadley and Amherst my wife and I were sorry to be obliged to hurry on to Lewiston without first seeing you and your little daughter. Mrs. Greene's aged father has been confined to his bed for ten days, and he was quite impatient to see us. We fear that he will not get about again, but we rejoice that he is cheerful, and we trust that he is ready for his change.

I saw Dr. Clark a moment on Sat. and was sorry to learn through him that you had not been able to obtain employment, and had recently expressed to him hard words respecting myself.

The latter part of last Summer you informed the Publication Committee at Constantinople that in Sept. or Oct. (I forget which), you should withdraw from their service in order to go to America. For some two months the Committee labored to secure some one to supply your place, but, not being able to find just the man they wanted,

they at last proposed to you to continue your work till the end of March with an increase of five lires a month to your salary. At the same time I assured you that in the spring you could, if you wished, make the journey to America in company with myself and family. You accepted the proposal of the Committee, you were granted a furlough of more than two weeks in order to have more time for a visit to your father's family, and you received full pay to the end of March. We made the journey to America together, and on reaching Boston I introduced you with words of hearty commendation to several of the Officers of the Board, did what I could to secure to you an introduction to the Faculty of the Harvard Medical School, and in your behalf inquired of various persons respecting some appropriate work for you. I understand that you have said that I promised to be a father to you, and you complain that I have not done more for you. Such an assertion, if you made it, is utterly unfounded, and such a complaint altogether uncalled for. You know very well that I thought it best for you to continue your literary pursuits in Constantinople, and that in my judgment it was not wise for you

to undertake the study of medicine. You know very well that you decided to resign your position with us and to come to America without one word of consultation with me, and that I at no time and in no way assumed the slightest responsibility on your account. At the same time I do very much regret that you should be disappointed in finding employment, and I would gladly help you were it in my power. My wife and I both regret too that, having no settled home and going as we are from place to place with a family, we cannot personally assist you in the care of your little girl. The Officers of the Board also would gladly give you work if they had the work to give. Dr Strong has personally made inquiries in your behalf, and has given you a highly commendatory letter to the Dean of the Medical Faculty of Dartmouth College, and has expressed to you the opinion that at Hanover N.H. you would find expenses less and better opportunities of employment. As for myself, I am almost overwhelmed with the responsibility I have for my own five boys. The eldest is now driving a milk cart, and the two College boys are cutting hay and digging

potatoes at from twelve & fifteen dollars a month with board. I have applied to my brother in Ohio for employment for my son Edward, but without success, and Edward cannot go on with medical study, as he wishes to do, unless he succeeds in borrowing money. Many of the advanced students of Amherst College are working this summer as waiters in hotels for some three liras a month and board, and few are they who find literary employment. In industrial pursuits and in the Western States there are greater opportunities to work, but in this farthing land of America great energy and perseverance, with the enduring of times of much hardship, are necessary to succeed even in winning one's bread. How much more difficult it must be for a foreigner to find lucrative literary employment you yourself can now well understand. Let not your disappointment, then, severe as it may be, lead you to make hard and unfounded assertions respecting myself or others. Your experience but confirms the opinion I have always held, namely that for a man of your literary tastes and aptitudes, Constantinople is a much better place than America. Still I am very sorry for you, and if you do succeed in realizing your object I shall greatly rejoice. Your sincere friend

J. K. Greene

Lewiston, July 7, 1884

Recd July 10

Lewiston, Maine, July 8, 1884.

Rev. A. S. Clark DD.
Boston:

Dear Dr. Clark:

I wrote a letter yesterday to Mr. Antranig Arvagian, and I take the liberty to send you a copy that you may have at hand a brief statement of his case. I regret exceedingly that he should come to you and to others at the Mission Rooms with complaints, but I trust that the statement enclosed will convince you that I am in no way responsible for him.

We found Mrs. Greene's father much feebler than we had anticipated. He has been failing for some time, and now cannot leave his bed, and can take only a little nourishment. His vital powers are nearly worn out, and at his age (84) there is not much hope that he will rally. It was a great comfort to him to see his eldest and dearly beloved daughter and her husband and children once more, and we prize very much the privilege of waiting upon him and of reading and praying with him.

All our boys are hard at work, and enjoy

farming very much.

On Sunday I spoke at Pine St. Cong. Ch., and at the close of the service was astonished to see how many old friends came forward to greet me. I was ordained at this church twenty five years ago last Autumn.

Tomorrow I go to Brunswick D.V. to attend the commencement exercises of Bowdoin College, where I was graduated 29 years ago.

I trust that your heart may have been gladdened by some improvement in your son's case.

Believe me.

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Kennebunk, July 8, 1884.
Reck July 10

P.S.

Will you kindly direct the enclosed letter to Dr. Hamlin?

Yours

J. K. G.

Lewiston, Me. July 28, 1884

Dear Dr. Clark:

Many thanks for your favor of July 11, and for its very kind expressions concerning the "Bowdoin" remembrance. I can only say that I couldn't help it, and thought that the least fuss I made about it the better. At the same time I do wish that my face as well as my learning I had deserved it.

I have in hand a letter from Dr. Humphrey, July 11, in which, in reply to a note from myself, he gives Mrs. Greene & myself "a most happy welcome to any part of my (his) field", & says, "Iowa just now needs your work perhaps more than Minnesota, and Grinnell would be a first class point from which to radiate."

We are grateful to Dr. Humphrey for his very kind invitation, and would like to go to Iowa in Oct. Have you any objection, or any suggestion, to make? I find plenty to do here, and am giving missionary addresses or preaching every Sunday, but I prefer to go West, unless there be some objection on your part.

We are all well. The older boys have been doing good work, and are in no danger, in this climate,

of wilting down. Mrs. Greene's aged father is somewhat better, though still very feeble.

We expect to pass through Boston in the early part of Sept., to visit my mother and brothers in Ohio. Only our younger sons, George & Samuel, will accompany us. We have not yet succeeded in finding any permanent employment for Joseph, but he is doing very good work on the farm here, and we hope that, if nothing better offers, he may become a farmer in Iowa.

We should love to get good news respecting your son, and trust that you yourself may be growing stronger.

With kindest regards to your family, and hearty thanks to yourself for many kindnesses in word and deed,

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. N. S. Clark D.D.
Boston.

Recd Aug 28 '84

Lewiston, Me, Sept. 1, 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

You kindly invited me to attend a farewell missionary meeting at Salem, Mass., on Thurs., Sept. 11. Will you please inform me at what hour of the day the meeting will occur? We wish to stop at Salem on our way to Boston, if we can reach Salem in season by starting from Lewiston in the morning. If not, we shall be obliged to go on to Boston on Wed. Sept. 10, and go to Salem from Boston the next day. Perhaps this plan will be the best, since Mrs. Greene and our two younger boys, George & Samuel, will be with me, and there will be no need, I suppose, that they stop over at Salem.

We had intended to get to Boston earlier, but I had an opportunity at small expense to attend the meeting of the British Ass. of Science at Montreal last week. It was a grand meeting of 2,000 persons, and afforded me a much desired opportunity to see & hear

the masters of science, English & American. I am not yet old enough to be content to be outstripped by my College boys in scientific information, but must work hard to catch up. I was delighted that the great scientists present showed no leaning towards materialism and that the President, Lord Rayleigh, pronounced himself happily on the attitude which scientific men should hold towards religion.

Yesterday I gave two missionary addresses to large & attentive audiences.

I have accepted an invitation of Dr. Humphrey to attend with him the meeting of the Missouri Ass. of Chs. at Sedalia, Oct. 14, and then go alone & attend the meeting of the Nebraska Ass. at Norfolk, Oct. 22.

Hoping to get a line in reply, and to hear good news respecting the health of yourself and son, I remain,

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. Lyman Abbott

Mrs. Fuller 57

Chicago Ill.

our bro. Fuller at Minneapolis and St. Cloud, and was rejoiced to learn that he was thinking of going to Louisville in the Spring. & be engaged in direct missy work. I take it as a token of God's favor & our work in that city.

Dr. Humphrey persuaded us that Oak Park is a much better place for us in the interests of the God cause than Grinnell. Dear friends in Northfield, Minn., have offered us a home for months, if we would remain there, and for the sake of climate and rest we have wished to do so, but in this matter also have followed the judgment of Dr. Humphrey.

We have been a few days with brothers & sisters of Mrs. Greene in this vicinity, & on Monday start for Chicago.

My dear aged mother died at Athens, O. Nov. 5. On Oct. 2 we had celebrated her 88th birthday. She was glad to go home. Hoping that you are cheered by the improvement of your son, with kindest regards

S. K. Greene

Centralia, Ia, Nov. 15, 1864
Rec'd Nov. 18.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I meant to have had a grip of your hand at Columbus before you got away but time was too short. Since then I have been on the go, and I venture to give you an itinerary. Attendance at the various State Associations has been a rich spiritual

293

tred, and has brought me face
to face with several hundred
Pastors. These Western Pastors are
a grand set of fellows, and take
captive my heart by their earnestness
and large-heartedness. They are fairly
aglow in their zeal for Home Missions,
and have a place in their hearts for
Foreign Missions also. I think they
have enjoyed meeting a "live" missionary.
The Ann Meeting W. B. M. I. at Minne-

Mrs. Jessie Ackermann - Monroe - Sunday
Oct. 12 - Monday - Monroe & Albion
Oct. 18, 19 - Amsterdam - Johnstown

polis was a grand success. The organization, the enthusiasm, the wisdom of those 1,000 Ladies filled one with glowing hopes in regard to the possibilities of the future. The Ladies' meetings in connection with the State Association meetings have all been good, particularly that at St. Cloud. More than $4,000 for For. miss. from the Cong. Women of Minn. alone in a year!

I had delightful interviews with

Oct. 26 – ~~Tuesday~~ Monona – Sermon & Missy address.

Oct. 27 – Monday – Monona & Minneapolis, Minn.

Oct. 28, 29 – Minneapolis – Ann. Meeting of W. B. M. I.
Two Missy addresses.

Oct. 30 – Thurs. Minneapolis to Fargo, Da., by night

Oct. 31. Fri. – Fargo – Ass. of Cong. Chs.
Missy address in the evening.

Nov. 1 – Sat. Fargo to Minneapolis, by night

Nov. 2 – Sunday – Minneapolis – Sermon at Plymouth Ch.

Nov. 3, 4 – Minneapolis – Entertainments.

Nov. 5. Wed., Minneapolis to St. Cloud.

Nov. 6, 7 – St. Cloud – State Ass. of Cong. Chs., Minn.
Missy address – Fri. evening.

Nov. 8 – Sat. – St. Cloud to Northfield
Being called up gave a missy talk from house
to a carload of ministers & delegates

Nov. 9 – Sunday – Northfield – Sermon in Ass.
Address to Sat. Sch. at noon
Address to Young Ladies of Carleton Coll. in Dorm.
Missy address in the evening

Nov. 10 – Northfield to Faribault, Reception
& missy address in evening.

Nov. 11 – Tues. – Faribault to Centralia, Da.

Nov. 13 – Thurs. – Centralia to Fort Atkinson, Da.

Nov. 16 – Sunday – Missy address at Portville, Da.

Oct. 10 - Fri. - Columbus O. to Chicago - by night

Oct. 11 - Sat. - Morgan Park & Oak Park

Oct. 12 - Sunday - Oak Park - Missy address.

Oct. 13 - Monday - Chicago to Kansas City, by day & night.

Oct. 14 - Tues. - Kansas City to Sedalia, Mo., by night.

Oct. 15, 16. - Sedalia State Asn. of Cong. Chh.
Two Missy addresses

Oct. 17 - Fri., Sedalia to Kansas City - by night

Oct. 18 - Sat., Kansas City to St. Joseph, Mo.,
Address to Ladies' Missy Soc. in P.m.

Oct. 19 - Sunday - St. Joseph - Sermon in A.m.
Address to Sat. Sch. in P.m.
Missy address to Union meeting in evening

Oct. 20 - Monday - St. Joseph to Omaha, Neb.

Oct. 21 - Tues. - Omaha to Wartington, Neb.
Missy address in the evening

Oct. 22 - Wed. - Wartington to Norfolk, Neb.

Oct. 23 - Thurs. - Norfolk - State Asn. of Cong. Chh.
Missy address in the evening

Oct. 24 - Fri., Norfolk to Sioux City, Ia., and
from Sioux City to Sheldon, Ia, by night.

Oct. 25 - Sat. Sheldon to Monona, Ia.

of Dr. Goodwin & Dr. Scudder, and the Chicago Ministers' meeting, and am full of engagements both in Chicago & elsewhere. My health, however, is good, and I hope to be able to advance the good cause.

Mr. Stover gives us a very interesting talk on Wed. eve.

Dr. Humphrey had a fall last Sunday, but hopes to be about again soon.

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Green

Rev. J. R. Greene.

Oak Park, Dec. 12, 1884

Rec'd Dec. 15, 1884.

Dear Dr. Alden:

The same mail which brought your letter from Boston brought one (via Chicago) from Mr. Fuller, direct. I have replied at length to both letters, now return the letter addressed to yourself.

I trust that I have been able to give satisfactory replies to Mr. F's inquiries. That such a man as he can be had

to take up and continue and enlarge Mr. Schnieder's work seems to me a good sign that the Lord has not forsaken the work in Bombay. The work suggested for Mr. S. is just the kind of work we must undertake to do in that city, unless we are ready to confess ourselves beaten. We must make all the use we possibly can of the native agency, but in such a great city as Bombay, and with the native agencies

so weak, we must undertake real missionary, evangelistic work. For such a work Mr. Fuller, by reason of his knowledge of Turkish, his temper, sympathy for ~~work~~ the natives and good reputation among them is eminently fitted. I pray God that nothing may hinder his going.

We arrived at this place some three weeks ago, and are now quietly settled in a little cottage. I have already given addresses at Oak Park & to the churches

Oak Park, Ill., Feb. 6, 1885

Dear Dr. Clark:

A letter just received from my former colaborer in the publication of our Papers at Constpl, Mr. Antranig Arvazian, informs me that he has been getting along quite well in the University Medical College, of N. Y. He has been able to find some work, and Dr. E. E. Bliss has sent him an Armenian school book to be translated into Turkish. Dr. Bliss has written me that he is pleased with Mr. Arvazian's work (as I knew he would be), and will give him something more to do. So my friend, who in the summer was so full of complaints, is quite happy, and says also that his little girl (who is still in Boston) is well and happy.

Mr. Arvazian reports that among several scholarships in the University Medical Coll.. there is one which Dr. Wm Taylor disposes, and he begs me to ask you to write a word in his behalf to Dr. Taylor. I should be very much gratified, could you find time and

deemed it best to do so. Mr. Arvazian is a man of unusual talent, and on his return to Turkey will exert a wide influence among the Armenians. He is worthy of the assistance which the scholarship will afford. He labored with me faithfully for eight years. When I came West in Sept. he journeyed with me from Boston to N.Y., and expressed his regrets for his harsh words while in Boston. He purposes to return to complete & practice medicine, and with a patriotic desire to benefit his Country men. He is himself a very generous-hearted man, and was, you know, the husband of Loozaper, a graduate of the Home, who gave good evidence of piety, and of whose funeral Dr. Wood wrote a pleasant notice for the Herald.

I have been happy to learn that your health has improved this winter, and I should be glad to get good news respecting your son.

I should also be glad to know whether the second memorial of the missionaries in Turkey has been presented to the U.S. Govt, and if so, what may have been the result,

and what the present prospect is. It is a matter of vital importance that our Govt should take energetic action & protect our legal rights in Turkey. Dr. Ward, in the Independent of Feb. 5, completely corroborates the positions which I have drawn out in a missy address which I have already given twenty six times. I am almost tempted to send you a copy of the speech which I made at Columbus on Thursday morning on The Attitude of the Turkish Govt towards the Missy Work. Depend upon it, the Turks are frightened at the progress of our work, and their opposition will intensify unless we secure legitimate protection, that is protection of our legitimate rights as American Citizens.

I returned this morning from preaching and speaking at Springfield, Ill., last Sunday; at Jacksonville, Tuesday; Alton, Wednesday; Mattoon, Thursday (yesterday). Tomorrow I start for Burlington, Ia, where on Sunday next I am to preach & speak for Dr. Salter. The following Sabbath I am to speak at Moline and Davenport; Feb. 22, at Janesville;

Feb. 29 for Dr. Goodwin, Chicago (this will make the tenth address I shall have made in that city), and subsequently at Jackson, Ann Arbor, East Saginaw &c &c. I find a deep and genuine missy interest in many places, and everywhere the cry is for information. You must carry the information to the very doors of some, but on the whole I have been delighted with my audiences.

Believe me, Dear Dr. Clark,

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

P.S.

I have noticed the Article "Missions in Turkey," in Day Spring for Feb., signed E. B. M. I do not know the writer, but I do regret that in speaking of the Armenians stories told 50 years ago are quoted & characterize the Armenians. It is a pity that their <u>present</u> need could not have been mentioned, together with a happy & truthful reference to their <u>original</u> Evangelical position, their love for the Bible, natural intelligence, enterprise & religious susceptibility. Dr. Goodell said many more good things than bad ones about them. Let us be careful to make a <u>fair</u> representation, and not such an one as every Armenian, Prot. or Gregorian, will resent as unfair and unjust. J. K. G.

J. K. Greene - Feb. 4, 1854

6

Oak Park, Ill., Feb. 18, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

On arrival at home yesterday from Moline, Ill., I found your favor of the 10th, and thank you sincerely for the same.

I spoke for an hour to the young ladies of Carlton Coll. (100 in number) in Nov.; in Dec. at Beloit, besides preaching & giving a missy address, I spoke on Sunday P.M. to more than 100 young men for an hour, and again addressed the Senior & Junior Classes the next morning; at Bloomington, Ill. (Jan. 18-21) I gave a missy address to the delegates of the Y.M.C. Associations connected with 14 Ill. Colleges, and on Sunday preached and gave a lecture on the Influence of Mohammedanism on the Turks during the past 600 years: I have given the same lecture and made two addresses to the Students of Chicago Theo. Semy; and at Jacksonville, Ill., Feb. 3, I gave a missy address, which was heard by Expres. Sturtevant, Pres. Tanner, the Professors and some of the students of Ill. College.

The Faculty of the Coll. voted unanimously to give up a recitation the following morning, so as to give me an hour for a special talk to the Students, but as I had to fill an engagement at Alton that (Wed) evening, and was not feeling very well, I felt obliged to decline their invitation, & take a morning train for Alton. I have also had the opportunity to address large Sab. Schools at Moline, Burlington, St. Louis, and other places sometimes for from 30 to 40 minutes, and these occasions I have enjoyed more, perhaps, than any others. I have not specially emphasized Consecration to the ministry or to the missionary work, but have emphasized Consecration to Christ; and I feel the force of your observations and shall keep them in mind hereafter. I am invited to address the students of Wheaton Coll. in March, and those of Ann Arbor in April. I think that there is not a little missy interest among the students of the Colleges and Seminaries of the West. Four of the Students of the Chicago ~~Ill.~~ Theo. Semy, — fine appearing and mature men — are decided to enter on the missy work, and, perhaps, they have

already offered their services.

I am pained at what you write concerning our relations to our own Gov't and to the Turkish Gov't, and also that, according to the information of the last letter, some four missionaries have been writing letters directly to the For. Dep. at Washington, complaining of Gen. Wallace. Such forms of criticism will enflame Mr. Heap, and will not have a happy influence on Gen. Wallace's successor. And if the latter should happen to be an irreligious man like Mr. Heap, we should be in a very unhappy fix. God grant that the sanctified common sense which Lord Shaftesbury so highly commended in our early missionaries may not forsake them at present on the ground.

You inquire about our return to Turkey. So far as the health and the readiness of Mrs. Greene and myself are concerned, there is no hinderance to our going after our son Frederick shall have graduated at Amherst in July. But our hearts are torn at the thought of leaving our George and Samuel so soon. Geo. is now 13, and Sam. 11, years of age. To leave them now is probably to sever all personal connection with them for life. Our

eldest son Joseph also, who was so injured in body, and probably in mind also, by diphtheria, and who has been working for some months on farms in Lewiston, Me., has not yet found any permanent employment. Under these circumstances I have been thinking whether, or no, it were not my duty to withdraw from the Board for a year, possibly for two years, and support my family by preaching at the West, and thus keep our little boys with ourselves a while longer, and have time to secure some sort of a settlement for Joseph. I am encouraged to hope that I could secure some pulpit temporarily, and I think I should much enjoy preaching for a while. We have come to no sort of a conclusion, and it would pleasure much to know your thoughts on the subject.

Moreover, on returning to Boston, I should not care to take charge again of our Papers. They are still published in my name, as I hold the official permit, and to get a transfer may be difficult, if not impossible. I wish, however, to resign the position of actual editor. I have given twelve of the best years of my life to

the Papers, and am thankful to have been permitted to do so, but I think that I have borne my part of the burden of editorial (newspaper) work, and I should be glad to have some expression from my brethren as to my duties respecting my future work there. During the past twelve years (up to my departure from Constpl) I not only had care of the Papers in three forms, but also took through the press some ten books, some of which were revised reprints, and during my last year, together with Dr. Riggs and Baron Andon Karakashian, revised our Armenian New Testament. The Armenian Old Testament needs the same sort of a revision, and it would be wonderful grace if Dr. Riggs were spared to have a share in that work also. Thus I have had special preparation for publication work, and should like to continue it. I should like, however, to know the mind of my Missy brethren in regard to the work most important for me to do.

Last week on returning from Burlington Ia. I was delayed by snow blockade three days, and on Monday was kept back by snow

9½ hours. Had three missionary meetings both at Burlington & Moline.

Our little boys, George & Samuel, have been much interested in religious meetings at this place, and appear fully resolved to follow Christ. They have been examined for church membership, and hope to be received March 1. God sometimes sends his missionaries home to make better Christians both of the missionaries and their children. Praise his name!

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Oak Creek, Feb. 18, '85.
Recd. Feb. 21.

Cor. Park St., March 6, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your favor from Kittrell, N.C. came to hand last night.

I am sorry that I cannot give you the exact number of Marsovan graduates who have labored within the bounds of the Bithynia Union. I think I am correct, however, in stating that the native pastors or preachers at present laboring at Bardizag, Tokat, Erzerum, Arabkir, Eliyik, Soloz, Mookalitch & Smyrna are graduates of the Marsovan Seminary. I know that graduates have labored in several other places, but whether at present they are in those places or not I am in doubt.

The Comfiel, Nicomedia & Broosa Stations have sent many men to Marsovan, and those above mentioned, together with the preacher Markos of Angora (formerly of Bardezag), are some of the fruits. The young men have progressed in their course of study, and some of them

have done, and are now doing good service. I think I may venture to state to you, however, that the young men have not been, generally, first-class minds, but they were the best that offered, and the School has done for them all it could.

I cannot state just how far "western ideas" have prevailed in the equipment of Marsovan, but I am quite sure that the School has provided bedsteads, chairs and tables, and that all the students make use of knives & forks. In such matters Marsovan has continued, I think, the custom of our old Beloit School.

Our hearty sympathies and prayers follow your invalid son, and his father and mother, and we hope that a longer stay at Kittrell may show favorable results.

I directed a letter to you at Boston about the time of your departure for N. E., and made reply in that letter to your inquiry respecting our future movements. We hope soon to get your advice, as the engagement for our little cottage expires the last of April, and we must soon decide whether to renew it

or give it up.

Our dear little boys, George & Samuel, were received to the membership of the Oak Park Ch. last Sabbath, to the joy of many hearts.

In the evening, by invitation, I gave a lecture on "The Influence of Mohammedanism in Turkey."

Next Sabbath I speak, morning & evening, at two of the Chicago Chs.

Hoping that you may have a safe & comfortable return to Boston and strength for all demands of duty, I remain

Yours Very Sincerely

D. R. Greene

Oak Park, Mar. 6, '85.

Rec'd. Mar. 9.

Oak Park, Ill., March 27, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Many thanks for your favor of March 12. – Kind and sympathetic, as usual.

As before stated, on account of our dear little boys we should be glad to remain in the country one year longer. Yet we should prefer to remain at the West. I have thus far spoken 17 times in Chicago, and at Oak Park, Ravenswood, Wheaton, Beloit, Rockford, Janesville, Bloomington, Springfield, Jacksonville, Alton, Mattoon, Burlington, Moline, St. Louis, giving usually a Home Missy sermon – "Every Christian a Preacher" – in the A.m., followed by an address to the Sab. School, and a Missy address in the evening – "Foreign Missions in Turkey a Success." I have now engagements which occupy me up to June 3.

Compared with the total number, even of important chs., however, those already visited are few, and many places, particularly in Iowa, Wis. and Minn. wait for me. Many, many

of these Chs. have never seen a missionary, and I find that a fair presentation of missionary intelligence from an eye-witness of the work never fails to bring out a hearty response. Many Chs. & ministers care little for Foreign Missions simply because they know little about them, and often the intelligence must be carried to their door. Then they rub their eyes, begin to wake up.

I have waited till Dr. Humphrey's return from Clifton Springs, and now I find that he is very desirous that I remain in the North West.

Our little boys are well under way in the school at this place, and our son Frederick proposes to enter the Chicago Theo. Semy in the Fall. Should we continue in this place, as we would like to do, our son could live with us, and so be the better prepared to take charge of George & Samuel when their mother & I return to Turkey.

Thus I have unfolded our plan. Please let me know as soon as convenient, what you think fit. If we remain here, we must engage a house soon. We hold our present cottage only for one month longer.

One other item. The Cong. Club invited me to speak to them last Monday evening on "The Present Hostility of the Turkish Government to our Missions — its meaning and probable outcome." They gave me half an hour for the address, and as soon as it was done, on the proposition of several members, unanimously appointed the Executive Com. of the Club (to whom they were pleased to join my name) a Committee to assist in any appropriate way, in conjunction with other Cong. Clubs in the West & North West, in urging the New Sec. of State, Mr. Bayard, to maintain the righteous claims of the Am. Missionaries before the Turkish Govt. It was suggested that any action in this direction should be taken only in conjunction with the Officers of the Board and of the Am. Bible Soc. and after correspondence with them. What that Executive Com. may do, I know not, but I write, for myself only, to inquire whether there is any way whereby an expression on the subject on the part of the Cong. Pastors throughout the West could be made advantageous to the Cause?

Letter of Mr. Greene

Chicago March 27 85

I see that Hon. S. S. Cox has been appointed Minister to Turkey - Not a bean ideal appointment, and yet not a bad one, very likely. I understand that Mr. Cox was once a member of a Cong. ch. Moved that Mr. Bayard before giving instructions to Mr. Cox, could get into his head a clear conception of our position - Could understand just what we demand of the Turkish Gov't, and the grounds of our demand. Some members of the Chicago Club expressed themselves as sure that, if Mr. Bayard were but put in possession of the facts of the case, he would sustain our claims. Two things are needed - first - to understand our claims, and, secondly, back bone to enforce them. It was thought that Mr. Bayard (and Mr. Cleveland) has the back bone. This poem me that the Ex. Com. of the Chicago Cong. Club may write you. I venture to write, in advance, for your information.

Mrs. Greene is well, and, besides keeping home, frequently attends Ladies' Meetings.

Hoping that your heart may be cheered with good news from your son, I remain,

Yours Very Truly J. K. Greene

were Rev. A. H. Smith, from Shantung, Mrs. Whitney, from Foochow, Mr. & Mrs. T. L. Gulick, formerly of Saragossa, & myself.

I was able to be present only on two days, but I was much pleased with the appearance of the missionaries, and instructed by the addresses. A spirit of lively faith and true-hearted

Rev J. H. Ellenwood

Mackinac Island, Michigan,
Aug. 18, 1885

Rev. A. G. Clark DD.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Perhaps you will be pleased to get a word respecting the Missionary Meeting which I have recently attended at Niagara Falls and Thousand Island Park.

About a mile below Niagara Falls on the Canada side quite

263

an extensive and wooded tract of land was purchased a short time ago by some 26 Christian men, a hotel, store & tabernacle erected, and the whole named Wesley Park. The attempt is to combine religion and recreation, somewhat after the old Camp Meeting style.

One feature, last year & this, was to invite returned missionaries, of all Evangelical denominations, to visit the place (at their own

expense), we entertained by the Association from July 28 to Aug. 7, and hold a series of Missionary meetings. This year some 75 missionaries were present, including men, women & children, with three native girls from Siam & Burmah. Most of the missionaries present are connected with Methodist societies, but there were also quite a number of Presbyterians, Baptists & Congregationalists. Of the latter

belief in the triumph of the Gospel in Turkey through the labors of the American Missionaries. His address gave great satisfaction to the audience, though the Brother's English was somewhat poor. I had a happy talk with him - Rev. Sarkis Devirian - after the meeting. He is here by permission of his church, has studied

devotion characterized the body of missionaries assembled and it was highly instructive to learn of the doings of missionaries of other Societies. Denominational differences seemed unknown, Christ's Kingdom was paramount, and in free and delightful intercourse for several days we learned to love one another.

The weather was rainy much of the time, and so, unfavorable, but in numerous public meetings some 500 persons were present.

On Wed. P.M. Aug. 5 I gave an address on the Mission work in Turkey, and at the close a native from Turkey arose in the audience & introduced himself as Pastor of the Ch. at Hadjin, to which, in connection with the labors of Mrs. Coffing, I had made allusion. I at once

inquired, in the presence of the audience,
if my statements were correct. "Per-
fectly," he replied, and he added that
he was very thankful that the work
in Turkey had been presented "so nicely".
He was then invited to the platform,
and for half an hour gave an interesting
account of his conversion in Hadjin,
his education, his nine years' labor
in Hadjin, the conversion of his
his father (who had persecuted him
almost to death), and his confident

gentlemen of Oak Park (who paid their travelling expenses) Mr. Greene & our two little boys came to this delightful Island some two weeks ago, and my son Fred & myself joined them last week. We are having a most welcome rest in this Sanatarium. We return D.V. to Oak Park the first of Sept.

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

one year at Oberlin, and after another year's study intends to return to Dadgin. He is a good looking man, modest, self-respectful, evidently made of good stuff. Might not the testimony of such a pastor be of worth in your Oct. meeting?

By special invitation of the Association of Thousand Island

Park, Wellesley Island, River St. Law-
rence, a party of eight missionaries
visited the above Park, and held
missionary meeting on Aug. 7, 1879.
We had free entertainment, with R.R.
expenses paid from Niagara Falls &
return. At Thousand Island Park
we had audiences of between
2 and 3 thousand, and received
most hearty thanks from enter-
tainers and guests. Of special
interest were the addresses of

Dr. S. L. Baldwin, for 20 years in Foochow, now of East Boston; Rev. C. S. Eby, of Tokio, Japan, and Rev. E. Young, for 9 years among the Cree Indians, 700 miles north of the city of Winnipeg. Not a few Congregationalists were at Thos. Dr. Park, and expressed their gratitude that the Congregationalists had representatives there.

By invitation of Dr. Humphrey's family and through the kindness of Rev

Oak Park, Ill., Sept. 7, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Many thanks for your favor of Sept. 3; also for your letter of July 31, informing me of the vote of allowance.

In your recent letter there is a P.S., referring to my being in Boston next month.

I had not thought back the Board to meet the expense of my going to Boston & back, and as, on my visit to Boston in July, no reference was made to my coming there in Oct., I gave up expectation of attending the meeting of the Board, and accepted appointments for Oct. as follows:

Oct. 1: Wis. Convention at Watertown.
Oct. 4: Sunday, Sermon & address at Racine, Wis.
Oct. 8: Thurs., Colorado Ass. at Cheyenne.
Oct. 13: Tues. Missouri Ass. at Hannibal.
Oct. 18: Sunday, Missy addresses at Des Moines, Iowa
Oct. 21: Wed. District Ass. at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa
Oct. 25: Sunday. University of Iowa, Iowa City, Ia.

At the latter place I am expecting to remain three or four ~~addresses~~ days for the purpose of

giving several addresses.

Having made the above appointments, I feel that I ought to keep them, especially as I have more appointments in other places than I can fill in the Fall and Winter.

May the Lord greatly bless the meeting of the Board, and make all our hearts glad by the report of the same.

Very Respectfully Yours
J. K. Green

Oak Park, Sept. 7, 1885.
Rec'd Sept. 9.

P.S.

I gave two addresses at Mackinac Island. On the occasion of the second missionary address, which was given in the Episcopal church, at the close the officers of the Ch. called for a collection for the Am. Board, which amounted to $11.02, and which has been duly reported.

J. K. G.

Oak Park, Ill., Sept. 15, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your favor of Sept. 12, very kind in its expressions, as ever, was received this P.M., with many thanks.

I am glad that with your approval I shall be able to meet the appointments mentioned.

Next week I attend D.V. the Association of Southern Ill., at a town called Payson, and the Sabbath following shall speak at Quincy. At Payson there is a man, who, according to Dr. Humphrey, some years ago put some $30,000 into his will for the Board. The important thing is to keep him in the same mind until the Master shall call him of higher.

I have received today a very cordial invitation from the Faculty of Oberlin Seminary to give them four or five lectures, — to the students of the Seminary and College together, 900 in number, and shall go there to spend a week as soon after Oct. as a few engagements in Minn. will permit. The Oberlin Seminary will pay the expenses of my visit.

I venture to send you some thoughts in

regard to more earnest effort for the Turks. The theme has been in my mind for some time, and now I have jotted the thoughts down without knowing just what use to make of them. Possibly they may suggest to you something which God may be pleased to bless. Some of the figures may not be correct according to latest Tabular Views.

Praying that the Lord may give you strength, and a rich preparation for the great meeting, I remain,

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Oak Park, Ill., Sept. 15, 1885.

Rec'd Sep. 22.

# Diary –
## From Sept. 23 & Oct. 26, 1885

Sept. 23, 24: Payson, Ill. Dist. Ass. Wed. P.m. missy address: 7½ P.m. address on Land & People of Turkey. Thursday A.m. was called up to give explanations on the finances of the Board, cost of administration & personal expenses.

Sept. 25-27: Quincy, Ill. Friday & Sat. evenings attended social gatherings of the friends of missions. Sat. A.m. addressed a meeting of Ladies. Sunday, 10 A.m. address & Sab. Sch. 11 A.m. missy address; 7½ P.m. address to a Union meeting on Land & People of Turkey.

Sept. 29-Oct. 1: Watertown, Wis.; State Ass. Gave one address to Wis. Branch of Woman's Board, and another address to the Association.

Oct. 3-4: Racine, Wis. Sat. eve. gave address on Land & People of Turkey. Sunday, 10½ A.m. sermon; 12 m. address & Sab. Sch.; 7½ P.m. missy address & Union meeting of Cong., Pres. & Baptist chs.

Oct. 7-9: Pueblo, Col. Ass. of Col. & Wy. Thurs. P.m. gave address & Rocky Mt. Branch of Woman's Board. Friday P.m. gave missy address & Ass. During the meetings opportunity offered for several short speeches.

Oct. 10: Colorado Springs: Sat. P.m. gave address in Cong. ch. on Land & People of Turkey.

Oct. 11, 12: Denver, Col. Sunday, 10½ A.M. missy address in First Cong. ch. (Rev. M. W. Reed); at 3 P.M. missy address in Third Cong. ch. (Rev. Mr. Westervelt); at 7½ P.M. missy address in Second Cong. ch. (Rev. Mr. Cross).

Monday, at 4 P.M. addressed a meeting of Ladies.

Oct. 14, 15: Hannibal, Mo., State Ass. Thurs. 2 P.M. addressed a meeting of Ladies; 8 P.M. gave missy address, one hour. During the meeting opportunity offered for several short speeches.

Oct. 18-20: Iowa City, Ia. Sunday. 10½ A.M. Sermon at Cong. ch.; noon address to Sat. Sch.; 3 P.M. address to Ladies' meeting; 7½ P.M. missy address to a Union meeting.

Monday, 8 A.M. half-hour address to Students University; 9 A.M. half-hour address to Senior Class; 11 A.M. Lecture on Rise & Decline of Mohammedan Power; 7½ P.M. address on Land & People of Turkey.

Oct. 21, 22: Mt. Pleasant, Ia. Denmark Ass. Wed. 7½ P.M. missy address: Thurs. 7½ P.M. address on Land & People of Turkey. Also several short speeches.

Oct. 25, 26: Des Moines, Ia. Sunday, 10½ A.M. Sermon; half-hour address to Sat. Sch.; 3 P.M. address to North Des Moines Cong. ch. S.S.; 4½ P.M. address to Ladies' Missy Society; 7½ P.M. missy address to Union meetings.

Monday, 10 A.M. addressed the Ministers' meeting (all denominations) by special invitation, on the Political State of Turkey: 19 present.

Iowa City, Ia. Sunday, 10½ A.M. Sermon; 3 P.M. meeting; 7½ P.M. missy address. Reid, Stat. Sec. 1885 Oct. 26

Oak Park, Ill., Oct. 28, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Please accept sincerest congratulations on the success of your great Anniversary. Grand as must have been the meetings & sight, the reading of the reports of the same is itself exhilarating. Glad am I that Christ and his simple Gospel were the great theme, and that you do not propose to commission missionaries to publish human speculations.

I returned to my home yesterday after an absence of nearly four weeks. I take the liberty to enclose a Diary of places visited.

I have made engagements for nearly every Sabbath until the latter part of April, save Jan. 3, when, I think, I must remain at home. Next week I start for Indiana and Ohio, and am to give several addresses in each of the cities of Indianapolis, Terre Haute, Painesville & Oberlin.

I have grown stout under constant work, cheered by the cordial welcomes of so many Christian ministers and ladies.

As a whole the churches of the West are poor, at least not rich, but the hearts of Christian people everywhere respond to statements which clearly present the results of missionary labor.

I must have met at least 1,000 ministers in the ten State Associations, and in the District Associations whose meetings I have attended, and in towns and cities visited, and it has been a great privilege to become acquainted with so many. In not a few places, as at Moline and Quincy, Ill., and Denver, Col., many leading business men have, for the first time, manifested interest in Foreign Missions. The Christian Women keep up and intensify interest by constantly seeking and diffusing intelligence, and by their personal acquaintance and connections with missionaries.

My public addresses, some in one place, some in another place, and all in some places, have been the following:

1. A sermon, in which I emphasize the fact that the last command of Christ makes every Christian responsible for the salvation of his fellow-men; show that the participation of all believers in the work of saving men is the

only adequate plan of converting the great masses of non-church-goers right around us, and urge that vital piety at home is the only sure basis of the foreign missionary work.

2. An address, with a large map, in which it is shown that Christian Missions in Turkey have been a Success.

3. An address on the Land & People of Turkey, which concludes with showing the influence of Mohammedanism on the Turks, and points out the fact that the Mohammedan Turks now offer an inviting field for Christian effort.

4. An address on the Hostile Attitude of the Turkish Government towards our Missions; its meaning and probable outcome.

5. A Lecture on the Rise and Decline of Mohammedanism.

6. An address on Women's Work in Turkey.

7. Addresses to Sabbath Schools.

Have visited ten Universities, Colleges and Seminaries, and have engagements at several others.

With best wishes for the health of yourself and family,

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. B. Greene,

Oak Park Oct. 28, '85.

Recd Nov. 2.

Rev. J. K. Greene
Rec'd Nov. 5. 1885.

Oak Park, Ill., Nov. 2, 1885

Dear Dr. Clark:

I am just home from Winnebago — a flourishing farming community, greatly interested in missions, 100 miles from Chicago, where I spoke three times yesterday.

In the Report on the For. Dep., presented at Boston, the present number of chh., ch.-

You favor me in this matter?

Hoping that you may be well, with kindest regards to fellow-secretaries,

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene
Oak Park Ill. Oct 28 '85

268

members, pastors, pupils in schools
&c, in the Western and Eastern T.
Missions are given, but no
similar figures for the Central
T. Mission appear. I would
like much to revise my
figures, and should be much
obliged if, through some-
body or some publication (perhaps
the last Tabular Views) I could
get the latest statistics respecting
our three Missions. Could

Oak Park, Ill., Nov. 12, 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.;
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;
Boston:

Dear Dr. Clark:

Home from Indianapolis. I find your favor of Nov. 3, and thank you much for your observations.

I have tried not to forget my character as a missionary witness. If I have but one opportunity in a place, or with one or more churches in a city, I always give my missionary address. This address has already been given, with various changes, <u>seventy five</u> times, and, so far as I am informed, has never failed to make a salutary impression. Where I have two opportunities to address the same church, as is commonly the case, I give them, for one service, a missionary sermon, and I find, by the testimony of many parties, that nothing so well prepares the way for a foreign missy address as to emphasize the Redeemer's last command, as addressed to the whole body of Christian believers; to set forth the responsibility of

every Christian for the salvation of men, and to point out that the vital piety of individual Christians is the only hope of the Church either in her home or foreign work.

Where I have the opportunity of addressing a meeting of Ladies, as is the case in almost every place, I try to interest them in Woman's Work in Turkey, and describe the labors of our Missy Ladies in schools, evangelistic work for native women, & in visiting the sick. Recently, at Des Moines, after I had spoken to a Ladies' meeting more than an hour, they were moved on the spot to propose that their society should pay at least a part of Mrs. Greene's salary on our return.

My lecture on the Land and People of Turkey terminates in an earnest appeal for prayer and Christian labor for the Conversion of Mohammedan Turks.

My lecture on the Rise and decline of Mohammedanism points out how by its fruits (which is the only abiding test of any religion) Mohammedanism has been proved to be a failure,

and gives the reasons for a rational hope that ere long the cross is to supplant the crescent.

My address on the Attitude of the T. Govt towards our missions contains information important for the friends of missions to know, and various parties have called for its publication.

The lectures and address, last mentioned, however, are given only when specially called for, and when the emphatically missionary topics are exhausted.

Last Sabbath, at Indianapolis, I gave my missy address in the am. at Dr. Hyde's church, and repeated the same in the evening at Mr. McCullock's church to an audience of nearly one thousand. I gave an hour's address to a Ladies' meeting on Monday P.M., and in the evening was invited specifically to address the Literary Club of Indianapolis, composed of sixty of the leading judges (among them Judge Woods of the U. S. District court), lawyers, doctors, editors and ministers of the city on the Political Condition of Turkey. After an address lasting more than an hour, I received a vote of thanks, proposed by Maj. Calkins, late Republican Candidate for Governor of Ind.

The Indianapolis Journal of Mond. & Tues. gave lengthy stenographic reports of my addresses.

I fully agree with you in the object to be aimed at in missionary addresses; yet a speaker has all sorts of hearers, and all ~~sho~~ sorts of valuable information respecting missionary fields can be used to advantage.

You refer to our return. I long, with Mrs. Greene, to relieve & help overburdened brethren in Corinth. Yet I hardly see how we can get there before the Annual meeting. Our rent continues till April 30, and all my Sabbaths, save one, are engaged till then. We shall leave our dear little boys here in May, but we have many friends in Ohio to visit on our way East, and we must have some time to see an aged father, brothers and sisters and two sons in Mass. & Maine.

We have recently had two delightful visits from Mr. Pettibone, who seemed much improved.

We are all delighted that our Bro. Fuller has started for Corinth.

Saturday I start for Terre Haute, and, next week, for Ohio.

Our son Frederick is in the Chicago Theo. Sem.; George & Samuel are prospering in school, & all are well.

Yours very Truly J. K. Greene

J. K. Greene
May 12 1883

Oak Park, Ill., Jan. 26, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark:

I returned today from Elgin, Ill., where on Sunday and yesterday I spoke four times, to audiences of from four to six hundred. On Sat. morning, after my missionary address, the Pastor, Rev. D. D. Hill, felt moved to ask for a subscription for the Board, and in a few minutes $620 were subscribed. This, I was told, was not more than one fourth or one fifth part of what the church, in various ways, during the year, will give.

Elgin was the 87th city and town in which I have spoken, giving from three to ten addresses in each.

I am booked, now, for Madison, Eau Claire and Sparta, Wis.; McGregor, Ia.; St. Louis, Springfield and Kansas City, Mo.; Lancaster and Ripon, Wis., and Oak Park, and in April shall have to stop, leaving many, many calls unanswered.

I prize very highly the sympathy of so many earnest Christian people, and shall go Rock & Turkey with delightful memories of the Ministers and Churches of the West.

In order that the mothers heart, and the fathers heart too, may not break (leaving our son George, 14 years of age, at this place, with three elder sons in different places), we have concluded that we must take our Samuel, 12 years of age, back with us. The Lord willing, we shall get away from here in the early part of May. I shall, probably, speak, one Sabbath, at Detroit on the way, and have two brothers in Ohio, and Mrs. Greene's aged father and other relatives to see in Maine. I shall have some preparations to make in Boston, and wish to accept, if possible, a few invitations to speak in New England. We cannot, therefore, get away from Boston, probably, before the latter part of June.

We shall need to secure a considerable part of a new outfit. Our allowance, you will remember, has been $1200 a year. Out of this we have paid $360 rent. During the past year my wife has done her own housework, and with her savings we have aided our son Edward in the Harvard Medical School, and our son Frederick in Amherst College. Save in the item of domestic help,

our expenses have been as great as when we received $1600 a year at Constantinople. Be assured, dear Dr. Clark, that I have no complaint to make. On the contrary, you yourself, and the Am. Com., have in all the years of my missionary life dealt very kindly, yea generously, with me, and I have not forgotten the additional grant of $400 which you made me on landing in Boston a year ago last July. If, however, the Committee should be pleased to help me in the matter of a refit, I shall be much obliged. There is no need of hurry in the decision, though we purpose to make a few purchases in Chicago.

Hoping that you and your family are in comfortable health, I remain

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. G. H. Greene,

Oak Park, Ill., Jan. 26. /86.

Rec'd Jan. 30.

P. G. Rept

Sec Cuba $150
Ny Indy
94 Ohio
337 Ottawa

Mr Chandler

Oak Park, Ill., Jan. 26, 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.;
Boston.

Dear Brother:

Returning today from Elgin, Ill., I find your favor of Jan. 21, with the letter of Bro. Pierce enclosed.

You desire me to give my judgment touching the needs of the work under Bro. Pierce's care.

It seems to me that all I need to do is to confirm, fully and heartily, the view which Bro. Pierce presents. It appears to me that his presentation of the needs of his field is as clear as daylight. He has evidently the full approbation of his missionary brethren, and familiar, as I am, with every inch of the province of Bithynia, with the people of Nicomedia, and with the present peculiar and critical situation in that region, I certainly agree with them.

The Baptist onslaught is clearly upon us in Turkey. In the distressing poverty of the people it subjects them, that is our Evangelical brethren, to a cruel trial.

In every case I have heard of, whether of native preachers or of native brethren, it has been a question of pecuniary aid. Don't judge these brethren harshly, save those who, like the teacher referred to by Mr. Pierce, have violated specific agreements. I don't believe that in a single case either preachers or brethren have adopted Baptist views from prayerful, conscientious conviction. Some brethren have been under a cloud, some have been irritated, but all have been in distressing need of aid, and all have, no doubt, believed that the mode of baptism is a matter of indifference, does not touch Christian character, and that they might as well be Baptists as anything else; and if they can only get help, many more, I believe, will, reluctantly, turn Baptists.

Now, in my opinion, we ought not to desert our brethren. This cruel trial is not of our seeking, is not of their seeking, at least so far as the great body of our brethren in Turkey is concerned. We must maintain our ground, and to do it, under present circumstances, will require increased appropriations.

I am sure that Mr. Pierce, and other missionary brethren in like circumstances, deserve your deepest sympathy. He is a prudent, economical and conciliatory man. I would give him, if I had the money, or if I were in your place, carte blanche. By all means help him to carry out his plan as regards Nicomedia.

At the same time I beg you to cry out, & spare not, but to show up in our public prints the doings of these native Armenian Baptist preachers. In order to multiply their adherents in Turkey, and thus keep their supporters in this country in good humor, they are ready to move heaven and earth. Why not try to make the Baptists of this country see the effects of their work? If American Baptists were ready to exalt immersion into a saving ordinance, or make the mode of baptism essential to salvation, our mouths would be shut, so far as appeals to them are concerned. But regular American Baptists do not hold such a position. Many of them are ashamed of the doings of these preachers in Turkey, and many more may be made to be ashamed, and a public sentiment may,

possibly, he created among American Baptists which will, at last, have its effect on those Baptist zealots who support the Baptist preachers in Turkey. If we must have Baptist preachers in Turkey, it would be much better for us if they were thoroughly Evangelical & conscientious Americans.

In Indiana — Indianapolis, Terre Haute — & elsewhere I have met Campbellite — "Christian" — ministers & others who came to me for information respecting Mr. Shishmanian, and expressed themselves as decidedly opposed to his divisive work. Their leading preacher at Terre Haute told me that in their General Conference he had opposed giving any aid to Mr. Shishmanian.

Believe me

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

P.S. I have read the above to my wife, and she — originally a Baptist — heartily endorses what I have written, and adds her prayer that you will show up the effects of the division efforts of the Baptist preachers in Turkey. Our great work in Turkey — the aim of 55 years of labor — is, in very trying circumstances, to secure self-supporting Evangelical chs. in Turkey, and this work is seriously endangered by the efforts of the Baptist preachers. Are American Baptists desirous to wreck, or even endanger, our long and arduous work by planting rival Bapt. chs. and schools in our Prot. Communities? Are they willing to subject our Evang. brethren to cruel trial by the proffer of aid in establishing such rival chs. & schools? Let them remember that the chief danger arises

Oak Park, Ill. Feb. 26. '86.

Dear Dr. Smith, I am sure that you will be grieved to learn that through the proffer of money and sympathy by the Baptists, a rival Baptist church has been established in Kirkwood, Turkey, by the Baptist preachers who forgave

Oak Park, Ill., Feb. 11, 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Returning today from Eau Claire, Wis., I find your favor of Feb. 8.

I have no doubt that your method of dealing with the Baptist movement is the one best calculated to produce the largest amount of good results, with the least amount of prejudice and harmful criticism.

I am sorry that my work should have given you concern, and will reply to your questions frankly.

1. I am not troubled with headaches.
2. I am not troubled with nervousness.
3. I have a good appetite.
4. I am keeping up good flesh.
5. I have sometimes found it difficult to sleep well after speaking in the evening, and have sought to counteract this tendency by a sponge bath and a vigorous rubbing down.

Please remember that neither I nor my wife were ill when we came to this country,

have been known as Evangelical Churches

and that we came, 1st, because we needed a change, and, 2nd, on account of our boys and aged parents.

I honestly think that I am stronger now than when I came. To have lazed around would have killed me, while to have known personally so many good Christian people, and to have become pleasantly known by them, is a great comfort. The loving acquaintance of the Christian friends who support us, and the enlisting their cordial sympathies and prayers, are of more value to missionaries, I think, than is sometimes understood. Missionaries have not infrequently returned to their fields not a little despondent, because they have lacked fitting opportunities to secure the warm personal sympathies of Christian friends at home.

Leaving many calls unanswered, I have made only the following engagements.

Feb. 14 - Sparta, Wis.

Feb. 16 - Fox Lake Fem. Semy and ch.

Feb. 21 - McGregor, Iowa

Feb. 28 - St. Louis, Mo. - Dr. Goodell's ch.

March 3 - Drury College & Cong. ch. Springfield, Mo.

March 7 - Kansas City, Mo., Rev. Henry Hopkins.

March 14. Lancaster, Wis.
March 21 - Ripon Coll. Meh., Ripon, Wis.
April 4 - Oak Park, Ill.

I do not intend to leave Oak Park in April, but have thought to accept the invitation of the Rev. Mr. Davis, of the First Cong. ch. of Detroit, to address his people on May 9, on our way to N. England.

On Tuesday last, at the invitation of Mr. Ingram, one of the wealthiest and best men in the city of Eau Claire (of 22.000 pop.) I went with two other friends to a point sixty miles north of Eau Claire (400 miles from Chicago), and spent two happy days in a logging camp, and rode yesterday some miles on one load of 22 logs.

Dear Dr. Clark, I do wish not to disappoint your legitimate expectations, but to do, and to be fitted to do, in consistency, the service which you and the other officers of the Board desire. My experiences in this country will help me, I am sure, to do that service.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

P.S. I enclose a Postal from the Pastor at No. Springfield, Mo., showing how the calls come.

J. K. G.

P.S. Sp. 2.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Please read the enclosed letter to Pastor Alexander, of Adabazar, and, if you have time, Mr. Peets. You will learn that the Quincy, Ill., Sab. Sch. has sent me, of their own choice, $50, to be forwarded by me to Pastor Alexander, to assist in supporting some promising girl in the Girls' Boarding School at Adabazar.

Whether the Pru. bom., or the Woman's Board, make any appropriation for that School, I know not. I desire you to know the circumstances, and I forward, as requested by the Pastor & Sab. Sch. of Quincy, Ill., and beg you to ask Mr. Ward to give you his order on Mr. Peet for the amount, namely $50, and, enclosing it, forward my letter. I do not make appeals for objects outside the appropriations of the Board, but this gift of the Quincy S.S., which, with the Quincy Ch., will, I think, henceforth increase their gifts to the Board, may do much good to our Adabazar friends.

J. K. J.

Rev. E. M. Clark, Pacific, Feb. 11, 1886

Rec'd Feb. 16

Oak Park, Ill., March 16, 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I take the liberty to enclose to you a letter just received from Mr. Pierce, of Bardeen.

You will note what Bro. Pierce says of the Baptists.

You will observe, however, particularly that Mr. Pierce desires me to talk with Mr. Blatchford & others respecting the industrial department of his Boys' Boarding School, and to solicit aid.

I have very little time left for such work, and don't wish to do anything save in harmony with your views and wishes. Please, therefore, on returning the letter, to give me your view of the project. I will not talk with Mr. Blatchford till I hear from you.

Last week I returned from my very happy tour in Missouri, and last ~~week~~ night I returned from Lancaster, Wis. In every place I have had

abundant occasion to rejoice over the manifestation of interest in our missy work. The Church in Sparta, Wis., which last year gave $49.35, on the Sat. after my visit gave $72.18, and the Ladies' Soc. will give $50 more.

I have heard that you purpose to visit Mexico this Spring. Is such your intention?

I have but one more appointment, or two, at most, namely at Ripon & at Milwaukee, Wis., and in April shall make preparation to leave this place.

In a letter written about a month ago I referred to the expenses of a refit. Will you, at your convenience kindly let me know the thought of the Bom. on this subject?

Hoping that you may be enjoying good health, believe me

Very Truly Yours

J. R. Greene

Rec'd Feb. 1876

Rev. J. K. Greene
Oak Park, March 17, 1886
Recd March 22.

274

Oak Park, Ill., March 17, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your note of the 15th is just at hand.

In these latter years the Ann. meeting has been held in the early part of May and I presume that this year it will commence on Tuesday, May 4, though for special reasons it may commence one week later.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Oak Park, Ill., Apl 17, 1886

Rec'd 20

Ans do.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.,

Secy A.B.C.F.M.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Alden:

Your favor of the 15th is just at hand, and greatly at home, though I fear too late for today's post.

I am quite willing to go to Pamesville at the time designated, if you should deem it advisable. In Nov. last, however, I gave a series of addresses, during a

243

period of five days, to the Students of Lake Erie Sem. Seminary and to the people of Painesville, and I fear that Mr. Merrill, the Pastor, and the people would say that they had had quite enough of me, and of Turkey. I have also spoken at Athens, Columbus, Cleveland & Oberlin. At the same time, I have met comparatively few of the Pastors of the State. I am at your service, if desired. Should I be called for, I might speak

on "The call to labor for the Mohammedans of Turkey" — a topic which I have not brought specially before the Board.

Are you expecting to beat Paineville?

In returning to Turkey my most comforting thought is that the sympathies and prayers of many dear Christian friends will follow me and mine.

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

at the State Ass., Marion, Ia.

Believe me, as ever,

Very Gratefully Yours

J. K. Greene

Dr. F. K. Burr

Lewiston, Maine, June 10, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark:

We had a delightful visit with friends, missionary and clerical, at Andover on Tuesday, though my soul was harrowed by the examination on Eschatology at the Seminary, in which Noyes, of the middle class, was unpleasantly prominent.

Yesterday we came to this place, and find Mrs. Greene's aged father comfortably well, and all friends right glad to see us.

276

While at Auburndale last week Mrs. Worcester expressed surprise that I didn't speak at ~~that~~ their church. Now, we purpose to return to Boston a week from next Saturday, and it occurs to me that, possibly, the com. of the Auburndale Ch. would like to have me speak to them on Sunday June 20. I could give them an address on "Christian Missions in Turkey a Success" in the am., and a lecture on "The Rise & Decline of Mohammedanism" in the eve., and if, in the absence of pastor.

they have no supply for that day, the service might also be a pecuniary help to myself.

I venture thus to write you, but beg you to give yourself no concern about the matter, unless you have some easy communication with persons concerned.

God is making us very happy by our visits from place to place, and by good news from our dear Jeorge at Oak Park, and our dear Fred., preaching at Monona, Iowa. Dr. Humphrey has just written us a very encouraging letter about Fred., whom he met

low as possible, paying for self, wife & family, 15 shillings ($3.75) a day in London, 20 francs ($4) a day in Paris, and 14 francs ($2.80) a day here.

Our attic windows give us not only the best air, but the finest view of the Jung Frau & Sister Mountains, and we have very pleasant Company.

We expect to go on our way next week, and to reach Cons'pls by the middle of Aug.

Miss Lizzie Parsons & Miss Farley felt obliged to hasten on from Paris via Marseilles.

For our pleasant visit in America and delightful opportunities to meet Christian friends there, and for the favorable circumstances of our journey back, we are very thankful to God, and thankful also to the very kind officers of the Board. Believe me,

Most truly & gratefully Yours

J. K. Greene

Wm. A. Clarkson Esq.

J. K. Lunn

Interlaken, Switzerland, Thurs.
July 29, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark:

I take the liberty to enclose to you a brief letter to Dr. Wood, which please read and forward.

I cannot tell you how it grieves me to part from such fellow-laborers as Drs. Wood, Bliss, Riggs & Byington. God help us that we may not be lacking in wisdom in the critical times which are before us.

Well, we are thus far on our way, having come somewhat slowly, via London, Paris, Geneva. We landed at

277

Liverpool, after a very favorable passage, on July 4. Rev. Dr. Murdock was our fellow-passenger, and he himself gave me the whole story of the Baptist Movement, and invited a full statement from me. So far as I can judge, his position and that of the Pru. Com. of the Bapt. Missy Union, is all that we could desire. He told me that some of those Baptists who a year ago last May at Saratoga promised to contribute for Mardiros Siraganian, have since refused to pay, on the ground that the promise to give was fraudulently obtained; that some of the Officers of the

Baptist Pub. Soc. are sick of their engagement to receive and transmit funds to Bagdoomi for five years, and that at this last ann. meeting of the Bapt. Missy. Union and of Kindred Societies in N. J. the very mention of the Baptist business in Turkey was not heard.

I should have been glad to hasten on directly to Constantinople, but it did seem best, in view of health & future usefulness, not to enter on work in the very midst of the Summer heats. Moreover, I found that our goods could not get to Smyrna before Aug. 7.

Meanwhile I have kept our expense as

# Memorandum

Missionary addresses, lectures and sermons, in all 342 in number, have been given by J. K. Greene in the following 94 towns and cities, between June 1, 1884 and April 4, 1886 To wit: in

Mass.:— Boston (In 2 chs.)
Dorchester
Somerville,
Malden,
Middleboro,
Salem,
Springfield (In 2 chs.)
Longmeadow,
Amherst,
Andover.

R. I.:— Providence,

Maine:— Auburn, (In 2 chs.)
West Auburn,
Lewiston (In 3 chs.)
Brunswick
Kennebunk Port (In 2 chs.)

D. C.:— Washington (Howard University)

Ohio:— Athens, (Ohio University)
Columbus, (Annual Meeting, A.B.C.F.M.)
Painesville, (Lake Erie Fem. Semy — 7 addresses)
Cleveland,
Oberlin: (Oberlin Coll. & Semy. — 10 addresses)

Illinois:— Oak Park,
Chicago (In Cong. Chur., in Theo. Semy. and in 6 chs. — in all, 23 addresses)
Bloomington,
Springfield,
Jacksonville,
Alton,
Mattoon,
Moline,
Wheaton,
Ravenswood,
Downers Grove, (District Association)
Rockford, (State Association, & 1st Cong. ch.)
Payson, (District Association)
Quincy,
Winnebago,
Elgin.

Missouri: Sedalia, (State Association, 1884)
Hannibal (State Association, 1885)
St. Joseph,
St. Louis, (In 3 chs.)
Springfield (Drury College — 4 addresses)

Kansas City:

Nebraska:- Hartington,
Norfolk, (State Association)

Iowa:- Monona,
Postville,
Burlington,
Davenport,
Monticello,
Corning,
Marshalltown (State Association)
Chester,
Grinnell, (Iowa College, 2 addresses)
Iowa City, (University of Iowa, 9 addresses)
Mt. Pleasant (District Association)
Des Moines,
McGregor.

Minnesota:- Minneapolis, (Annual Meeting, W. B. M. I.)
St. Cloud, (State Association)
Northfield, (Carleton College, - 5 addresses)
Faribault.

Dakota:- Fargo. (State Association)

Wisconsin:- Beloit, (Beloit College, 1 in 2 chh.)
Janesville,
Kenosha, (District Association)
Watertown, (State Association)
Racine,

Wisconsin:- Whitewater,
La Crosse,
Lake Geneva,
Green Bay,
Platteville,
Milwaukee,
Madison,
Eau Claire,
Sparta,
Fox Lake (Fox Lake Fem. Sem.)
Lancaster,
Ripon. (Ripon College, - 4 addresses)

Michigan:- Jackson. (State Association)
East Saginaw. (Ann. Meeting Mich. Br. W.C.T.U.)
Ann Arbor, (University of Michigan, - 9 addresses)
Detroit (In 2 chs.)
Olivet (Olivet College)
Mackinaw Island:

Indiana:- Fort Wayne, (State Association)
Elkhart,
Indianapolis (In 2 chs.)
Terre Haute:

Colorado:- Pueblo (State Association)
Colorado Springs
Denver (In 3 chs.)

New York:- Thousand Island Park:

Canada:- Niagara Falls, Wesley Park.

J. H. Hare
Mrs. Ingersoll

Rev. J.K. Greene
Re Nov. 2 '86

Beirut, Oct. 15, 1886

Dear Dr. Clark:

I take the liberty to send to your care a letter which I have written to Dr. Wood, whose address I do not know. The letter is unsealed, that you may read the same, if you have time. I do not mean that this letter shall take the place of one which I intend soon to write to you. We are to have meetings next week to secure, if possible, the acceptance on the part of the Langa & Pera Congregations of

279

the plan of the Bithynia Union for the uniting of the four principal Prot. Congregations under one administration. As soon as the result appears, I shall write you, at length, about this new effort and many other things. The out look is good, and the field is white for the harvest.

We have been much in prayer these days for the officers of the Board, and we wait with much concern to hear of your meeting at Des Moines.

Yours Very Sincerely,

E. K. Greene

Rev. J. E. Greene

Bebek, Nov. 6, 1876

Rec'd Nov. 23.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I have not yet learned the address of Dr. Wood, and take the liberty to send to you another letter for him. The Armenian letter, from Pastor Hovhannes of Rodosto, expresses great gratitude and affection for Dr. Wood, and conveys good news. My note you are at liberty to read, if you have time.

If you have a spare copy of the Des Moines Paper which gave a full account of the meeting

280

of the Board, would you be so kind as to send me a copy? This year not a copy has been sent to the missionaries here.

We rejoice in the result of the meeting, and trust that by the action of the meeting we are saved from the infliction of a man or woman whose mind, instead of being fixed on saving souls now, is occupied with the speculation of a future probation. We are just emerging from controversies which for thirty years have robbed us of much spiritual strength, and a new, and theological controversy here, among ourselves, would be simply calamitous.

Believe me, Very Gratefully Yours

J. K. Greene

Rebek, Constantinople Nov. 23, 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I returned last week from a delightful visit of several days at Rodosto, situated on the Northern shore of the Marmora, about 60 miles from Constantinople, or half way between Constantinople and the Dardanelles.

Rodosto lies on the hills, facing the Marmora, and extends, from end to end, a mile or more. Its population consists of some 1000 Jews, 4000 Greeks, 7000 Turks and 8000 Armenians, about 20,000 in all. It has considerable trade with the Turkish and Greek villagers in this part of European Turkey, and some foreign commerce. In 1878, 20,000 Russian soldiers occupied the city for nearly nine months, and behaved themselves very properly. In the interval between the flight of the Turkish officials and the arrival of the Russians, all the nationalities composing the population of the city united, on equal terms, to form a provisional government and defend

themselves against the hordes of Circassians who were fleeing before the Russian armies. Since the departure of the Russians the conduct of the Mohammedan population towards the Christians has been much more respectful.

The Armenians occupy the two extremities of the city and have two large churches. The chief interest of the people, however, is concentrated on their schools, and a majority of the people cry up education & the disparagement of religion. This unfortunate conflict, indeed, extends throughout the country, and results from the fact that for centuries the people have lacked proper religious instruction, and so have no just appreciation of true religion and its relation to education. The efforts of the Armenians, however, to secure the education of their children are worthy of all praise. In Rodosto they have two schools, one of 300, and the other of 600, children, and support them liberally, partly by tuition and partly by revenues received from property bequeathed to the community for school purposes. The largest of these schools has sixteen teachers and care-takers, who receive, in all, $175 a month. For this school the people have just erected a large and fine school-house

on a splendid site. I was very courteously received by the director and trustees of this school, and spent two very pleasant hours in conversation with them and in the examination of various classes. The director, a native of Rodosto, and a graduate of the Imperial College of Constantinople, is an agreeable and able man, but I fear that he has not much concern for the religious interests of his pupils. I was received with equal courtesy at the smaller school, and enjoyed, also, a conversation of an hour and a half with the Armenian Vartabed, a native of Rodosto, educated at the Armenian monastery of Jerusalem, and now a liberal-minded man of forty years. He seemed to recognize that, on the basis of liberty of conscience and freedom of religious worship, it was quite possible to have an Armenian "nation", in which in all civil and educational matters there should be no difference between Gregorian and Evangelical Armenians. One serious obstacle to the realization of such a union, however, arises from the fact that the Turkish Government itself, resting on a religious basis, ignores the common citizenship of its subjects, and recognizes, not the different nationalities, but the different religions only.

I visited also one of the Armenian churches, and found it a plain, substantial stone building, almost without pictures or adorning. As a result of these visits to church, schools and some chief men among the Armenians, I was deeply impressed by the changes which have occurred since the first Protestant bookseller came to this city some thirty six years ago. Persecution and animosity have departed, certain false forms of worship have almost disappeared, the Bible is found in many Armenian families, the claims of Evangelical religion are understood by a large part of the people, schools for both boys and girls have been established, and the methods of teaching revolutionized.

The impression made by the Evangelical movement upon the Greeks is not so great, for the Greeks still cling to their pictures and images and pride, but theoretically there is also great change among them, and in educational matters the Greeks are even ahead of the Armenians. Even the Turks of Rodosto are said to have been compelled by public sentiment to open a school for girls.

Thus the general influence of Protestant Christianity, though we may claim for it only part of the credit for the changes mentioned, might well satisfy American Christians for the money expended in Rodosto.

Let us look, however, for the evidence of more specific success of the Gospel work in this city. The first Evangelical sermon was preached in the house of a converted Jew by Mr. Everett on Aug. 3, 1851. A native preacher was sent there the same year, and a few men were recognized as Protestants. A church of five persons was organized on Sept. 17, 1852. Many are the deaths, removals and other changes which have occurred since then, but there is now a Protestant Community of 164 souls, and a Church of 37 members. Nine male and six female members of this Community are now in America. Of these, one man has been a ~~Baptist~~ minister in America for some years. Another is a member of the Junior class in Yale College, ~~and, we hope, will in due time return to Turkey & to good service in behalf of his people.~~ Of the others, some are in business, some are learning trades, some are in school. The Community suffers in many ways from the absence of so many young men, and it is earnestly hoped that at least some of them will come back to their native land, to find their wives, to bless their kindred, and to help on the work of the Lord.

Twelve young men and women of the Rodosto

community are attending school in Turkey away from home; namely, two in Robert College, two in the Home at Scutari, five at the High School in Bardezag, and three at the Girls' School at Adabazar.

Five ministers have gone out from this Community, of whom one, already mentioned, is preaching in America, and four, including the present pastor of the church, are preaching in this Country. One of these four is the Greek preacher in Broosa, and another faithful Greek brother is a colporter in the same field. The native teacher of the Girls' School at Adabazar also belongs to this Community.

Thus the number of men and women who have gone out from the Evangelical Community of Rodosto within some thirty years is quite extraordinary, and their influence, whether at home or abroad, ought to tell for Christ. At the same time the absence of so many who are young and vigorous and educated, and of not a few others who are engaged in business in Constantinople and in other cities of Turkey, weakens the Community at home and postpones the day of self-support.

Our Protestant brethren maintain religious worship in the two Armenian quarters, distant

from one half & three quarters of an hour's walk from each other. There are also two Sabbath Schools, so as to draw in, not only the Protestant, but also the Armenian, children of the neighborhood. One common school, however, suffices for all the Protestant children. This school has an excellent teacher, a graduate of Anatab college, and 38 pupils. For church, school, and benevolent purposes the Protestant community raises some 40 Turkish pounds, or $176 a year. A few brethren are shop-keepers and have a moderate income, but a large majority of the brethren are poor, and not a few go away from home to find work. Had they had, however, a fitting appreciation of the importance of attaining an independent position as an Evangelical church, they clearly might have made more progress, in the course of 34 years, towards self-support.

The pastor, Rev. Hovhannes D. Stepanian, himself one of the first three Protestants of Rodosto, and a graduate of the Bebek Seminary, has served as pastor for six years in Bardezag, for thirteen years in Bilijik, and for sixteen years in his native city. During his ministry in Rodosto some thirty persons have been added

to the Protestant Community. Whether as pastor and leader among his own people, or as president of the Bithynia Union, he has ever been distinguished for his wise counsels, and for his earnest Christian character.

On the occasion of my visit I preached twice on the Sabbath, in Armenian, to good audiences, and addressed one of the Sabbath Schools. On the three following days I visited the brethren at their shops and homes, and was very kindly received. One brother, who was one of the earliest Protestants, and for 35 years has been an exemplary Christian and a leader of the people, was suffering from a severe illness. Yet even in the greatest distress no murmur escaped his lips, but his mouth was filled with prayer and praise. The sweet resignation of this beloved brother is a precious lesson to his children and grandchildren and to all who know him. Neither pastors nor missionaries have labored in vain, where such fruit of the Spirit appears.

Very sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Bithynia, Nov. 23, '86.
Recd Dec. 13.

5

Rev. J. K. Greene

Bebek, Nov. 24, 1886

Rec'd Dec. 13.

Dear Dr. Clark:

We have all been pained to learn of the illness which overtook you at Chicago, and our earnest prayers ascend that you may be speedily restored, and may have still many years to serve the Master.

I have sent to your care two letters for Dr. Wood, and trust that even in your absence they have been sent to their destination.

I am devoting my time to preaching in Armenian & Turkish, and to personal interviews with

282

pastors, teachers, brethren and families. The brethren respond heartily to such forms of labor, and I myself enjoy it much.

You will have learned something encouraging, I trust, from my letters to Dr. Wood, but I mean to write you more fully in due time.

I hope that the enclosed letter respecting Rodosto may give you some comfort, and that this may find you at your accustomed post in Boston.

Yours very gratefully
F. R. Freeve

Constantinople, Dec. 29, 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:

On the request of the Station Conference I recently visited Adrianople, and passed several days there very pleasantly. I am surprised to find, on examination, that for twenty years no mention has been made in the Missionary Herald of the Evangelical work in that city, save in a single letter by Mr. Cerane in 1874. I doubt not, therefore, that you will be pleased to hear somewhat in detail respecting that city.

Adrianople, situated on the bank of the ancient Hebrus, now the Maritza, the principal river of European Turkey South of the Balkan Mountains, was an important town of ancient Thrace, ~~and~~ Restored by command of the Emperor Hadrian about A.D. 120, took his name. It was here that Constantine the Great defeated Licinius A.D. 323, and became thence forth sole ruler of the Roman Empire. The most important city of the Eastern

Empire after Constantinople, it has been the scene of numerous battles, and has passed, successively, into the hands of Romans, Greeks, Bulgarians, Crusaders and Turks. Captured by the latter in 1361, it remained 92 years the capital of the Turkish Empire. - Twice, in the present century, it has fallen, as the prize of war, into the hands of the Russians, and twice has been restored to the Turks on the conclusion of peace. Save Constantinople, it is the only important European city left to the Turks east of Macedonia. Situated on the direct line of railway between Vienna and Constantinople, about 140 miles north west of the latter city, it is, no doubt, destined ere long to attain a growth and importance hitherto unknown. This through line of railway is already built, save the section, of about 100 miles, between the boundaries of Eastern Roumelia and Servia, and when the construction of this section, delayed by reason of the Bulgarian troubles, is completed, travellers will be able to go by rail from Vienna to Constantinople at least within 60 hours.

The present city of Adrianople is both grand and mean in appearance. Seen from a distance

across the plain, the three royal mosques, crowning the central and elevated portions of the city, make a splendid show. The most magnificent of these mosques is that of Sultan Selim II (1566–1574), built, in part, of material brought from the despoiled city of Famagosta in Cyprus. It is in the form of a parallelogram, with four lofty minarets, one at each corner, and is capable of holding 15,000 men. These mosques, however, relics of the departed power and glory of early Sultans, are surrounded by a multitude of low, poverty-stricken buildings. The soil of the surrounding country is rich, but population is scarce, and agriculture is in a primitive state; in place of manufactures there is a single steam flour-mill, and a single factory, employing 200 women and girls, for reeling the silk from cocoons; commerce is limited to a comparatively meagre trade in cereals, wool, raw silk, dyestuffs, and otto of roses. There is one fine stone bazaar, the work of a former age; the grand old Khans have largely fallen into decay, and the present shops are cheap, one-story structures. The government buildings, and a new casino

and hall for theatrical representations, are in a beautiful situation in the center of the city, and the few wealthy men of the city have fine houses, though by reason of the great number of poor houses surrounding them they are mostly lost to view. The population is about 100,000, of whom the Greeks number some 50,000, the Turks 30,000, the Jews 10,000, the Armenians 5,000, the Bulgarians 1,000, and various Franks and Slavs make up the remainder. The Greeks are the descendants of the early inhabitants; the Turks are the relics of the Mohammedan conquest, and have long been growing fewer and poorer; and the Armenians are the offspring of those who, long ago, were brought hither from Asia Minor by the Turks, to serve as artisans. The Jews surpass all the other nationalities in enterprise, and are securing a large part of the trade of the city. Strange to say, their schools, too, aided by the Israelite Alliance, surpass all the other schools of the city, and draw pupils even from the Greek and Armenian communities. As a whole, the people do not show very

much zeal either for education or religion. Distracted by political commotions and war, overburdened by taxation, destitute of capital and encouragement, here, as elsewhere in Turkey, the main consideration of every man has been to secure the necessaries of life. The average pay of working men is about thirty cents a day, and women who work in the silk factory receive but sixteen cents for a day's work of twelve hours.

The Evangelical work began by sending a native helper to the city in 1853. The same year a Turk was beheaded for declaring himself a Christian. He was unknown to the missionaries, but maintained before the Court that since Christ there is no need of another prophet, and that Mohammedanism is false, as might be seen from its works. He was given time to repent, and promised an office if he did so, but he held fast to his confession, and with his last breath declared, "I die for Christ." Since then the leading men of all the communities have become more or less familiar with the claims of Protestant Christianity, large numbers

of the Scriptures have been sold in all the languages of the population, there have been earnest confessors of Christ from each of the principal nationalities, and conclusive evidence has appeared of the working of the Holy Spirit especially in the hearts of brethren and sisters from among the Armenians and Greeks. An Evangelical Church was organized on Jan. 5, 1862, composed of four men and two women, and up to the present time 44 members have been received to the church. From the first 208 persons have been connected with the Protestant community. Of these 49 have died, 46 have removed to other places, and the present number of Protestants is 79. The Evangelical community has the use, for chapel and parsonage, of two contiguous houses, in a central location, — houses formerly occupied by the Janissaries of Adrianople.

On the Sabbath of my visit I preached in Turkish to an audience of 60 souls on "Conversion, what it is not, and what it is." In the evening we held a prayer-meeting at which some 40 persons were present, and I spoke on "Preparing the Way of the Lord". The meeting began early, and lasted some three hours, for the brethren became

interested in the subject, and would not go away, and we had a free and profitable interchange of thought. I made mention of the patience and generosity of American Christians in largely sustaining for so many years the work among them, and pointed out how legitimate were the expectations of American Christians that the Evangelical Church of Adrianople do its best, by example and effort, to advance the Lord's work. Not only American Christians, but also Christ himself, had been waiting from year to year to see signs of progress. How could the members of this church appear before the Lord at the last day, with empty hands, and confess that through lack of spirituality, faith, and zeal they had failed to tell his story and win souls? I told the brethren that I should take their names and number, and on my next visit count them over again, to see if there had been gain or loss. The brethren responded heartily, and earnest prayers were offered. During my visit I saw the brethren in their shops, and nearly all the families in their homes, and enjoyed sweet opportunities of religious conversation and prayer. I also visited a large Armenian school,

and had a very pleasant interview with the teachers.

My impressions respecting the work in Adrianople are favorable. The brethren are in humble circumstances, but they pay about seven dollars a month towards their preacher's salary, and contribute to other objects. When the house for the chapel was purchased, they themselves raised more than 10,000 piasters ($440), or one fourth of the cost. There is no scandal or disagreement among the brethren, and they are fairly intelligent. Frequent changes of preachers, with some vacancies; the union of Armenians, Greeks and Bulgarians in the same church, each with different national sentiments; the difficulty of ministering to the spiritual wants of persons of different nationalities through the Turkish language; the general worldliness and religious indifference of the people of Adrianople;— such have been some of the hindrances to the growth of the church. At the same time the existing band of brethren and sisters forms a good nucleus; they have a preacher of experience to labor for and with them ...; there is little external opposition; from the beginning there has been a continuous and good sale of

the Scriptures, and a fair number of subscribers to our religious papers; the claims of Evangelical Christianity are generally understood and largely respected, and there is a great multitude of souls to save. Do not such facts constitute a call for the zealous prosecution of the work? With the completion of the railroad to Vienna there will be a great awakening of the people in all worldly matters, a great incoming of European influences, and, very likely, ere long other political changes. Now is emphatically the time for seed sowing, and the Lord of the field clearly says to the Church and to us, "go, work."

Dear Dr. Clark, I earnestly hope that this letter may find you, with restored health, in your accustomed place, and that you and the other officers of the Board may be saved from distractions in your effort to carry on the Lord's work.

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Dr. J. C. Greene.

Constantinople, Dec. 29, '86.

Rec'd Jan. 18, '87.

✓

Bebek, March 9, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.;
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I enclose a paper on Nicomedia, where I have recently visited our brethren, and found causes both for thanksgiving and for serious concern.

From its organization the Nicomedia Church has changed its preacher twelve times, and it is no wonder that it has had many bitter disputes, and that its growth in grace has not been marked. On the contrary the Adabazar Church has had but two pastors in forty years, and in many respects it is our model Church.

The present preacher at Nicomedia, Rev. Arakel Abrahamian — one of the old preachers, but not a graduate of Bebek Seminary — is a good brother, and a fair preacher, but has little positive influence as a man.

The Oriental habit of wine-drinking has been resumed by a few of our brethren in Nicomedia,

but the general sentiment of the brethren is against it, and the preacher is laboring faithfully to check the evil. Weaken the spiritual tone of our brethren, and in their present surroundings the old habits will inevitably revive.

Passing from Nicomedia to Bardesag, I gave an evening lecture on Ancient Egypt to the 125 pupils of the High School and to many friends from the town. I was very much pleased with the School, and would do everything possible to improve it. It was started while Bro. Parsons was still alive, so that then there were two missionaries at the Station. Thus it was possible to visit outstations, and maintain direct superintendence over the whole field. Bro. Pierce has had considerable assistance, in the matter of visitations, from Rev. Alexander Jejjian, and yet the work in the outstations suffers. I fully agree with Bro. Pierce that the remedy for this is, not to send another American missionary to Bardesag — with so small an amount available for native agency I should greatly deprecate the ex-

penditure of a second missionary salary in the Nicomedia field — but, as Mr. Pierce has twice proposed to the Annual Meeting, to give him a good native associate. One difficulty has been to find the native brother worthy to fill the place. It is thought that Rev. Muggerdich —, who, after some years of good service, a few months ago, on account of the opposition of some of the brethren, resigned his position as preacher of the church of Bardezag, might afford Mr. Pierce very valuable aid, at least for the present. Our work in Constantinople and in half a dozen places within the bounds of the Bithynia Union suffers from the dearth of native preachers. All the pastors, preachers and churches of this section of country were utterly opposed to the removal of the Bebek Seminary to Marsovan in 1862, and have never become reconciled to the removal. Consequently the worthiest candidates for the ministry to be found in these churches have either not been encouraged to enter the ministry, or they have gone off to other lands for education. Our whole work has suffered from this state of things, and on returning

from America and taking a fresh survey of the field I feel sad beyond expression that the plan for a theological school at Constantinople, and on feasible conditions, has not been accepted.

The Baptist movement has made no impression on the churches of Nicomedia and Adabazar, but about fifty persons belonging to the Bardezag church and community have been rebaptized either as regular Baptists or Campbellites. The movement in Bardezag, however, has spent its force, and neither there, nor at Constantinople, nor elsewhere has it made the slightest impression except upon those native Protestants who have had grievances, or upon those native preachers who have been itching for the salary and status of missionaries supported from abroad. Discussions concerning the mode or the proper subjects of baptism are utterly powerless to fix the attention of outsiders and bring to Christ the sinners of this land. And whatever be the professions or purposes of those native preachers who have been sent back to this country as Baptist missionaries, their only influence has been either to distract and divide our Protestant communities already

struggling, in poverty and in weak organization, to sustain themselves, or to stir up certain of our preachers to go to America and pursue further study free of expense, and then be sent back with the promise of foreign support. "Behold, before God, I lie not." And if Rev. Henry L. Burrage, of Portland, Maine [See Bib. Sacra, Jan. 1887], or any other American Baptist doubts this testimony, or is disposed to offset it with the letter of Rev. G. H. Filian, I am sure that the American missionaries in Turkey would gladly contribute money enough to pay the expense of a trip by Mr. Burrage, or any other trustworthy Baptist minister, to Constantinople and back, for the sake of personal examination on the ground. I wish to impugn no man's motives, but it is only fair to state facts. Rev. Mr. Haygooni M. D. did not leave this country for America until he had been advised by a special council (native) of the Bithynia Union to withdraw from the ministry. Rev. Jacobed Kaprielian, a brother beloved, having at Scutari a good congregation and a salary of some $57 a month, contrary to the entreaties

of both missionaries and native pastors, left his work, and went to America, professedly for the purpose of further scientific study. But being in want in America he declared himself a Baptist, and was sent back as a missionary. Even before his departure from Constantinople he declared to Dr. J. E. Bliss that he would never come back except with the salary of a missionary. Rev. Mardiros Siragasian, of Arabkir, did not declare himself a Baptist, until, contrary to the advice of missionaries and native preachers, he had spent years in begging in Turkey, Egypt, and America, and had utterly failed to accomplish his object. Our helpers, Baron Krikor and Baron Jarabed, who went to America last summer, and are now at the Rochester Theological Seminary, with their families, are known to have gone to America with the expectation that they would subsequently be sent back as Baptist missionaries, the one to Psamatia (Constantinople), and the other to Adrianople, where they formerly labored. It is natural that men should desire to see the world, increase their knowledge and secure higher

remuneration, but it is nothing less than cruel that such motives should by any possibility make their appeal to poor native preachers of Turkey, who are serving churches struggling to attain self-support.

We hope that the special Baptist committee, of which Rev. Mr. Symons, I think, of New York is Chairman, will make a full and impartial report. The circular of this committee was sent to Drs. Washburn & Long, & Rev. H. O. Dwight and Rev. Mr. Pierce. Our native pastors, however, think that it is very strange that no circular was sent to the Bethynia Union or to any member thereof. It would certainly have been profitable to the committee to have obtained the views of those native ministers, who are faithfully striving both to proclaim the Gospel to outsiders, and to keep their own churches from distraction and division. Having written thus much, let me add that I have most highly esteemed friends and relatives among the Baptist ministers of America, that my wife is the daughter of a Baptist deacon, that I always preach for the Baptists when I

I visit my native town, that I very highly honor the memory of Adoniram Judson, and that, were I to go as a missionary to Burmah, I should certainly labor in harmony with the Baptist missionaries in that land.

Dear Dr. Clark, on the voyage across the ocean last summer I had very delightful talks with the Rev. Dr. Murdock, Sec. of the Bapt. Miss. Union. You will know best whether to communicate to him, confidentially, the above remarks on the Baptist movement, or make other use of the same. I have happy relations with the native Baptist missionaries mentioned above, and I should not like to be drawn into public controversy with them. It is a very delicate and unpleasant thing to criticize motives, and yet it is a pity that certain Baptists in America do not know the facts.

Rejoicing that you have been able to return to your office, and hoping that this letter may find you in improved health, and that the peace of God may abide with you, I remain

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. O. Clark, D.D.
Recd. Mar. 9, 1891.
Ans. Mar. 28.

Bebek, March 11, 1887

Postscript.

Our brethren in the Central Turkey Mission inform us that the Baptist missionaries at Constantinople are translating into Turkish the tracts which they have already published in Armenian on baptism, and are sending the Turkish tracts into the central field, and they wish us to prepare tracts in Turkish in reply. Yesterday I was talking on this subject with Rev. Avedis Constantian, member of the Publication Committee, when he remarked that he feared it was not of much use to prepare tracts on baptism so long as native preachers are tempted by the prospect of a large increase of salary to change, not any vital belief, but simply their practice in the mode of baptism. Here, said he, are pastors serving their churches with small remuneration; for example, Pastor Alexander at Adabazar for five Turkish liras ($22) a month; Preacher Arakel at Nicomedia for four Turkish liras ($17) a month; Pastor Hovhannes at Rodosto for eight Turkish liras ($34) a month; Pastor Avedis Azadoorian at Constantinople for sixteen Turkish liras ($68) a month, while, according to information which he had received, Rev. Mr. Haygooni and

Rev. J. K. Greene.

Rev. Garabed Kaprielian receive some thirty Turkish liras (£132) a month, or from two to seven times as much as the pastors who serve the churches in Constantinople and vicinity. How can we, said he, hold our preachers, when they are tempted by such prospects, and find it necessary merely to change the mode of administering baptism?

These remarks of Mr. Countanian reveal the thoughts of many of our native preachers and brethren respecting the Armenian Baptist missionaries. How shall we meet this difficulty?

Shall we undertake to compete with the rich American Baptists who furnish the money for the Armenian Baptist missionaries? And to this end shall we ask the American Board so to increase the salaries of the pastors as to remove the temptation? But this would ruin the Evangelical churches, for the salaries of the pastors and preachers are fixed by the churches themselves, and are paid either wholly by the churches (as in the case of the church at Adabazar), or in part by the churches and in part by the Board. Our great object as missionaries is to develop self-governing, self-supporting and self-propagating

churches, and that, under very trying circumstances, owing to the poverty of the people and the dreadful burden of taxation. Surely we cannot adopt a course which would defeat our one great object, to wit, to raise up self-supporting churches served by a self-denying ministry, and surely those American Baptists assume a grave responsibility who come in, even unwittingly, to defeat this object, in spite of our earnest protests.

Or, shall we raise a cry against our native preachers, and say, Let them go, if, after we have given years to educate them on the distinct understanding that they would devote themselves, with us, to the work of building up self-supporting churches, they are ready to leave us and change their views on baptism for the sake of the independence, the dignity (so called) and the salary of a missionary? No, no, I would not decry our brethren, nor have I meant to do so in any observations made above, I would to God that the churches were able to pay their pastors much higher salaries than they ~~they~~ now pay. It should be added, too, that though the missionaries and many native brethren are of opinion that the Armenian preachers

who have professed themselves Baptists have not been moved to do so simply by honest and impartial examination and persuasion, yet, undoubtedly, the Armenian Baptist missionaries would both deny the correctness of such an opinion and denounce those who thus judge concerning them. Let it, however, be noted that we do not call the Armenian Baptist missionaries hypocrites, but we do think that they deceive themselves with specious reasoning. To their own Master they will give account. Instead of decrying our Armenian Baptist brethren, we raise our cry to God that American Baptists may see the danger and injuriousness of a policy which, though American Baptists do not mean it, really subjects our Armenian preachers to a serious temptation, and introduces confusion and weakness among our struggling Evangelical churches in Turkey. And if Armenians, educated by us, are to cease cooperation with us, and are to receive additional education and help from American Baptists, would to God that such Armenians might enter the service of Baptist churches in America, and there show a consecrated and self-denying spirit. God save our Armenian preachers from the temptation of more education, more honor, more ease or more money by a change of profession.

Yours very truly
L. R. Greene

No. 5 L. R. Greene
Beirut, Syria, Mar. 11, 1882.
Rec'd Mar. 28.

$1.10

# Nicomedia

A few miles below Constantinople the Asia Minor Coast is penetrated, for a distance of some fifty miles, by an arm of the Sea of Marmora, called the Gulf of Nicomedia. At the opening of the Gulf lie the Prince's Islands, largely inhabited by men who do business in Constantinople. At the head of the Gulf, on the north-eastern corner, lies the city of Nicomedia, built by Nicomedes I., king of Bithynia, B.C. 264. The city rises gradually from the shore to the top of the high hills which bound the northern side of the Gulf. To the right along the shore are rich and extensive gardens; on the left, at the head of the Gulf, stretches a plain several miles broad and twenty miles long; in front is an expanse of dark blue water three miles wide, and nestling in gardens half way up the mountains on the opposite side of the Gulf is the large Armenian town of Bardesag. By reason of the beauty of its situation, the mildness of its climate and the splendor of its edifices Nicomedia vied with the famous

cities of antiquity. The capital of the Kingdom of Bithynia for some 200 years, it passed into the hands of the Romans B.C. 74, and was enlarged and beautified by the Roman emperors. Here Diocletian fixed his seat of government, and here by his command, A.D. 303, with the burning of a magnificent church began the tenth, and last, and fiercest of the persecutions of the early Christians. Captured in 1299 by Osman, the founder of the present Turkish dynasty, Nicomedia has endured nearly six centuries of Turkish rule. Strange to say, the city still survives, and has now a population of some 20,000, of whom about one third are Armenians, one fourth Greeks and Jews, and the remainder Turks. The city has easy communication with Constantinople by steam boat and rail, and lies on the main land road between the capital and the provinces of Western Asia Minor. The railroad from Scutari (opposite Constantinople), to Nicomedia was opened some twelve years ago, and, if ever the Turks find the means for of construction, is to be extended to Angora,

and thence on through Asia Minor. With such natural advantages and an industrious population, and, especially, in view of the fact of the gradual increase of the Christians and the gradual disappearance of the Mohammedans, the city has fair promise of a prosperous future.

¶ Rev. Eli Smith and Rev. H. G. O. Dwight passed through this city in May, 1830, on their tour of exploration in Asia Minor. They gathered considerable information respecting the city, but discerned there no ray of spiritual light. In 1832 Rev. William Goodell, who had taken up his residence in Constantinople the previous year, visited Brousa in company with Commodore Porter, the American minister at the Porte. On their journey they passed a little time in Nicomedia and visited the Armenian church, and Mr. Goodell gave to some boys several Armeno-Turkish tracts, translated by himself at ~~Beyroot~~ Beirut and printed at the Mission press in Malta. One of these tracts was "The Dairyman's Daughter," which was taken by the boy who received it to an Armenian priest who had not seen Mr. Goodell. This tract was the means of awakening the mind of the priest in

regard to his spiritual state. "If this is true religion," said he to himself, "then, as yet, I have no religion." Thereupon he began carefully to search the Scriptures, and ere long came to a clear apprehension of the way of salvation through Christ alone, and of his own need of a new spiritual life. This man subsequently succeeded in persuading a brother priest to study the Bible with himself, and the two together labored for years, though with great circumspection, to enlighten the minds of certain members of their flock respecting the errors of their own church and the truth as it is in Jesus.

In May, 1838, the Rev. H. G. O. Dwight, on the occasion of a visit to Nicomedia, found there a band of <u>sixteen</u> men, who, under the guidance of the above-mentioned priests, had for years been accustomed to meet together for the reading of the Bible and for religious conversation, and who greatly surprised Mr. Dwight by their docile spirit and their eagerness for religious instruction. In view of the fact that these men and the two priests had had no communication with the missionaries at Constantinople, and had

clearly been led to embrace the truth by the Spirit of God, blessing to them the reading of a Christian tract and the study of the Scriptures, well could Mr. Dwight exclaim, in writing to the Christians of America, "Give us more prayers, and you may give us fewer missionaries."

In 1846 the above-mentioned priests, the one in Nicomedia and the other in Constantinople, were cut off from the Armenian church with curses and abuse, and the brethren in Nicomedia, as well as those in other places, were subjected to severe persecution. When, in July of the same year, the first Evangelical church of fourteen members was formed in Nicomedia, the brethren chose for their deacon the priest (then nearly sixty years old) who had first led them to Christ, and he was permitted to continue with them for still thirty years, and to the day of his death enjoyed the sincere respect and love of all the Armenians of the city, whether Evangelical or Gregorian.

My own missionary life began among the brethren of Nicomedia twenty eight years

ago this spring. Not having seen my old friends for a long time, I recently made them a visit of several days, and was most cordially received. I found that since my removal from the city in 1862 some fifty persons belonging to the Protestant community, including eighteen of the elder brethren, had died, that but seven of the elder brethren survive, and that most of the leading members of the church and community at the present time belong to the second generation of Protestants. I must confess that I visited the city with no little concern respecting the spiritual state of this second generation of Protestants, and I am glad to be able to say that I returned home not a little comforted. Though so many have died since I removed from the city in 1862, and though thirteen young men and four young women from this community have gone to America, and not a few others have removed to other parts of Turkey, the Protestant community of Nicomedia still numbers over 200 souls, the Sabbath services are well attended, there is an

unusually large number of young men who have come on to take their fathers' places, a good common school is maintained, and, last year, the community gave for religious and school and benevolent purposes $431. The members of the Young Men's Christian Association are engaged in various good works, and are much encouraged by the recent return to them of two young men, who clearly appear not only to have learned good trades in America, but a higher and better Christian life. This Y. M. C. A. has purchased a good organ for the church, and the singing on the Sabbath is better than I have heard elsewhere in Turkey. It was my privilege, in company with the native preacher, to visit every Protestant family in Nicomedia save two, and I greatly enjoyed the opportunities afforded for inquiries respecting personal and family piety and for prayer. The Christian women in this city are certainly the better part of the community. We had good social meeting on three evenings, and I was able to preach twice on the Sabbath, and on Monday evening, on the occasion of a wedding, to give a

sermon on marriage to a very large company of Gregorian Armenians who attended the service.

Our work in Nicomedia, and in many other places in Turkey, has clearly entered upon its second stage. In the first stage the work encountered direct, and sometimes violent, opposition; in the second stage it encounters worldliness, religious indifference and infidelity. We have no longer to apologize for the Evangelical cause, or to defend the rights of conscience, (save in the case of converts from Mohammedanism). The nominal Christians know that not a few of their doctrines and practices are erroneous, and that though their name and forms are Christian, the spiritual state of the mass of the people resembles that of the valley of dry bones. It is no longer bigotry, or the fear of Protestant doctrine that keeps people away from our chapels, it is indifference to all religion. As in many Catholic countries, so here, the people, especially the men, have become sufficiently enlightened to see that many things which they formerly esteemed are

but rubbish, they have largely lost faith in the saving efficacy of sacraments, & to an alarming extent, especially in the sea-board cities, they neglect their own church services, and, since the clergy of the Oriental churches woefully fail to apprehend their duty and neglect to feed their flocks with the living Word of God, the people are falling into practical irreligion. Such, alas, is the state of those, who, awaking from the sleep of ages, see their error, but fail to embrace the truth.

I am glad to say that here and there there appear bright rays to enliven this dark picture. Many individual members of the old churches read the modern Scriptures in their homes, not a few maintain family prayer, here and there are found those who gather together for Bible study and for free prayer, and in some places not a few honorable women are awaking to their sad state. In Nicomedia itself there is a band of seventy women belonging to the old church who have a meeting by themselves every Sabbath morning after the regular church service, and who, having tried a priest and

soon got tired of him, for the past six months have employed one of our Protestant sisters to read and explain the Scriptures to them.

In Nicomedia there is certainly a grand opportunity for Christian work among both men and women. Who is called to do this work? Primarily the Evangelical church found there. Is this church doing the work? Partially: yet I grieve to say that the members of the Protestant Community, instead of making full use of their present opportunity, are themselves in danger of being injuriously affected by the members of the old Communities. The Protestants are strongly tempted to conform to those about them in their methods of business, their habits of eating and drinking, and in their amusements. Thus there is danger lest the Evangelical Community lose its distinctiveness as a peculiar people fearing God and zealous of good works, while forgets its high vocation to herald the Gospel, and be itself lost in the multitude of those who love and serve the world.

I must add that this danger confronts

not alone the Church of Nicomedia, but, generally, the Evangelical Churches of Turkey. God clearly calls these Churches to carry forward his work. And to do this they need, not so much the *might* of foreign protection, or the *power* of foreign money, as the presence of the *Spirit* of God, that they may have a listening ear and be sanctified through the truth, may consecrate the best of their sons to the ministry of the Word, and may have union among themselves, zeal for God's cause, and perseverance in the work to the end. Behold these are the churches which the Christians of America, through the missionaries whom they have sent out, have called into being; — these the human instrumentality for the Evangelization of this land. Surely form nine thousand Evangelical Christians scattered throughout Turkey — not to include many more thousands belonging to the Protestant Community — ought to accomplish work to make heaven and earth rejoice. And so

they will, unless they deny even the Master that bought them, and their candlesticks be moved out of their place. God grant that the missionaries in Turkey may have all needed wisdom and grace to counsel and encourage these churches, and that Christian friends in America may not fail to strengthen them by their ardent sympathies and fervent prayers.

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople,
March 12, 1887

Constantinople, Mar. 12, '87.
Rec'd Mar. 28.

Constantinople, March 19, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

In the Postscript of a letter, dated March 11, which I sent you last week, it was stated that the salary of Rev. Avedis Aradoarian, Constantinople is sixteen Turkish Liras ($68) a month. I should have said fifteen Turkish Liras (about $64) a month. Should you deem it worth while to communicate those figures to Dr. Murdoch, or to anyone else, please correct the manuscript.

We are having good audiences in half a dozen different places, are having not a little comfort in visits to the homes of the brethren, and are seeing signs of greater harmony. Our Station conference works admirably, and the one thing we need is to be filled with the Holy Ghost.

Believe me,
Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Coniéple, Mar. 19, 1887,

Rec'd Apr. 4.

Ack. dup -

✓

Bebek (Constantinople) April 12, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.,
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I have recently returned from a visit of eight days to Broosa and Yenijé, and, though I presume that Mr. Baldwin will send you a full account of the interesting exercises at Yenijé, I venture to express a few thoughts suggested by my visit.

The city of Broosa — of 80,000 inhabitants — has greatly improved in its streets and in its public and private buildings since the termination of my missionary labor there in 1868. The coming of 50,000 Turkish refugees from European Turkey to the city and province of Broosa within the past nine years, however, has greatly intensified the struggle for work, and the people, generally, are much poorer, and their means of livelihood much less than formerly. It is pitiable to see such a multitude of hands ready to work, while there is no capital, no enterprise, no possibility of profitable employment. Lying at the foot

of the mighty Bithynian Olympus, only sixty miles from Constantinople, with extensive and fertile plains in front and to the East and West, with natural hot springs famous for ages for their health-giving properties, Broosa — the home of the olive, the vine and the silk-worm — ought to be a veritable Garden of Eden. Alas that, with native industries killed or crippled by European competition, with a population almost shut up to agricultural pursuits and overburdened with taxes, poverty and discouragement reign in this splendid city and province. Were it not for the hard discipline of centuries, the patience of the people would be impossible and incredible. Under present circumstances the prevailing quiet and good order are highly commendable.

The Girls' Boarding School, now for two years under the care of Mrs. Baldwin, with some thirty pupils, is a model. Here the girls do the housework with the utmost neatness and economy, get an excellent intellectual training, and are thoroughly drilled in Biblical truth. Mrs. Baldwin is a born teacher and disciplinarian, and has had good native assistants, and is now much cheered by the coming of Mrs. Crawford,

but she greatly needs a single American lady assistant to share with her the responsibility, and to allow her some relaxation and some time for outside work.

Another institution worthy of mention is the Brousa Orphanage, established twelve years ago by Mr. Krikor Baghdasarian, an Armenian Protestant, born in Constantinople and educated in Turkey and Europe. Through the help of friends very healthy and suitable quarters have been purchased for this Orphanage, and it has now 100 children, half of whom are boys and half girls — Armenian, Greek, Jewish and Turkish. The neatness and orderliness of this establishment, the healthy and cheerful appearance of the children, the thorough intellectual and religious instruction imparted, do honor to the Protestant cause, and commend the institution to the sympathy of Christian people. The total expense of the Orphanage is about $3500 a year. Of this amount some $1100 are received from the relatives of the children, some $350 from the Protestant churches and friends in Turkey, and the remainder from friends in England, Switzerland and Germany.

The Evangelical church of Brousa, formed in 1848, is now largely bereft of its members

of the first twenty years, but still, by accessions from within and without, it maintains its numbers, and though the church and congregation are much poorer than formerly, they still support the pastor, and pay him promptly some £30 a month. They also support, in part, two common schools. I was unable to remain over the Sabbath in Brossa, but on Thursday forenoon very greatly enjoyed a meeting with sixty of the Protestant sisters, and during my three days' stay was able to visit nearly all the widows and many of the brethren. I was glad to find that the community still numbers some 250 souls, but was grieved to learn that the spiritual vitality of the church is low. Here, as in various other places in Turkey, the Evangelical church is called to humble itself before God, and to clothe itself with the power of the Almighty Spirit; otherwise its contest with the ravages of time, the world and the devil will be a hopeless one. Filled with the Spirit and sanctified through the truth of God, this church could today begin to reap the whitened fields and gather much fruit unto life eternal. O that Christian friends would unite in prayer to Almighty God that the Lord Jesus may not lose this ripened

harvest through the weakness and neglect of his professed followers in Brousa.

Sunday, April 3 was a memorable day for the villages of Yenijé and Jerrah, which together have a population of some 600 souls, and are situated, near together, at the Eastern base of the snow-clad Olympus, 25 miles from Brousa. The recognition of a church, the ordination of a pastor, and the dedication of a chapel had brought together four missionaries (three male and one female) and three pastors from Constantinople, one male and one female missionary, one pastor, one preacher (Greek) and several brethren from Brousa, and the preacher and several brethren from Soloz.

Years ago the above-named villages were visited occasionally by colporters and missionaries, and in 1871-2 Dr. and Mrs. Schneider labored in Yenijé with great patience and fidelity, sowing the seed from house to house and street to street, in the face of not a little opposition. Some twelve years ago a young man, named Hagop D. Sdepanian, the son of one of the brethren of Moorodchai and a graduate of the Marsovan

Theological Seminary, began to labor there, and, as a result of his wise and unremitting efforts, with the blessing of God, there is now in Yenijé a church of 33 members, with a Protestant community of ~~more than~~ 120 souls, and a smaller community in the neighboring village of Jerrah. Thus one sows and another reaps, and the praise all belongs to God.

The examination of the preacher, whom after twelve years' acquaintance the church had unanimously called to be their pastor, occupied the Council on Saturday evening, and the candidate's statement of his religious experience and doctrinal beliefs and of his view of the duties of a pastor was profitable both to the members of the Council and to the listening people.

On Sabbath morning the spiritual church was, first, formally recognized on the part of the Bithynia Ecclesiastical Union. The brethren and sisters stood in front of the pulpit in the presence of 400 souls, and were addressed by Rev. Stepan Eutujian, one of the few surviving members of the First Evangelical church of Constantinople, formed in 1846. Prayer for the church was offered by Rev. Avedis Azadoorian, of Constantinople.

Then followed the dedication of the new chapel, a gem of beauty, on a commanding site, in the midst of a multitude of musty hovels. With its clean white walls and handsome belfry and bell without, its good light, cheerful decoration, tasteful pulpit, and substantial seats for 300 persons within, with its good school-room in the basement, with yard, running water and protecting walls, it stands an honor to its designer and builder, Mr. Baldwin, and a beacon light to the surrounding country. It cost about $2200. Of this sum two fifths were given, with great self-denial, by the brethren and friends in Yenije and Brousa, a like amount was given by the Board, and the remainder by friends in Constantinople and elsewhere. On Saturday evening the members of the council made up some $60. to pay the last bills, and so the chapel was dedicated to God, free of debt.

At the beginning of the dedicatory service the Turkish governor of the district, the judge and the members of the governor's council, accompanied by several military officers — in all some twenty Turks — who had come a distance of several miles to be present, walked in and took seats on one

side of the pulpit. After the reading of a part of Solomon's prayer from the Turkish Scriptures and the prayer of dedication, the governor rose and read a brief address in Turkish, very kindly congratulating the Protestant community on their new house of worship and wishing them prosperity as faithful subjects of His Majesty the Sultan. To this address, quite unparalleled in Turkey, a fitting response was made by Rev. Avedis Constantian, and then the Turks sat down, and listened patiently to the dedicatory sermon and to the exercises of the ordination, part of which for the benefit of the Turks was conducted in the Turkish language. After the services the Turkish officials, the missionaries and the native pastors and delegates dined together, and enjoyed an hour of very pleasant intercourse. Such an incident proves that there is movement even in Turkey.

In the afternoon service baptism and the Lord's Supper were administered, and the people dispersed deeply impressed and with great joy in their hearts.

On Monday morning the missionary and

native guests visited the church and school of the Gregorian Armenians, and, as a token of their kindly feeling, left a little present towards the completion of a new school-house which the Armenians are erecting.

With a good pastor and a very suitable house of worship, the Evangelical Church of Yenijé starts out splendidly equipped for service. The Lord Jesus save it from dissension and declension, and make it a rich blessing to all the spiritually famished souls of this region!

I send you two photographs of the chapel, taken by Mr. Baldwin. For the sake of friends, to whom you may wish to show them, you can inscribe on them, if you please, as follows:

"Protestant Church at Yenijé, 25 miles from Brousa: 50 feet by 33: seats some 300 persons: cost about $2200, three fifths of which were given by native and foreign Protestants in Turkey."

Let me add that Mr. Baldwin's figures may differ somewhat from mine, and will be the more exact.

Yours very Truly
Jas. K. Greene

Over

P.S. The name "Yenijé" is sometimes written Yenijé Keuy. This "Keuy" means village, but the affix is unnecessary. The village generally goes by the name of Yenijé alone, and this designation is quite sufficient.

J. K. G.

Constantinople, Apr. 12, 97.
Recd Apr. 30.
Ans.
Answer

Constantinople, April 28, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark.

A party of English and American travellers, numbering some 25 persons, arrived here this week from Egypt and Palestine, and go hence tomorrow to Athens, Italy, England & home. In the party were Rev. A. Easter, Geneva, N.Y.; Rev. C. L. Morgan, Moline, Ill. (Congregationalist); Rev. W. T. Moore, London, Eng. (Editor of the Christian Commonwealth, the organ of the "Disciples" in Eng.); Rev. Isaac Errett D.D. Cincinnati, O., (Editor of the organ of the "Disciples" in that city, and preacher of Garfield's funeral sermon); Rev. J. T. Toof, Quincy, Ill., of the "Disciples" Church; and Rev. L. T. Sweeney, Columbus, Ind., of the "Disciples" Ch.; and other clergymen of various denominations. Dr. Errett is chairman of the For. Missy Board of the "Disciples" Ch. in America, and he, with Messrs Moore, Toof and Sweeney are a Com. to visit the "Disciples" mission in this country. By invitation went up the Bosphorus with

the party yesterday, and on the return they all desired me to go to the Hotel in Pera with them and give them a missionary address in one of the parlors of the hotel in the evening. I accepted the invitation and gave them a familiar talk on our missy work in Turkey from the inception till now, in its objects, methods, different departments, difficulties, results and prospects — a talk, which with answers to questions occupied two hours. All present thanked me with great cordiality. I did not make any direct reference to the "Disciples" mission here, but this morning the four gentlemen of the com. above mentioned desired a private conversation, and we had a frank and full discussion of the "Disciples" mission, — a discussion which lasted another two hours.

I pointed out to the gentlemen the great outlay of money which the American Board has made for so many years; the extent to which the missions of the Board occupy the field in Asia Minor and in European Turkey, south of the Balkans; the sectarian character of the work, and the great end at which we aim, namely to raise up native churches with their own pastors and

government, self-supporting and self-propagating; and the difficulties which beset this work, arising either from the worldly motives of pastors ~~or~~ preachers, or from the poverty of the people, or from their inexperience and their inability (so to speak) to discuss calmly, and decide without strife and separation, questions of discipline and government. I then gave them the story of Mr. Shishmanian, their leading missy; and of Jacobed Der Tavtian, my helper 28 years ago — excommunicated by the Bardezag Church for dishonesty — ~~and~~ who was Mr. Shishmanian's first convert in Bardezag, and is now his "helper" in Smyrna. I pointed out that of some 25 converts in Bardezag nearly ~~every~~ or quite all were members of the Evangelical church or the Prot. Coming there, and that some of Mr. Shishmanian's converts ~~from~~ have already left him and been rebaptized by Mr. Haygooni, the "regular" Baptist missionary; also that ~~here~~ in Constantinople, Smyrna and Marsovan he has attracted next to nobody save those previously connected with the Evangelical church and community. It was thus seen that whatever success Mr. Shishmanian has had he ~~has~~ has taken advantage of the labors of the missionaries of the Board; and that, to the distracting, dividing and weakening

of the existing Evangelical churches, and to the serious detriment of the general cause of Evangelization. I told them that Mr. Shishmanian preached baptismal regeneration, and taught that ~~[illegible]~~ only through baptism do Christians receive the Holy Ghost and sanctification.

The gentlemen, in reply, thanked me repeatedly for the information given, and said it was just what they wanted to know; that, in fact, they knew very little about Mr. Shishmanian or ~~the~~ his work, and had come specifically for inquiry; that they did not wish to hinder our work, and appreciated the difficulties of the situation, and recognized the rights of the Board and its missionaries, arising from so many years of faithful labor; that they do not believe or teach baptismal regeneration, but do teach that baptism should be administered only to those who repent and believe; that nobody but penitent believers receive any benefit from immersion, even if repeated a thousand times, but that to such believers the remission of sins follows baptism.

They asked me if I knew anything derogatory to the character of Mr. Shishmanian. I replied, No.

Or of any other person whom he employs? Nothing, I replied, so far as I know them personally, save in the case of Garabed Der Tavitian above mentioned. They were concerned to know about a Mr. Der Kevorkian of Marsovan, but I knew nothing about him.

They inquired whether we were ready to immerse any among our converts who should desire immersion. I replied that, so far as I was informed, our missionaries regard immersion as valid baptism, and many, at least, would be willing to immerse those converts who desired it, provided there were proper facilities for administering baptism by immersion, and provided the compliance with such a request on the part of converts were approved by the body of native pastors and churches. I added that the position of the missionaries, taken years ago, not to re-baptize converts from the Oriental churches was taken in deference, in part, to the views unanimously held by the native pastors and churches.

They inquired whether we allowed liberty to our converts to judge for themselves what the Bible

teaches, and to hold what they believe to be true according to the Scriptures. I replied Yes, and added that it is one thing to allow, and indeed to maintain, the right of private judgment, and quite another thing when one Evangelical denomination enters the field of another Evangelical denomination, and distracts and divides its members on questions which they themselves confess are not vital to the salvation of the soul.

I explained to the gentlemen the question of the salaries of native pastors, and how they are naturally desirous to secure greater emoluments and a support which will make them independent of a poor, struggling native churches.

I pointed out that up to the coming of Mr. Pishkomanian and the Armenian Baptist missionaries no missionary society had entered our field of labor among the Armenians and Greeks of Turkey; that the C.M. Missy Soc. had withdrawn its missionaries to the Mohammedans, and that the Methodists of America in laboring for the Bulgarians north of the Balkans, and Scotch Presbyterians in laboring for the Jews of Turkey, carefully respect the rights of the American Board in the fields occupied

by the Board's missionaries.

The gentlemen replied, "Well, where shall we undertake missionary labor?" "We feel," they said, "that it is essential to the growth of our churches at home that they engage in some foreign missionary work. We propose to go to Beyrout or Damascus, and the Presbyterians object; we propose to go to Egypt, and the United Presbyterians object; we come to Turkey, and the American Board objects; we propose to go to India, and there some other Board objects. Where shall we go?" I replied that I could not but believe that by conference with ~~other~~ the officers of other Missy Societies some place could be found where they could labor without objection on the part of anybody and with the God speed of all true Christians.

Finally, the gentlemen of the com. desired me to translate into English the tracts which Mr. Shishmanian has published in Armenian, and send them a copy of the translations, that they may know of themselves, what the man teaches.

I promised to send them such a translation as soon as time should permit, and added that it would be much better if they had

here a representative whom they could fully trust to interpret their views and to reproduce their spirit.

Thus we parted. All the gentlemen were extremely cordial, and Dr. Everett promised, on his return, to explain to his committee our view of the situation.

They have been here sightseeing for three days, and only today were they to have a meeting with Mr. Shishmanian at his house.

I know not, of course, what may come of the interview, but I wonder God that the supporters of Messrs Hagopian, Kapriclian & others might also come here and view the situation on the ground.

As if the "Disciples" and the Regular Baptists were not enough, we have here a zealous Armenian Quaker missionary (son of one of your church members), who is handsomely sustained by the Quakers of England. Some of your brethren here have already joined him, and four male members of the church in Rodosto are preparing to withdraw from the church on the ground that a salaried minister and the sacraments are superfluous! The good pastor at Rodosto is pained to the heart.

Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

Postscript:

On Monday last letters from you were read in the Com. Ad Int. meeting, in which mention is made of the removal of Mr. Fuller to Aintab.

All the missionaries here deeply feel the need of help for Aintab, but think that at least temporary help should be obtained for Aintab through Mr. Lee, or Mr. Marden, or Mr. Montgomery, or by some change in the location of these men, and that the <u>best</u> man to be had in America should be sent to Aintab for a life work in that great center.

We recognize that Mr. Fuller would find pleasanter work in Aintab than here, and I, for one, would like to go with him. We recognize, too, that in the circumstances the decision of the case rests very largely with Mr. and Mrs. Fuller.

Per Contra, all parties here, including Mr. & Mrs. Fuller, are quite sure that Mrs. Fuller's health, unstable at the best, will be better here than at Aintab, and that it would be to the serious risk of Mrs. Fuller's health should she go to Aintab again.

Secondly, all parties desire that Mr. Fuller remain here. He is a peace-maker, and has made a happy impression on the native brethren. He is in happy relation to the Ladies at Sedik Pasha, and it is very difficult to say who could take his place there without risk.

Mr. Fuller is the one experienced missionary with whom I can freely and fully counsel respecting the many and difficult questions which confront us. The work here is in a hopeful state - more hopeful than for thirty years - but, at the same time in a very delicate state, and by a hasty word, a little imprudence or impatience one could raise an excitement here in a very little time. Indeed if we succeed in uniting the different Evangelical Congregations here under one church administration, as has been desired by the brethren for years, or if we keep them, as separate Congregations, from jealousy and quarrelling among themselves, it will be only by the wisest and most careful action of pastors and missionaries, and by the gracious and abundant presence of the Holy Spirit. Our brethren are good Christians, good to talk with and pray with and preach to, and they die triumphant

deaths, but they don't know the art of self-control, and how to settle disputed questions with fair discussion, by a majority vote, and without a quarrel. They will have reached perfection when they learn this. Now in our relations with the brethren Mr. Fuller & myself can pull together, and besides ourselves there is nobody here in a condition to do the work to be done. Mr. Barnum has the Papers. Mr. Pettibone is occupied with the literary work, and has not strength for meetings and discussions with the brethren. Messrs Seelye & Chas. Dwight are doing what they can, but they need experience and a hold on the brethren. Mr. H. O. Dwight, on return, will go back to literary work, and dear Dr. Bliss, if God spares him & return to us, will have enough to do in the line which you recently mapped out for him in your letter. Bro. Fuller & myself remain for the direct missionary work, and I cannot bear the burden if left alone. There is no missionary in the interior, to be spared for consult, and no new, inexperienced man from America could possibly fill the present need in the direct missionary work here. Do not think that I write too strongly. I know whereof I speak. I have been engaged for weeks in visiting every

native Protestant family in the city. I know all the brethren, and the questions at issue, and I am very anxious respecting the future, to wit, whether we shall succeed in uniting the native Protestant force here to battle for Christ, or whether distrust and contention among the brethren are still to hinder the working of the Spirit and pain the saints in heaven. My prayer to God is that we missionaries may in no way hinder, but may help to secure union among the brethren. Under these circumstances it does seem to me highly important that Mr. Keller remain here, and I think that the Ann. Meeting will thus express itself.

I am hard at work on the Annual Report, and hope to present an encouraging outlook. On Sunday, April 17, I preached twice at Langa, to more than 400 souls at the two services. Received two choice young men to Communion. Attended a delightful prayer-meeting of young men, where more than 50 were present. It was one of the happiest days of my life.

Last Sunday 14, I believe, were received to Communion for the first time at Scutari. We have at least 700 at our preaching places every Sabbath. More in the Report. Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

Rec'd May 14.

Constantinople, Apr. 28, 1884.

Constantinople, May 31, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I take the liberty to forward to you a Retrospect of the Evangelical Work in Constantinople — a paper which I prepared, thinking to read it to the Annual Meeting before reading the Report of the Station. The Report, however, was in itself so long that I concluded to say nothing about the Retrospect. Yet perhaps you will get enough advantage from it to pay for the postage, and so I send it. It has done me good to review the work in this city, particularly for the first fifteen years, and I believe that God has still in mind the faithful labors and the earnest prayers of our early missionaries.

From the Report of the Station I trust that you will find not a little consolation. The members of the Mission are exceedingly glad to see signs of promise here, and, like the Prudential Committee, are disposed to do any thing in their power to help on the work in this city. It is for this reason that they have unanimously

approved the strong resolution respecting Mr. Fuller's stay here. It is the general opinion that whatever help we may secure from native preachers, missionaries themselves must put their shoulder to the wheel, must personally assist and guide and supervise the native laborers, must personally know the brethren and their families. Such personal labor will be hard and inconspicuous, yet it will be fruitful; there has been altogether too little of such work in the past, and so we have lost our personal hold of the brethren. Mr. Fuller and myself are the only missionaries in a condition to enter immediately and effectively on this work, and to meet the demands for such effort in some eight different sections of Constantinople we are at best a feeble folk. The work at Gedik Pasha and Koom Kapoo and the Bible House High School will specially engross Mr. Fuller's attention. You will observe in the Minutes explicit resolutions respecting the erection of the house of worship at Gedik Pasha. That work, too, will demand much of Mr. Fuller's time. The old chapel at Langa is frequently filled with from 300 to 400 persons, and many shrink from attending large meetings there lest the old shell fall and crush the audience. That audience, transferred

to a suitable house of worship at Gedik Pasha, would rise, we believe, to a thousand. We trust that the Prudential Committee will look with favor on the application for 1500 P. L. to erect the church, that is for 1100 P. L. in addition to the 400 liras returned to the treasury by Mr. Peet two years ago from the original appropriation in 1880 or '81. Would that we could get a reply to this application even before the general estimates are passed on! There is no one thing which the Mission so much desires as to see a suitable house of worship on the splendid site of Gedik Pasha, with a live and working body of believers to occupy it. The Bithynia Union, with some 19 pastors, preachers and delegates, is now holding its annual meeting, and thus far, for six days, it has been a very good meeting, and there is more hope of a happy understanding between the different Churches and Congregations of the capital than has appeared for years. Our prayer is that in this hopeful and critical juncture you good people at Boston will not spoil things by taking away Mr. Fuller. Mr. Fuller seems to think that we exaggerate the importance of his staying here, but all others, male & female, think differently. Before passing the resolutions

about Mr. Fuller we prayed over the matter two days, and then adopted the resolutions unanimously.

We are cheered by a note from Mr. Brooks informing us that he intends to return and resume work in June. With Mr. Kazakos incapacitated, and with the future of Mr. Triandaphyllides uncertain, Mr. Brooks and Mr. Seelye will have their hands more than full to care for the Greek work. This work in several stations presents more signs of promise than ever before.

The spirit of the brethren in attendance on meetings of the Bithynian Union is very cheering. They specially regret two things. First: that the plan of corporation has, for various reasons, been but imperfectly carried out in the Nicomedia field, and not at all in the Stations of Broosa, Smyrna and Trebizond. Hence the brethren have voted to call the attention of the Com. ad Int. to the fact, and solicit their help. Secondly, the brethren are grieved that the plan for the Theo. Seminary in Constpl. is left in suspense.

Rev. Mr. Lawrence, of Syracuse, N.Y. has added much to the profit of our meetings. He addressed four assemblies last Sunday, one of 400 persons.

In my letter about Yenije I stated that the letter was only to supplement whatever Mr. Baldwin might write, and I should have been very sorry if Mr. Baldwin's letter had not been published.

Believe me. Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene, Constpl., May 31, 1881.

Recd. Aug. 14.

Bebek, Constantinople, June 3, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

The annual meeting of the Bithynia Union adjourned yesterday after a session of eight days. On the whole, it has been the most orderly and satisfactory meeting which the Union has known for many years. The troubles of the Constantinople churches and congregations have often engrossed a large part of the time of the annual meeting, and have occasioned not a little hot, and sometimes much bitter contention. This year by a wise management only a little time was given to the ecclesiastical question in Constantinople, and the matter was committed to a special committee who hope that they have found the basis of a partial settlement at least. It is hoped that Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian, of Harpoot, will become the pastor of the Langa church, and if this is brought about, we shall esteem it an omen of good.

Dr. Parmelee and myself were appointed delegates by the Mission, and I was able to attend most of the meetings of the Union, and was cordially welcomed. The moderator, Rev. Mr. Ignadiosian, of Smyrna, kept the meetings in good order & enforced parliamentary rules, and the pastors and preachers, by their fair speeches, good temper and christian spirit, awakened fresh hopes and esteem.

The brethren considered quite thoroughly the supply of the field in the Constantinople, Nicomedia Brousa and Smyrna Stations, and formulated advice in regard to the supply of various places. They authorized the Com. ad Int. of the Union to send two visitors - pastors - to the most needy places, approved the appointment of evangelists in two sections of the Nicomedia field, and themselves raised during the meeting Seven hundred piasters for evangelistic work. They placed this money in the hands of the Com. ad Int. of the Union, and authorized this Committee to call during the year for a special collection from all the Churches for this work.

Touching the Brousa Orphanage the Union refused to assume any responsibility for it,

unless Mr. Krikor Baghdasarian, its founder, consents to place it under the supervision of the Union.

The question of the usefulness of the Puragn, the semi-monthly Protestant publication edited for some years by Rev. Sdepan Entujian and aided by the Mission, was discussed at some length, and, after various suggestions in regard to its price and the methods of increasing its usefulness, the subject was committed to a permanent committee, consisting of Messrs Ignadiosian, Prof. Hagopos Djejizian and Rev. Alexander Djejizian.

At a public meeting of the Union, held in the Bible House chapel on Wed. P.M. June 1, Rev. Abraham Bonghdanian, of the Dardanelles, preached the annual sermon on 2 Cor. 10:4. He referred to the early bright condition of the Armenians, to the subsequent darkness which overshadowed them, to the bringing in of light through missionaries from America, to the obstacles still remaining in the strong holds of superstition, worldliness and infidelity, and to the means which the Word, the Spirit, and the Church afford for casting down these strong holds. It was a good sermon.

Rev. Ghazaros Garabedian, of Brousa, and Rev. Alexander Djejizian, of Adabazar, presided at the Lord's Table. The remarks of the latter on John 9: 12 – "Where is he?" were specially pertinent and affecting.

Some 250 persons attended this service.

Yesterday's mail brought to the Union a letter from Rev. Mr. Symonds, Chairman of the special Committee appointed last year, at the General meeting of the Baptist Societies, to examine and report respecting the Baptist movement in Turkey. The coming of this letter was very timely, and the spirit of it very excellent. Nearly the whole afternoon was given to the consideration of this letter, and every pastor, preacher and delegate were invited to express their mind freely in regard to it. They all declared that the movement was only divisive and injurious to the churches. Particulars were given of the division and weakening of the Evangelical communities and churches in Constantinople, Bardezag, Geoldagh, Smyrna, and other places. Little or nothing has been done for the spiritual good of those re baptized, and only two persons were mentioned who, at the time of baptism, were of the Gregorian Church. Of these two persons one returned to

the Gregorian church almost immediately, and the other after a few months.* Finally a Resolution was adopted by a vote of twenty two regular members of the meeting instructing the Com. ad Int. of the Union to reply to the letter received from Mr. Symonds, and point out in detail the injurious influence of the Baptist movement on the existing Evangelical Churches.

Various questions touching persons and publications were discussed and happily disposed of.

Rev. Sdepan , formerly preacher at Kessab, who was present at this meeting, was designated to labor temporarily at Bardezag.

Many thanks for your favor of May 16, received yesterday.

Let me add that you and the other officers of the Board and the Board's entire constituency are remembered here daily in earnest prayers.

Very sincerely Yours
J. K. Green

(over)

* Rev. Garabed Kapnielian has thus forsaken the Gregorian church, three Protestant brethren, and the others some 6 Portland brothers for years.

Postscript:

You are aware that there are here Mormon missionaries from America. They number four. One of them, a Swede by birth, but since ten years of age a resident in U.S., has taken a house at Jedik Pasha, and occasionally shows himself in our meetings. The other three have quarters in Pera. They have had one public meeting in Pera. They have put out tracts in English, French, German, and are soon to issue them in the languages of Turkey. In those tracts they show themselves as Christians, and as Latter Day Saints claim to have received new illumination. The characteristic feature of their illumination is polygamy — they conceal. I asked about it, "O, that is not to be mentioned," "That is a personal matter," like the harem of a Mohammedan, they reply. They have offered a salary to the young Greek in our service at the Kooru Kafoo Coffee House if he would go as their missionary to Athens, Greece. We propose to make public in the Avedaper the laws and the action of the U.S. Gov't towards polygamists, and so shield ourselves, if possible, from attack on account of those Latter-day Sinners.

What next? Yours, J. K. G.

Bro. Peet answers: "And Satan came also."

Engish. Price 3.1.85

Constantinople, June 25, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

I am happy to inform you that the question of the ecclesiastical relations of the Evangelical congregations in this city seems approaching solution. Prof. Djejizian, of Robert College, and his father-in-law, Rev. Stepan Ewtigian, the two Pastors, Avedis Constantian and Avedis Asadourian, and the majority of the church members who worship at the Bible House chapel and at Scutari have joined the Pera church, and the Pera church, thus reconstructed, has chosen a strong church committee of seven members.

Henceforth the native evangelical church membership in the city will be consolidated in the Pera and Langa churches, and, under the joint administration of a board of able and earnest trustees, will, we trust and pray, constitute a working force for Christ, such as we have long waited for. It is expected that the Pera and Langa churches will soon designate, each, a member to our Station Conference, and thus complete

the native quota of four members. We trust, too, that the Langa Church will soon secure as pastor the Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian, of Harpoot, and that until the Pera Church secures a pastor its pulpit will be supplied by Prof. Djejizian.

Our brethren will soon be ready to take in hand, once more, the work of the new church edifice at Gedik Pasha. We are in very great need of the new building, and believe that its erection would, with the blessing of God, give new hope and life to our brethren. To secure even the permit to build, however, will involve a considerable expenditure, and we have nothing in hand wherewith to take even this initial step. May we not, then, hope that the Prudential Committee will take immediate action on this matter, at least to the extent of authorizing the return to us of the four hundred Turkish liras (or thereabouts) of the original appropriation (1880 or 1881), which the Treasurer, some two years ago, credited back to Boston. Please give us a speedy and favorable reply.

Under date of June 4 I sent you an account of the meeting of the Bethymian Union. In that letter I mentioned the action of the Union in regard to the Baptist movement in this mission. The letter

on behalf of the Union in reply to Rev. James B. Simmons, chairman of the Baptist Committee of inquiry appointed last year, is now about ready, and will suffice, we hope, to show the American supporters of this Baptist work what the pastors, preachers and churches in this section think of it. I hope to get a copy of this letter to send to you for your information, especially in view of the action recently taken by the Baptists assembled at Minneapolis. We cannot believe that the Baptist Missionary Union will assume this work, but they need facts whereweith to justify their refusal. I purpose to prepare a tabular statement, which shall contain the names of all persons known to have been baptized by Armenian Baptists, and shall ~~show~~ indicate the previous relations of such persons. So far as we are informed, only two persons belonging to the Gregorian church have been rebaptized, and one of these returned to the old church almost immediately, and the other returned after two or three months.

Rev. F. Franson, a Swedish American, converted some twelve years ago, and engaged since then in evangelistic work, mostly in America, has recently spent some ten days in Constantinople, and has

preached, through interpreters, to Armenians and Greeks nearly every day, and in some cases two or three times a day. He was kindly received, and, we trust, has done much good. The Armenian Protestants, in token of gratitude, raised for Mr. Frauson some five hundred piasters.

Mr. Fuller is off to Aintab as delegate to the Central Turkey Mission. We still remain in much concern in regard to his decision, and see not how we can properly care for the work in this Station without his cooperation. We have got to pull together, and make a hard pull, or we shall never get ourselves and our native preachers out of the ruts of years. To press forward the evangelistic work some new methods and a new spirit are indispensable.

Praying always that the Lord may give you good health and heart, I remain

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Green

J. K. Green, Constantinople, June 25, '87.

Recd July 12.

Constantinople, July 16, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston:

Dear Dr. Clark:

A year ago last winter Rev. S. H. Dana of Quincy, Ill., sent to me, on the part of the S.S. of his church, fifty dollars towards the education of a girl in the Girls' Boarding School at Adabazar. I forwarded the letter to you with explanations, and the money was sent on to Adabazar.

Some months ago Pastor Alexander, of Adabazar, sent to Rev. Mr. Dana a report respecting the girl whom they had put in course of education, and this week's mail brought at a reply from Mr. Dana, dated June 23, in which he says: "Enclosed please find a draft for $50, payable to you, for the girl in Mrs. Jejizian's school at Adabazar. We would like it to go to the same girl &c." The letter, however, contained ~~no~~ draft, and no word ~~from~~ of explanation from anyone. Yet the letter is postmarked "Boston, June 28", and on the back is stamped "Am. Board &c. Boston June 28". So I presume that the letter was sent either to you or Mr. Ward; that the draft was cashed

in Boston and the $50 credited to Pastor Sejizian through Mr. Peet. If so, it is all right, and a word of explanation would have made this letter unnecessary.

Hagop Ef. Matteosian took his place in the meeting of our Station Conference this week as member on the part of the Pera Ch. On application of the Lanja Ch., we voted to pay them seven T. Liras a month towards a pastor, they paying eight T. Liras a month. They expect to secure Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian, of Harpoot.

Mr. Garabed Krikorian, whom you kindly aided to return from America, arrived here a few days ago. And on Monday last at our Ministers' Meeting made a full statement of his "Baptist" experiences. He made a good impression. We are thinking what it is best to give him to do.

This Wednesday, in company with Rev. Avedis Aradoorian, I visited at Prainatian one of the eight Gov't Preparatory Schools of the city. This School has 488 pupils, of whom 38 are from the Ch'n communities. The Governor of the School received us most kindly, and we passed a very pleasant hour in conversation, examinations &c.

Yours very truly

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Constantinople, July 16, 1887.
Recd Aug. 9th.

Constantinople, Aug. 2, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark,
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

In the letter which I have this day written to you, in reply to Dr. Barnum, I have informed you of our removal, before the close of this month, to Pera. I have mentioned that this removal is made in deference to the unanimous vote of the Station Conference and the Com. ad Int., and in view of the earnestly expressed desire of the native Protestant brethren residing in Pera.

In view of our removal to Pera the Com. ad Int. took the following action at a meeting held yesterday:

"Voted that the Prudential Committee be requested to raise the salaries of Dr. Greene and Mr. Brooks — the missionaries in Pera — to $450 P. A., to date from July 1, 1887."

The Sec. of the Com. ad Int. will, no doubt, have informed you of this vote, in a separate communication.

The reasons of this action are as follows:

For twelve years my salary was 400 T.L. — the same as the salary, during those years of Dr. E. E. Bliss, and the same that Mr. H. O. Dwight has received in recent years. After my return here last August Mr. Peet received notice that my salary had been fixed by the Prud. com. at 380 T.L. I presume that the committee made this reduction on the supposition that my family responsibilities had lessened, and on the ground of a grant for our son George. But within three or four years I had grants for our sons Edward & Frederick while receiving 400 T.L. a year. In addition to grants we have always had to draw heavily on our salary to keep those sons along, and I still have responsibilities for them. I have also heavy responsibilities for George and Samuel. Yet, but for the removal to Pera, I should have "cordially accepted" the reduction made by the com. last year, and as, in May, at the time of the Ann. meeting, our going to Pera was not fully settled, I had our salary fixed at 380 T.L. To live in Pera, however, will cost much more than to live in any other part of Constantinople. Moreover, all missionary salaries in Constple have been based on the expectation that

not more than 50 T. L. a year would be paid for house-rent. In Pera, however, we are obliged to pay 100 T. L. It is, therefore, on account of this increased rent, and increased expenditure on other accounts, that we ask an increase of salary from 380 to 450 T. L.

We hated to have the salary go above 400 T. L., and we tried to find some other head of expenditure under which to place the extra 50 T. L. for rent. But it was well observed in Conf. that if the 50 T. L. were placed under any other head, it would come within the limit for native agency, and so it was unanimously decided to put it fairly and squarely under a necessary missionary salary in Pera.

Mr. Brooks will, no doubt, speak for himself. I am happy to say that he has resumed labor in good spirit, and with good prospects. We shall soon have five regular Greek services on the Sabbath, and several week-day Greek prayer-meetings. While Mr. Brooks labors specially for the Greeks of Pera and Galata, I am the first missionary to resume special labor for the Armenians in those quarters, since 1848. We have got hgs back and begin our work, largely, again,

and, for myself & wife I may say, that we feel quite unequal to the task. Pray for us that we faint not while fighting the world, the flesh and the devil in the fashionable quarters of Boston.

One other request, and I am done.

Last year the Pru. Com. kindly granted $150 to our son George, to begin with July 1, 1886. George still lives with Mr. & Mrs. S. S. Rogers, Oak Park, Ill., and this fall is to enter the Manual Training School in Chicago. I beg you to ask the Com. to renew the grant of $150 for George, to begin with July 1, 1887.

With many thanks to yourself and to the Com. for past kindnesses, I remain

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Rec'd Aug. 20.

Concipio, Aug. 2, 1887,

Rev. J. K. Greene,

Constantinople, Aug. 2, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark,
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I received yesterday a letter from Dr. Barnum, dated July 8, which, he says, you had seen and approved, and I am requested to make reply to you. I will take up the points of inquiry in the order of Dr. Barnum's letter.

1. "As to the Langa church." Some four years ago a division occurred in the church in regard to the withdrawal of the Pastor, Rev. Avedis Asadoorian. Since that time some twenty members of the church and congregation have worshipped at the Bible House and at Scutari, whither, for various reasons, two or three families removed. These withdrawing brethren were offended on account of the conduct of some members of the church committee, and yet they themselves were not without fault. The entire missionary body, so far as I know, has desired that those brethren of the Langa church who worship at the Bible House return to the

church which they left, and we have been waiting and hoping that this would be brought about by a change of the situation. The church is endeavoring to get a pastor, and the officers of the church are unanimous in desiring that Rev. Mardiros Shemavonean, of Harpoot, be invited to become pastor, and the church, after several weeks' consideration of the subject, seems about to unite in this call. With a head, and, perhaps, a change in some of the officers of the church, there is good reason to hope that the withdrawing members would return, and I know that they would be cordially welcomed back. Out of a congregation, however, which often numbers from two to three hundred, the withdrawing ~~brethren~~ (worshippers at the Bible House, of whose return there is hope) church-members and non-church-members — number but twelve to fifteen persons.

2. "The Gedik Pasha church building." "Is it not sure to encounter serious opposition if undertaken before a reconciliation is effected?" On the contrary, the withdrawing brethren declare that they are ready to unite even now in the erection of the church. According to the plan of the Mission the four native members of the Committee of Erection

will be appointed by the Executive Committee of the Bithynia Union, and the entire property will be held in the name of the Protestant Community of Constantinople.

"The Mission asks the Com. (Pres.) to appropriate $15,000 for a church building. This seems a large sum for a building which is to serve a single purpose &c."

The above sum ($15,000) must include the 2800 T. Liras, appropriated six or seven years ago, of which some 2400 Liras have been expended for the site and for the legal transfer and partial redemption of the old Yeni Kapoo property. Some 400 Liras were returned to the Treasury some two years ago, and we ask the return of this sum, and the appropriation of 1100 Turkish Liras for the Church building. We expect to get from the Langa church and the Protestants of Constantinople, and from the sale of the Yeni Kapoo property some 1500 Liras more. For the church building we ask of the Committee T.L. 1500 ($6608), and of this, as a new appropriation, T.L. 1100 ($4845). Do the help asked a large sum for the object designated? By no means. For some forty years the Langa Congregation has been worshipping in a

house which is now in a shameful state and is liable to fall at any time. It would have paid the Board many times over if the appeal of Dr. H. G. O. Dwight in 1851 (see Herald) had been heeded, and a house of worship erected. In carrying forward the work in such a city as Constantinople every form of facility should be made use of, and one of the most important instrumentalities is a respectable house of worship. Why maintain missionaries in Constantinople at double the salary of many in the interior, and deny them the means for the proper cultivation of the field? Why expend $40,000 for such an educational institution as the Home, and withhold one third of the sum for a temple for spiritual worship? We have made many mistakes during the past forty years, and no doubt one of the most serious mistakes has been the failure to erect churches in Pera and Stamboul. (See "Retrospect of Evan. Work in G. 1831-1887")

Moreover, we are under special obligations to the Langa congregation. At a meeting held at the Bible House, Monday Dec. 6, 1886 Dr. T. C. Trowbridge declared that, before his removal from Constantinople to Aintab, he received from Mr. Lenox, of New York,

two checks, amounting together to $2000, for the erection of a meeting house for the Langa Congregation and in response to a specific application for this object. This money Mr. Trowbridge paid to the Mission Treasurer, and it was added to the Building Fund, and expended by the Mission in aid of other Congregations."

Besides this, we have already a most suitable site, purchased specifically for the erection of a church for the Langa Congregation, and to alienate that site to any other object would, in the unanimous judgment of native and missionary brethren, rob us of all standing in the community. For thirty years there has not been so good an understanding between natives and missionaries as today, and some of us would rather die than be the occasion of a new heart burning. Some of us, too, are praying with much prayer that God may spare us to see one respectable church in Stambool for native Protestants.

Moreover, in the judgment of all native brethren and of the Mission in its recent meeting it would be altogether inadvisable to propose to erect on the Sedik Pasha site any building for evangelistic purposes under missionary control until

we have made every effort and done our whole duty to erect a building for the schools and the religious worship of the Langa Congregation. We may well hope that the erection of such a building would have a happy influence on the already existing Sedik Pasha work.

3. "Dr. Clark inquired about your location &c."

During the first ten years of my missionary life I suffered almost constantly from fever and chills.

During the twelve years of my editorial work (1872-1884), I worked indefatigably and had but two vacations, and yet I kept my health, to a large degree, by a residence at Bebek, which gave me every day two half hours on the Bosphorus and a quiet place to sleep at night.

On our return last year, for considerations of health and for the sake of our son Samuel, whom we desired to have live at home, if possible, while he was going to Robert College, it seemed best, with the approval of the Station, that we take a house again in Bebek. During the entire year, however, with a single exception, I have preached every Sabbath in some native language in one, two or three different quarters of Constantinople, or in some place outside of the city, and during

the week I have devoted a large part of my time to private consultations, public meetings, and visits at the homes of the brethren.

In view, however, of the request of the Station Conference and of the Station, and in view of the earnestly expressed desire of the Pera church, we have been contemplating, for the past four months, a removal to Pera. Two weeks ago we engaged a house in Pera, the rent to begin on Sept. 1, and we are now packing up for moving.

4. "If you were to live in Jedik Pasha, would it not be practicable then to spare Mr. Fuller for Smith?"

In several communications I have already expressed my views in regard to the importance of Mr. Fuller's remaining here if we mean to press forward the work in this city.

In case Mr. Fuller leaves us, Mr. Scelze (with his sister), the teacher Sdepan Hovhannesian, and the native Prot. physician, Dr. Vartanian, will still be in Jedik Pasha, and so it is thought that Mrs. Newell and Miss Twichell will not suffer for counsel and protection. How the general work at Jedik Pasha, Langa, Koom Kapoo, Psamatia and Hankeny will fare, and how the Bible House High School will be cared for, is a question. At any rate, it is the unan-

mous judgment of all parties that our location should be in Pera, not by any means to confine our labor to Pera, but to do what we can in all quarters of the great city.

5. "Do not native salaries in Constpl need a readjustment?".

There has already been a partial readjustment, and the whole question of native salaries has been taken, the past year, from the hands of the different departments, and placed in the hands of the Com. ad Int. Some salaries have been diminished, and no salary can, hence forth, be raised, on whatever plea, save by vote of the Com. ad Int.

Rev. Avedis Constantian is an exceptional man, and has been treated in an exceptional way. His salary as a mission laborer is T.L. 16 a month. For additional Bible work he receives additional pay from the Bible Societies, and for preaching on the Sabbath additional pay from Bible House revenue. So far as I know there is now no other man who receives pay for two or more forms of service.

For a pastor like Rev. A. Aradoorian T.L. 15 a month is not a large salary for Constpl.

For the chief translators of the Avedaper T.L. 12½ a month is not too large. In the

Bulgarian department they are so obliged to pay much more.

The Com. ad Int. has got, I think, what is now a fair standard for native salaries, and, what is better, a firm resolve to hold to it.

"Postscript." Dr. Barnum refers to a recent letter of mine which speaks of pastors and others joining the Pera Church. "Ought not the Bible House people to join Langa again?" &c

In the letter above referred to I distinctly stated that no person previously connected with Langa had joined the Pera Ch.

The Pera and the Scutari congregations have been connected ecclesiastically for years. Our native brethren have now thought best that those church members who worship at the Bible House, and who have never been connected with Langa, should also join the Pera ch. The object of this is, first, to resuscitate the Pera ch., and secure for it a good working ch. committee, and, secondly, facilitate the union of the Pera & Langa churches. This action, entered on with careful regard to the interests of Langa, has been hailed with favor by the Langa ch.

The new Committee of the Pera ch. has secured Prof. Hagopos Djejizian to preach in the Dutch Chapel

Pera, every Sabbath morning for six months. I, too, hope to gather a Bible class of young men at my house on Sundays, and have a weekly prayer-meeting.

With several families away on account of the heat of the summer I preached at Pera last Sabbath morning to from ~~fifty~~ to sixty souls. Besides new comers, not a few of the sons and daughters of old Pera Protestants are with us. Some, however, who are still in Pera, are cold and worldly. These we purpose to seek out and restore, if possible.

I have thus replied, as well as I could do briefly, to the points brought up by Dr. Barnum. But on many important points touching our work here the recent "Station Report" and "The Retrospect of Evang. Work in Constple 1831-1887," and letters written on special subjects shed more light than is presented in this communication.

Praying that God may grant all grace and wisdom to the Officers of the Board and to the Prudential Com., believe me

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

Constple, Aug. 2, 1887,

Recd Sep. 20.

Constantinople, Oct. 3, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Many thanks for your favor of Sept. 8, informing me that an additional allowance of salary had been voted by the Prud. Com.

The same post brought a communication from Dr. Alden, "clerk of the Prud. Com.," & Mr. Peet, informing him that the additional allowance voted me was £. T. 25, evidently for the six months from July 1 to Dec. 31 of this year. My letter to you contained the request that my salary (aside from the £. T. 50 for increased rent in Pera) might be restored from £. T. 380, the sum fixed by the Committee on our return, to £. T. 420, the sum at which it stood for twelve years. No mention of this £. T. 20 is made in the vote of the Prud. Com., and according to the report of Dr. Alden, our salary would now be £. T. 430, and not, as requested, £. T. 450.

In view of the embarrassments of the Board, and the notification to the Com. ad Int. of the W. T. Mission that our contingent estimates may

not be allowed, I have not the heart to renew the request respecting the £. 1. 20 above-mentioned, at least for the present. Indeed Mrs. Greene and I are very grateful to the Prin. Com. for the increase voted for rent in Pera, and for the renewed grant to our Son George.

By this post you will receive several letters from members of this Station on the subject of the Contingent estimates.

I am sure that I, for one, do appreciate the position of the Prin. Com., and do sympathize with them, and would not add to their burdens, nor reflect upon them for any action taken. At the same time we feel that we must clearly lay before the Com. the condition of the work here and our own embarrassed position.

Probably the Prin. Com. will reply, "What shall we do? We can but distribute what we receive." This is true. But does it not suggest that, if the necessity be laid upon the Com., they must reconsider the objects of missionary expenditure? Under any circumstances ought not special care be taken to save the spiritual work?

In the letter of Mr. H. O. Dwight, on behalf of the Com. ad Int., forwarded by this post, it is

suggested that the contingent estimates for all buildings might be passed over this year. If necessary, we can agree to that, but we think that an exception should be made in regard to the £. T. 432, which was voted some seven years ago by the Prud. Com. for the Jedik Pasha church building, and which though the object for which the money was given had been but in part realized (on account of the hindrances of the Government), was returned by Mr. Peet in 1885 to Mr. Ward at the latter's request.

I am greatly oppressed by the wants and the woes of Constantinople. How to hold our ground, repair the breaches and advance our lines in this city is the question of questions for the Mission and the Board. Indeed the revival of the spiritual work in Constantinople is vital to the permanent success of the evangelical work throughout the Empire.

Personally I feel quite unequal to the calls which come to me for visitations in various quarters of the city, for preaching on the Sabbath, for superintending several schools, and for rendering the aid to the ladies at Jedik Pasha which they desire.

I go to visit our outstation at the Dardanelles this week, and shall be gone several days.

Mr Hagop Mikaelian, a graduate of Marsovan Seminary, who has spent three years at the Baptist Theo. Seminary at Rochester, N.Y. and who has just returned here, called to see me a few days ago, and told me that he had seen you in Boston, and that you had requested him to confer with me as to the best place in Constantinople for him to labor. After a long talk with him I frankly told him that, judging from the results of the labors of the other Armenian Baptist missionaries, I was of the decided opinion that there was no place in Constantinople where he could labor without injuring the existing Evangelical Churches, and I advised him to go to Bagdad. He replied that the climate there was too hot, but I rejoined that many missionaries labor in Africa in spite of danger and death.

On Sunday Sept. 25 Rev. Sarabet Kapriel organized here in Pera a Baptist church of five male members, all but one of whom were formerly members of our Churches. Mr. Kapriel seems to be furnished with considerable means to help the poor. We ourselves have constant and pressing requests for our personal charities, and the appeals of poor widows for help in the education of their sons and daughters are very affecting. Yours Very Truly

L. R. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 18, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I find no mention in the Missionary Herald of the town of the Dardanelles, or Chanak Kalesi, as it is called by the Turks, and as I have recently returned from a visit of four days to that town, some notice of the place and of the Lord's work there may not be amiss.

"The town of the Dardanelles is situated on the Asiatic side of the broad and beautiful Hellespont about midway between the two extremities of the strait. Above and below and opposite the town are extensive earthworks, armed with the heaviest Krupp cannon, and some two miles to the north of the town there extends into the Hellespont a tongue of land on which anciently stood the town of Abydos. It was near this point that Xerxes crossed his army on a bridge of boats in 480 B.C. and Alexander in 334 B.C., and here in 1810 A.D. Lord Byron, in imitation of Leander, swam across the strait.

"The town of the Dardanelles contains some 1000

Armenians, 1500 Jews, 2000 Greeks and 6000 Turks, besides a garrison of 4000 Turkish soldiers. The town has no manufactures save rude and fantastic pottery, and little trade save in valonia, but the people derive much advantage from the expenditures of the government on its forts and garrisons. The different communities are unusually friendly to one another, and the public security remarkably good. One may even visit the site of Troy, a few hours to the south, without fear.

"The small Protestant community, of twelve families (57 souls in all), is a model in several respects. For, first, all the members of the community — men, women and children — habitually attend not only the Sabbath preaching service, but also the Sabbath School and the weekly prayer-meeting. As might be expected, the Protestant families are very friendly to one another, and the brethren are in good repute in the town.

"Secondly, the brethren, in proportion to their means, are remarkably liberal and self-denying. All have some trade or shop, but their incomes are very small, their homes are poor, and their manner of living very plain. Yet these brethren gave $100, last year, towards the support of the Gospel; they pay regularly

for the tuition of their children; in May they gave their pastor $9 to meet the expense of his attendance on the annual meeting of the Bithynia Union, and they have just sent some $5 to the famine-sufferers at Adana."

"These brethren were first enlightened by the simple reading of some copies of the New Testament which they purchased from a colporter twelve years ago, and eight years ago they were recognized by the Government as a Protestant community. The number of church members is only eighteen, but their influence on the old church has not been slight, for the Gregorian Armenians, in order to offset the attractions of Evangelical preaching at the Protestant chapel, have secured the services of a vartabed who preaches to them every Sabbath, and have made large expenditures for the improvement of their school. We are sorry that the withdrawal of the Protestant Armenians should occasion any material loss to the Gregorian community, but our justification is that the Armenian clergy teach the people to depend on its sacraments and formal services, and do little or nothing to develop spiritual life. So long as sacraments and lifeless forms take the place of repentance and faith and

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Constantinople
Oct 18 '87.
Received Nov. 1
5

a new life, so long our commission holds good to preach the Gospel to the members of the Oriental churches. Many Gregorian Armenians no doubt regret that their ecclesiastics cruelly anathematized and expelled the Evangelical Armenians, but so long as they hold to their traditional doctrines and practices, they rob the Gospel of its power and hinder the work of God. In these circumstances the Protestants are a constant witness against the old churches, and provoke them to change and good works.

"My stay at the Dardanelles was filled up with visits and services. Nothing but personal visitation at the homes and shops of the brethren can enable one to understand their true condition and to sympathize with them in their wants and trials. On a visit to the Armenian school and church I was very kindly welcomed by the Vartabed and teachers, and rejoiced in the opportunity afforded for the expression of kind wishes and for the mention of many points wherein we are one.

"Several merchants and leading men — Greeks, Catholics and Jews — at the Dardanelles have desired us to open a school for girls, and have promised us a hundred paying pupils, but we have not the American lady teachers nor the means for such an enterprise".

Yours very sincerely
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 18, 1887

Dear Dr. Clark:

The enclosed letter explains the condition and character of the little Evangelical church — of 18 members — at the Dardanelles.

They very much need a plate, a pitcher & two cups for the Communion service and a baptismal basin. From time to time churches in America have sent us second-hand services, which have been very gratefully received. I venture, therefore, to write on behalf of the Evangelical church at the Dardanelles, and to beg that, if possible, such a service be found for them. If found, it can be forwarded to my care.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Rev. A. Greene.

Constantinople, Oct. 18.

Recd Nov. 1, '87.

Constantinople, Nov. 7, 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your letter of Oct. 19, received today, is the first communication, so far as I remember, in a correspondence of twenty nine years, which has given me pain.

According to the representations made to you, I have allowed myself "too much freedom in meeting young ladies" of this station, so much so that "some of them have actually dreaded" to have me come round. You add: "This, I understand, has stood very much in your way as to personal influence in those places", that is at Jedik Pasha and the Home.

I must confess that so serious a representation as this — one which naturally drew out an official admonition from yourself — has staggered me, and my feelings have been deeply hurt, and self-respect will not let me sleep until I have framed some reply.

First of all, on reading your letter at the

Bible House, I interrogated my conscience and cudgeled my brain to find out whether I had given cause for such representation, but after the most careful and serious thinking I could not recall any time or place or occasion when in my deportment towards the Ladies of the Station I had been guilty of anything that could give them offense, or when any one of the Ladies had in any way given evidence of offense.

I then read the letter to Mr. Peet, and begged him to tell me in all frankness whether he had ever heard any remark of course respecting my deportment or known anything that could have given occasion to such criticism. Mr. Peet replied that he had never heard of any complaint or criticism respecting my deportment. He mentioned that a few weeks ago Mrs. Newell asked him to present a request to the Station that I be designated as adviser, in case of need, of the Ladies at Sedik Pasha. On that occasion, he said, he had a free conversation with Mrs. Newell respecting the request she had made, and remarked to her that it seemed to him hardly necessary for the Station to make such a designation formally, but in all the conversation no word

was uttered by Mrs. Norvell to indicate embarrassment or displeasure in regard to my deportment.

From Mr. Peet I went to Mr. H. S. Barnum, and read the letter to him, and also begged of him to tell me with all candor whether he had ever heard any complaint respecting my conduct. He replied that he had heard it said in Santa Fe that I had been known to place my hand on the shoulder of young ladies, but of anything more than this he had never known, nor could he say when or where I had used such freedom.

I came home and read the letter to Mrs. Greene, and she was as much surprised and grieved as myself by the representations made to you.

Time did not permit me today to make inquiry of others.

Now, in regard to Mr. Barnum's reply I have to say that I cannot deny what I cannot possibly recall, and since criticisms in regard to my deportment have been made to you, it is clear that I must sometime, unwittingly, have given offense to some members of the Station. Would God that I knew whom I had offended,

that I might, in all humility, make explanation or apology. This I must say, however, that I have always meant to act with all propriety and reserve in the presence of ladies, and I cannot possibly recall an occasion when I placed my hand on the shoulder of any one of the young lady missionaries, or in any way deported myself contrary to the requirements of a modest and appropriate behaviour.

During our thirteen years' residence among the English and German families at Bebek I acted as nominal pastor of the Union Evangelical Church there, and in all my intercourse with the Bebek people there was never any sign of offense, or anything other than the most hearty respect and good will toward me.

During the twelve years of my editorial work I scarcely ever had time to visit Scutari, save to preach, occasionally, in English or Armenian on Sunday, and I have never had aught to do with the Home save to speak words of hearty commendation of it and pray earnestly for its success.

Since our return from America in Aug.

1886 I have called at the Home, not more, I think, than three or four times, and always in company with Mrs. Greene, save on one Sabbath when I was invited, after preaching, to dine with the Ladies there.

During the years past several of the Ladies of the Home have visited us at Bebek, and my wife and I have thought that the visits were mutually agreeable.

Just before the departure of Miss Hamlin for America she and Miss Patrick called at our house in Bebek. I read to them, by request, what I had written you under date of July 9 respecting the examinations at the Home, and they expressed themselves as pleased and thankful.

In short, I cannot think that by any "freedom" of deportment towards the Ladies of the Home during the past year I have given cause for displeasure, and as to any such conduct before our recent visit to America I cannot honestly recall it. If my manners had given offense, Mrs. Kate Pond Williams would surely have known it, and I would in all confidence

leave the verdict to her.

As regards the Ladies at Sedik Pasha I had no acquaintance with them (or only the slightest acquaintance with Miss Twichell) until our recent return from America, and since then though I have been frequently to their house, it has almost always been in response to some special message or invitation. I have had the highest respect for those Ladies, and have been most sincerely desirous to aid them in any way possible, and would sooner have cut off my hand than done aught to occasion them embarrassment or displeasure. I have thought, too, that they entertained cordial esteem and confidence towards me. Only a few weeks ago they sent me an invitation to accompany them to the private school of Hussein Effendi, a Turkish gentleman at Ak Serai, whither they had been invited. I went with pleasure, and received their cordial thanks. During the past two months hardly a week has passed, I think, that the Ladies have not sent for me, for some address, or some consultation respecting the schools, the preaching services, or something else touching the work, and often they have

most kindly invited me to lunch with them. Only yesterday, after an address to their crowded Sabbath School (on the occasion of the Monthly Concert) the Ladies thanked me, and kept me at lunch. For two months, at the special request of Mr. Scelye and the Ladies I have preached in Turkish every Sabbath P.M. at the Koom Kapoo Coffee Room, and the Ladies, always present, have never let me go home without a hearty expression of thanks.

Now, in view of relations of such apparently cordial respect and goodwill, and after an honest and sincere endeavor, in response to their requests, to serve the Ladies at Gedik Pasha in every way possible, I am amazed that such representations have been made to you as to constrain you to affirm: "I know that you might do a great deal better service if you were thus on your guard, especially at Gedik Pasha."

And it does seem to me that, after nearly twenty nine years' intimate association with native brethren from whom I have never heard a word of displeasure, but, on the contrary, have received innumerable testimonials of confidence

and esteem; after apparently cordial relations with all the members of the Station, and the Mission, too, for so long a period, if at any past time I have unwittingly given to any lady missionary occasion of displeasure by my conduct or manners, it might have been possible to convey to me a kindly hint or suggestion through the medium of Dr. Bliss, or Mr. Barnum, or Mr. Peet, or some other brother. Any such hint or suggestion, kindly expressed, I trust I should have received with all thankfulness, and you would then have been spared the pain of such unpleasant representations respecting one to whom you yourself have ever shown unbounded kindness, and the archives of the Board would not have been encumbered with such a communication as the one I have received today. I do beg that this letter of mine, whether it suffice by way of justification or not, may be placed on file with your office copy of your letter to me of Oct. 19.

Be assured that I shall "exercise great reserve" in my personal relations to the Ladies at Jedik Pasha, as well as at the Home, and I hope that you may not be called upon

& repeat the admonition which, I am sure, you have very unwillingly given on this occasion.

Believe me

Very Respectfully Yours

J. K. Greene

P.S. Nov. 8.

I have read this letter to Messrs Peet and Barnum, and they say that they have nothing to suggest in addition to the above, and can only express surprise at the communication which I have received.

I have also, by advice of Mrs. Greene and Messrs Peet and Barnum, read your letter to me and my reply, to the Ladies at Gedik Pasha, and they say that they have made no complaint respecting my department, and have had no complaint, and the only thing they ever heard from the lips of any lady at Scutari was that sometimes I shook hands like Dr. Alden!

Yours J. K. G.

J. K. Greene 20 5

Nov. 9 1887 —

Constitution Ill —

Constantinople, Dec. 27, 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Nov. 8, and for the kind words expressed in connection with your entering into direct relations with the missionaries in Turkey. To me personally it is a great pleasure to enter into correspondence with yourself, and I only wish that in this my first letter I could give you some cheering news.

I need not write more in regard to those estimates for Constantinople which, by reason of the limit put upon the Mission, were placed in the contingent list. Since the arrival of the appropriations Dr. C. C. Bliss has written you on behalf of the Station, and has laid before you the gravity of the situation. It is simply impossible for us by any readjustment of expenditures under our very limited regular appropriations to provide for the four preachers (two Armenian and two Greek) and, in part, for the pastor of the Langa church. We entered into engagements with these men, not by the help of the regular appropriations, but by reason of the special grant of £. T. 500 made by the Prudential Committee

some two years ago. We have repeatedly expressed our conviction that the gift of that money for evangelistic work in Constantinople involved the continuance of aid, on the lines of work entered on, for at least a number of years. In hope that the Prud. Com. may still be able to grant those contingent estimates, we missionaries, as our last and only resort, empowered our Treasurer to assess upon our salaries enough to provide for the above-mentioned preachers for two months. This action of ours we have not communicated to our native friends, and it is certain that we cannot repeat the assessment. Indeed, nearly every missionary in Constantinople is in debt, and I know of three lady missionaries who are making use of some small private funds at home to help meet the calls which press upon them. The fact is that the poverty of the country almost overwhelms us with calls for charity. In the first place, our native preachers and many brethren make constant appeals to us for private aid towards the education of their sons and daughters, and many such children are kept in school by our aid. In the second place, owing to the lack of enterprise, capital and security in the interior, a great body of men (at present at least 150,000) flock to Constantinople for work. The little

village of Dzughag, some twenty miles from Bitlis, has 550 inhabitants, and of these there are 100 men and boys in Constantinople seeking work. A full proportion of these men and boys (with some women) who come from the interior are Protestants. Many of them for months search for work in vain, and are in need of charity. Not a few of these poor creatures get sick, and we are called upon to help send them to the Hospital, or back to their homes. Then among the native Protestants of Constantinople there are many who are sick, or widows, or orphans, or without work, who come to us for aid. In fact, we are often sorely distressed by the appeals of those who come to us for work or charity which we cannot give. For we have no hospital or charitable institution or industrial enterprise under our care, and no money for charity save such as we take from our own pockets. Of course we are glad to contribute liberally to benevolent and charitable objects, but our resources are limited, and this it is difficult to make our native brethren understand. These statements I make to you, however, simply to indicate our relation, in pecuniary matters, to the people about us.

Dr. Bliss repeats in his recent letter the sentiment expressed in my letter of Oct. 3 in regard to the pro-

portion of native and foreign laborers to be employed here. I think I am safe in saying that unless the Prot. com. find themselves able to contribute more largely towards the support of the native agency in this city, there are certainly some of our missionary circle who will wish either to be transferred to some other missionary station or to return to America. While we have so few native laborers in this great city, and while our native ministers find it so easy to secure sympathy and support from zealous Baptists and Campbellites in America, and so come back to take up an independent missionary position, it is quite impossible for us to justify either ourselves or to native Protestants the excess of expenditure for missionaries over native laborers.

Let me say a few words respecting the labors of myself and wife in Pera. We came here in Sept., the first missionaries to labor for Armenians in this quarter during a period of thirty nine years. The first Evangelical Armenian Church in Turkey was formed here in 1846, and within two years had a membership of about 100. When in 1860, after many trials and losses from fires, deaths and removals, the church became independent and self-supporting (See Missy Herald, 1860 p. 99), it had about the same number of

members. From that time on till his death, three and a half years ago, the pastor, Rev. Simon Eutygian, was the leader in the controversy with the Mission respecting the administration of the Evangelistic work, and found his chief supporters in some members of the Pera church, particularly the Minasian family; the church made various efforts to secure a meeting house, but in vain; for years there has been a decline in spirituality, union and numbers, and now in all this quarter, of 250,000 inhabitants, extending from Galata to Shishli, a distance of four miles, there are only some fifteen native Protestant Armenian families. These families, too, live far from one another, and, while a few of them are still faithful to their religious convictions and duties, the families as a body have little mutual fellowship and sympathy. Some of them are very worldly, and some of the children of the early Protestants are quite estranged and lost. Such is the fruit of controversy within and without the church, of poor pastoral care and of the decay of family piety!

Moreover, when, three years and a half ago, the church was almost broken up, and left entirely without pastoral care, the Armenian Baptist movement burst upon us, through the efforts, first, of Dr. Haygoonis in Stamboul, and, then, of Rev. Jacob Kaprielian in Pera. The former, as you

know, returned to America last summer, compelled, it is said, to resign by his own fears respecting the record of his early life. Mr. Kaprielian, educated in our schools and our fellow-laborer for twenty years, came back here some two years ago, after several years' residence in America, and settled in Pera. The Evangelical church, being without a pastor, invited him to preach for them occasionally, which he did until about a year ago when he opened a special Baptist service in a Hall hired for the purpose. At first he pretended not to preach baptism or to baptize, but he labored indefatigably in private, and from house to house, and through a Bible class which he gathered in his own house to disseminate his Baptist views, (with his tracts) in May last, however, he began to baptize, making use of a zinc-lined box, about five feet by three, into which the candidate steps and dips himself under the water, while the pastor stands on the outside and pronounces the baptismal formula. At present he recognizes as members of his Baptist church the following persons:- 1. Mr. Hagop Vonousian, for many years a member of one of our Evangelical churches; 2. an aged man, named Hovhannes, a member of the Pera church; 3. Mr. Krikor Papazian, a member of the Pera congregation for years; 4. Mr. Tamiamos, of Bagin, an attendant on the Evangelical service

in Pera for years; 5. Mr. Ghazaros Enfiejian, a member of the Langa church, baptized by Dr. Hagopoff; 6. Mr. Petre Kojabashian, son of a Protestant family, of Brousa, baptized by the Campbellite missionary, Mr. Shishmanian; 7. Mr. Harootune, of the Evangelical church of Hasnous, baptized by the same Mr. Shishmanian, and 8. another man, name unknown to me, formerly connected with the Evangelical community of Ak Kiri. Thus every one of those whom he recognizes as belonging to his Baptist church was either a member of an Evangelical Armenian church or an attendant on our Protestant services. I am told that the usual attendants on his service number from twenty to forty. His chief supporters are two Protestant families with which he is connected by marriage (no member of which, however, has as yet consented to be immersed) and the field of his conflict, whatever he may publish to the contrary notwithstanding, is almost entirely within our Protestant circles. He publicly denounces our baptism of children, and classes the custom with the unscriptural errors of the Armenian church. He has recently put through the press a pamphlet, under the name of a relative who is his chief supporter, in which the writer denounces the missionaries, and the Bithynia Union for its action last June

in condemnation of this Baptist movement. This pamphlet, translated into English and published here, he is said to have sent to his Baptist supporters in America. He has thus entered on an active, not to say a bitter, warfare within the very limits of our Protestant Community, and outside of this Community there is next to no body whom he can approach. Indeed to many who have heard of our internal troubles and divisions the name Protestant has become a reproach and a byword.

To check disintegration and withstand divisive movements, to strengthen the things which remain and make provision for the regular preaching of the Gospel in Pera, some months ago a few of the leading men of the Pera Congregation united with the Scutari and the Bible House Congregations to form a Committee to carry on the work in Pera. This Committee engaged on its own responsibility Prof. Hagopos Djejizian, of Robert College, to preach every Sabbath morning in Pera, and by desire of this Committee and the unanimous vote of the Station my wife and myself with our son Samuel took up our Residence here the first of Sept. Since then the Sabbath audience has averaged from 70 to 80; on Nov. 6 the communion was administered in presence of a very large audience,

and four adults, two men and two women, were received to church-fellowship; several weeks ago a Thursday evening prayer-meeting was begun with an attendance of between twenty and thirty. Mrs. Greene and I have visited, by day and by night, nearly every Protestant family and individual connected with the Pera Congregation, and have received many visits at our home. Fortunately we have pleasant relations with all parties here, even with those families and individuals who have little fellowship with one another. Our supreme desire is to be used by the Holy Spirit to cement the hearts and hands of our brethren, and thus form this community into a working force for Christ. Our missionary body and the native Protestant body do not wish to surrender this great European quarter of Constantinople — the chief theater of missionary labor for fifteen years (1831-1846), and imbalmed with the memory of Goodell, Dwight, Schauffler and Everett — either to the Baptists or to the Evil One; yet in view of the difficulties in the way our hearts often sink within us, and we find no relief save in casting the burden on Him whose is the work and who is mighty to bear. Behold the native — more than 100 Armenians who bear the name of Protestant; many of them church-members;

some of them of liberal education and well-to-do; some already turned aside to the Baptists, and others coddling the Baptist movement; some chilled or sour in feeling towards one another, and all desperately in need of being quickened into new spiritual life; a church now for 41 years without a church-home, and with no place of assembly save the chapel of the Dutch Embassy which is given them by courtesy for but one hour of the Sabbath-day; and such a flock in the midst of a vast multitude who are either without faith or utterly worldly. Such is the diagnosis; can you help us to a remedy? The people want a building — a church-home — where they can have Sabbath and week-day meetings, a Sabbath School and a day-school, but, owing to disappointments in the past, they have little faith that the Board will ever come to their aid, and so they think, at least many of them, that there is no use in trying. We tell them that all things are possible to those who have spiritual life and union, and to secure this end we labor and pray. We know that a patient of thirty years' standing is not to be cured in a day, but, Oh! we long to see signs of improvement.

Two daughters of the deceased pastor Simon have a primary school here in Pera of nearly thirty pupils. The Board pays the rent of the house used for the school,

but besides this has no expense for native agency in Pera.

Respecting my own labors let me say that, besides my efforts in Pera including an occasional sermon in Armenian, I give a good deal of time to the supervision of the work in other parts of the city, especially in Haskeuy and Pramatia; have the directorship of the Bible House High School, to which I give parts of two or three days a week; attend the Y. M. C. A. prayer-meeting held on Sunday in different parts of the city, and preach in Turkish every Sabbath P.M. at the Koom Kapoo Rest. I am happy also to respond to any invitation of the Ladies at Jedik Pasha to address their Sunday School or to consult with them respecting their week-day schools. Every Monday morning I have a Bible class with the colporters of the city.

Though this letter is already long, and will weary you, I fear, I want to add a few words respecting work in other parts of the city.

We are all comforted that Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian, for so many years pastor of the Harpoot church, has arrived and assumed the pastoral care of the Langa church. He is a quiet man, but wise in counsel and effective as a preacher. His Sabbath-morning audience averages 150. We hope that he may be honored of God to secure order and union in this community, and that efforts will soon be resumed to erect the church-building at Jedik Pasha on the site purchased seven

years ago.

Rev. Kaios Kemalian, the new preacher at Hasskeuy is laboring zealously. The home of missionaries and of the Girls' Boarding School for many years, Hasskeuy was, after Pera, the chief theater of missionary labor, but for various causes the church of Hasskeuy had become nearly defunct. Yet Hasskeuy is the only quarter of Constantinople where the native community has a respectable chapel of its own. We have expended this fall about $125 to repair this chapel, and it has now a very attractive appearance. The new preacher has an audience which averages about 30, and a Sabbath-School of 40 pupils, many of whom come from the Gregorian community. The Y. M. C. A. sends a worthy young man to Hasskeuy on Sunday to assist the preacher in the Sabbath-School. Miss Hermitza Papazian has also a very excellent day-school, of about 40 pupils, many of whom come from Gregorian families, and pay their tuition.

Rev. Garabed Keropian, who repented that he had turned Baptist and returned from America last Summer, is laboring earnestly at Psamatia. This is a fine quarter of the city, skirting the Marmora, and largely inhabited by Armenians and Greeks. Here in 1857 there were twenty four Protestant families,

but now only two of these are left. From twenty & thirty persons, however, come to the Armenian preaching service, and about as many children and young men to the Sabbath-School. The leaders of the Armenian community, both here and in other quarters of the city, are making fresh and quite unusual efforts to prevent attendance on the part of their people either at our religious services or schools.

The Sabbath services at the Bible House chapel are well attended, and those who attend the Turkish service in the morning are highly profitted by the preaching of Rev. Avedis Constantian.

Others will, no doubt, have written you respecting the Scutari Congregation, and the labors in that quarter of Rev. Avedis Azadoorian.

I enclose specimen hand-bills, in Armenian, Armeno-Turkish and Greco-Turkish, of notices of our religious services held every Sabbath in different quarters of the city: also, a statement, in English, on a separate sheet, of our various services.

I come, last, by request of the Ladies at Jedik Pasha, to say a few words respecting the needs of the work under their care. The Ladies have already written on the subject to the W. B. M., and Dr. E. E. Bliss has, I think, written to yourself on the

same subject. The quarter of Gedik Pasha, in the highest and central part of the range of hills which forms the back-bone of Stamboul, contains a large population of Turkish-speaking Armenians and Greeks, of whom many families are well-to-do. The non-Protestant population here is more accessible to missionary effort than that of any other quarter of the city. Fortunately, too, the missionary work, wisely inaugurated here some eight years ago by Mrs. Schneider and Miss Gleason, has neither been interrupted by a cessation of effort, nor set back by unhappy controversies or scandals. While not excluding the recognized Protestants, the Ladies, both formerly and up to the present time, have wisely given their attention specially to non-Protestants. The result is that they have been comparatively free to form their own plans and develop the work according to their best judgment. And in the success of their efforts we have all rejoiced and do still rejoice. While we are always glad to show to interested travellers the audiences at the Bible House chapel and the Langa chapel and the Scutari chapel, there is no place to which we are so glad to conduct friends as to the Gedik Pasha Sabbath-School. Often numbering more than 200 persons, old and young, young men and maidens, all deeply interested in

Bible study, it is emphatically the place of seed-sowing. The two week-day schools, and the night school for young men, and the Room Kapoo Rest or Coffee House, are all happy and profitable adjuncts. Already cramped in their present residence, and with no possibility of further expansion of work, the Ladies feel that they must have more commodious quarters when the work of another year begins at the close of next summer's vacation. It seems to the Ladies a gracious providence that quite near to their present dwelling there is a spacious house which is offered to them for rent. It is in an open and elevated position, has a large yard and room for all their schools, and would allow the Ladies some private apartments — such as they have never yet had. It is hoped that this house could be obtained for about L.T. 150 a year. The Ladies would pay 50 Liras of this sum for their own apartments, or somewhat more, leaving 100 Liras for the Sabbath & day schools, which is but 50 Liras more than is paid at the present time. We hope and trust that the Board will approve this increased expenditure, and will give authority to make a contract for five years, the rent to be paid year by year. This arrangement, if it can be completed, will save the Ladies from the fear

of complications with the interests of the Langa Church at Gedik Pasha, and will give good time to secure the fruit of labor already expended.

I have written nothing respecting the prospects of the Greek work in various parts of the city, knowing that Messrs Brooks and Scelge will inform you in regard to the work in their hands.

Begging that you and other American friends may very heartily and constantly remember us in prayer :- that the Holy Spirit may graciously use us for the advancement of his work, -

I remain

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Rec. J. C. Greene,
Constantinople, Dec. 27, 1887.
Recd Jan. 25, 88.

N. B.

For a full review of the work in Constantinople will you allow me to call your attention to the Station Report presented to the Annual Meeting last June: also to "A Retrospect of the Evangelical Work in Constantinople, 1831 - 1887," which accompanied the Report.

J. K. G.

Constantinople, Jan. 24, 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.;
Boston:

Dear Dr. Smith:

The time has come when Mrs. Greene and I must prepare to send our last boy — our Samuel — to America for education. In March he will be fifteen years old. He is in good health, is a member of the boys' church in Oak Park, Ill., and we hope, is destined to preach Christ's gospel. He learns very easily, and gives us great hope of his future usefulness. We desire that he enter the Preparatory Department at Oberlin in the fall, and I have already written to my old College Companion — Rev. A. H. Currier — respecting a boarding-place for him.

I now write to inquire whether the Prudential Committee will approve of your sending Samuel to America this Summer, and will kindly vote him an allowance, to go in with July, 1888? In case of approval by the Committee, we propose to send him with Mr. & Mrs. Peet. Believe me very sincerely yours, L. R. Greene

over

P.S.

I have presented the subject of this letter to the brethren of the committee ad interim, and they have given their approval to the application herein contained.

J. K. G.

Constantine, Jan. 24/86
Rec'd Feb. 21.

Constantinople, Aug. 3, 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy of A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of July 24, just received, and for the kindness of the Prud. Com. both in regard to Samuel's return to America and the rate of allowance to be made to him from July 1.

The Prud. Com. has also for the past two years made an annual grant to George of $150, and, if I mistake not, my request for a grant in behalf of Samuel included a request for the renewal of the grant in behalf of George. The last of this month of Aug. George will return to the Manual Training School at Chicago, where he has still two years of study. I would not renew the request in behalf of George were it not that I have a heavy expenditure for the two boys in addition to the grants from the Board. I am glad that the boys called on you at Boston, and that you found them well and happy.

We have very sweet memories of your visit here, and have rejoiced to learn of the

success of the London Conference and of your safe journey home. Your first visit to us will make a second and more extended visit, in the not far distant future, all the more profitable both to us and to yourself. Indeed I cannot see how a For. Secy can possibly get the needed acquaintance and familiarity with the work he has in hand save by such visits.

Two months ago our dear Dr. Riggs came to make his home with us, and we enjoy caring for him. Though feeble, he is constant in effort and fervent in prayer. He is pained to hear this week that his son-in-law, Dr. Trowbridge, of Antioch has had a fourth and more severe paralytic shock.

We have also with us this Summer Mrs. Bartlett and daughter, Miss Nellie, of Smyrna. Mrs. B. has improved a good deal here, and is cheerful and full of faith. The heat of July & Aug. is constant and somewhat trying, but much less than at Smyrna.

Mrs. Greene thanks Mrs. Smith for her kindly remembrance, and desires me to express through you her loving salutation. Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Aug. 3, '91

Recd. Sept. 20

Constantinople, Aug. 3, 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The appropriations for the Constantinople Station for 1888 contain the following item: "Bible House School ... Teachers 216, Fuel 8 = 224 – 84 (Income) ... 140."

Mr. Peet prepared this estimate as trustee of the School. For some reason, however, which we do not know, he estimated the income at T. Liras more than the sum in the estimate for 1889, and 224 T. L. more than we can hope to realize. Moreover, in both estimate and appropriation for Bible House School for 1888 there is nothing for rent. Hence we find that our resources for the School for the present six months (July - Dec.) are heavily deficient.

By vote of the Station Conference the matter was presented to the Station yesterday, and after full consideration the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved that Dr. Greene be requested to write to the Secretary of the Board, asking that,

Constantinople Aug. 3, '88.

Rec'd Aug. 20.

to meet the deficit in the appropriation for the Bible House High School, we be permitted to draw the whole of the salary of Mr. Edepan Horhannesian preacher and teacher, from the surplus of the appropriations for native agency."

That is to say, Mr. Edepan Horhannesian, for the half of his time devoted to the High School, receives from the High School appropriation 4 T. L. a month, and our request is that we be permitted to pay this amount, namely 24 T. L. in all, from any surplus of the appropriations of the Station for Native Agency. I may add that one chief duty of Mr. Horhannesian in the School is to give instruction in the Scriptures.

Your letter of Nov. 9, 1887 gave authority for certain readjustments, but, in order to make no mistake, it was thought best to present the above request to the Prud. Com. and ask its approval.

The High School had 36 pupils the past year, and in July gave a very satisfactory examination, and we have now made certain desirable changes in the programme of studies and in the management of the School, and hope to have increased attendance.

Mr. Chas. H. Dwight will inform you that the Com. at Prud. yesterday approved the above request. Yours very truly

J. K. Green

Constantinople, Aug. 24, 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of July 31 was received on Monday last, and yesterday, Thurs., Mr. Dwight brought the matter referred to before a meeting of the Com. ad Int. Your letters to him and to me were read, and on the request of Mr. Dwight each brother expressed his thought on the subject. The Com. ad Int., with the exception of Mr. Seely who has not yet returned from his journey in Asia Minor, was unanimous in expressing the desire that Mr. Dwight accept the invitation extended to him by the Prud. Com., and in expressing the judgment that a sojourn in Van would both afford relief to Dr. Raynolds and be of important advantage to Mr. Dwight himself. Moreover the Com. ad Int. could think of no other way by which immediate relief to Dr. Raynolds could be obtained. Mr. Dwight, however, was very decided in the conviction that the attempt

to relieve Dr. Raynolds even temporarily through himself would prove a failure, and in this matter he could not feel it right to defer to the judgment of other brethren.

Both the members of the Com. ad Int. and fellow-missionaries outside the Committee think that the Pru. Com. acted wisely and well in extending to Mr. Dwight the invitation to visit Van, and regret that Mr. Dwight has come to the conclusion not to accept the invitation. The misfortune is that Mr. Dwight was not originally designated to an interior station.

Your very kind words respecting your visit here are gratefully appreciated by Mrs. Greene & myself. Your visit - all too short - did us all good, enabling the missionaries to express their minds freely to the Sec. of the Board and convincing all parties that you have a real and abiding sympathy with us in the trials and difficulties of the work. It did our native brethren also great good to see you and hear your cordial words.

Our guests have continued ever since the annual meeting. Dr. Riggs has conferred

a favor on us by making our house his home. His son Edward has also recently been with us, having been obliged to come to Constpl on business connected with the Government. Our sorely bereaved sister, Mrs. Trowbridge, is disposed on account of her children to return to the United States, and we have invited her to visit her father here on her way.

Mrs. Bartlett & Miss Nellie have been with us since the early part of July, and Mr. Bartlett, taken sick while making a tour in his field, has been with us two weeks. They have all very much improved, and will return to Smyrna about the middle of Sept.

We have also had visits from Miss Farnham and Miss Sheldon, and the latter is still with us. Thank God that Mrs. Freeman & myself have held out well, and I personally cannot find words to express my gratitude that thirty one years ago today the Lord gave me this good woman to wife.

Our services in Pera and in other parts of the city have kept up well during the summer, and while some of our missionary circle

have had illnesses incident to the season, all are now quite well. We have revised the programme of our Bible House School, and the teachers of all our schools are preparing for the fall work.

With best wishes and hearty prayers from Mrs. Greene & myself to yourself & Mrs. Smith,

Very Sincerely Yours

A. H. Greene

P.S. I have conveyed to Mr. & Mrs. Bartlett your salutations to them, also to Dr. Riggs, and all desire to be kindly remembered to you.

J. K. G.

Constantinople, Aug. 24, 1888.
Rec'd Sep. 8.

Pera, Aug. 31, 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Bro. Smith:

You will remember having met here Prof. Wilkinson and Rev. J. R. Thurston, and that, at the invitation of Prof. Wilkinson, Mr. Thurston and I spent two hours one night with Prof. W. at the Hotel d'Angleterre.

Last week I received quite a long letter from Mr. Thurston, in which he gave an account of an interview which he subsequently had with Prof. Wilkinson on the voyage to Athens. Prof. W. had had an interview, subsequent to our interview, with a Mr. Abdandian, and had come to the conclusion that some of my statements were incorrect, and that Mr. Kapriélian's followers were legitimate converts. Mr. Thurston expresses the greatest sympathy with us in our work, and says: "I long to see the power of the Gospel in that great city, so that all shall acknowledge it is indeed the mighty power of God. It seems as if one of the home churches are not doing our duty. We give a

little money and keep a few men in the field, but do not feel that it is our work to labor with them in our prayers as Paul desired Christians to labor with him." He adds: "I confess my interview with Prof. W. on the way to Athens made me feel more than ever the almost essential bigotry of a close communion Baptist."

It has been suggested by Dr. Riggs that I forward through you a reply I have prepared for Mr. Thurston, as possibly you may like to run it over. Please send on to Mr. Thurston as soon as convenient.

Of our guests Miss Sheldon has returned to Adabazar, Miss Cull to Brousa and Miss Lawrence to Smyrna. The Barttetts, much improved in strength, are expecting to sail next week.

With best wishes to Mrs. Smith & yourself from Mrs. Greene and myself,

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Dec. Corr. 31-1815
Reg'd Sept. 1815

Constantinople, Nov. 14, 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

For Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Smith:

By invitation of Rev. J. E. Pierce, the only male missionary of the Nicomedia Station, I recently attended a three days' meeting of the Station Conference in the city of Nicomedia, where I began my missionary life nearly thirty years ago. Some features of the work in this Station are just cause for encouragement.

1. The Station Conference happily combines all interests in the administration of the evangelistic work. It consists of the missionary, of the pastors of the churches of Nicomedia, Bardezag and Adabazar and one delegate from each of these churches, and other licensed preachers in the service of the Station. Other preachers and teachers are honorary members. It meets twice a year, and has a Committee ad interim, consisting of the missionary, the pastor of the Adabazar church, and the general circuit preacher. At each meeting of the Conference each pastor and preacher gives a report of the state and needs of the work under his care, and of the schools within the limits of

the Station. At the April meeting of the Conference the estimates are prepared, which are subsequently presented to the Annual Meeting of the Mission, and, after approval by the Mission, are forwarded to the Prudential Committee of the Board. The native members of the Conference have raised no controversy over salaries; on the contrary, not only the pastor of the self-supporting church of Adobazar, but also the other native members unite with the missionary in making a little money go as far as possible. In fact, it is a great relief to the missionary that the native-members of the Conference share with him the responsibility of fixing salaries, and assist in settling many other questions which might subject the missionary to criticism if he were left to act alone. The same observation may be made of our Constantinople Station Conference, and, I think, of the Conferences of those other Stations where the plan of administering the evangelistic work by mixed conferences or councils has been faithfully carried out. It does our native brethren good to have an inside view of the financial and other difficulties which confront the missionary, and to wrestle, together with him, with troublesome questions.

2. The work in the different parts of the Nicomedia Station is in a fairly prosperous state.

"The church of Nicomedia, under the lead of a faithful and able pastor, holds its own, though only a few of its early members survive and some thirty of its young men and women have gone to America and other places. Its Sabbath congregation, averaging 100, is composed mostly of the sons and daughters of the first Protestants, and it is gratifying to see how largely and honorably the second generation of Protestants is taking the place of the first. The church raised over $200 the past year for religious and benevolent purposes, and the Y. M. C. Association during the past nine years has raised nearly $300. The female members of the church are active in Christian work, and the daughter of a native pastor teaches an excellent school of forty pupils. The influence of the church on the Gregorians is salutary, though not as powerful as it ought to be. Not a few Gregorian Armenians lament and murmur that their clergy so grievously neglect to instruct the people in the Word of God.

"The Protestant community of Bardezag has suffered considerably from the proselyting efforts

of native Baptist and Campbellite missionaries, but still numbers some 200 persons, and the church has 95 members. The Young Mens' Christian Association has 30 members, and manages the common school, paying one fourth of its expense, and the Young Women's Christian Association supplies the current wants of the chapel.

The High School of Bardezag, under the immediate care of the missionary, has 85 pupils, and is the principal school in this part of Asia Minor for preparing young men for College. Its graduates are received into Robert College without examination. Its industrial department, very generously assisted by the Vice President of the Board, enables not a few poor young men to secure a good education. The number of pupils from the beginning has been nearly 350, from some 40 different cities and villages, and one half the whole number have come from non-Protestant families. About one half of the 43 graduates have engaged in teaching and preaching, besides many pupils who have not completed the entire course of four years. The <u>aim</u> of the school is to give to the young men a good, Christian High School education. The means made use of to bring the truth to bear upon the

minds and hearts of the pupils are: (1) prayers with reading of the Scriptures and singing every night and morning; (2) a Bible lesson every day; (3) a prayer-meeting every Sunday morning, which nearly all the pupils attend; (4) a Sunday School at which every pupil is present; (5) attendance on preaching in the chapel every Sabbath morning, and a sermon or lecture in the school-room every Sabbath evening; (6) personal conversation with the pupils. The great desire of the missionary is to bring the pupils to accept Christ as their Savior and confess him before men.

The Church of Adabazar, with a single pastor for thirty years who is still in the height of his usefulness — the best equipped and best governed church of Bithynia — has a quiet and continuous influence for good, not only in the city where it is located, but also in some dozen surrounding villages, from nearly all of which it has received members to its communion. The Church purposes to establish a primary school in each of these villages with a female teacher, and to carry on the spiritual work in the villages by means of two or three circuit preachers. The Station Conference, with the cordial approval of the Missionary, has committed the administration of this village work to the

Adabazar church, which contributes a portion of the expense. Thus it is truly a mother church, and increases in power and influence as responsibility is placed upon it.

The Girls' Boarding School under the care of Miss Farnham and Miss Sheldon was removed from Bardezag to Adabazar some three years ago, and placed under the management of a native board of trustees. During this period the school has received no aid from the Board, save for the salary of the two American teachers. Both the teachers and the trustees have gained honor to themselves, and have taken the lead in solving an important missionary question, by their efficient and very happy cooperation in the care and support of this school. It has now 110 pupils, of whom some 25 are boarders, and it has among its pupils one Turkish, one Circassian and one Gypsy girl."

3. The Nicomedia Station has three centers for village work, namely Adabazar, Geyveh and Lake Nice. In nearly all of the thirty Armenian villages in those districts there are recognized Protestants, and in several of them there are regularly organized Protestant communities,

with either a resident preacher or teacher. Since Mr. Pierce is the only missionary in the Station and his time is largely occupied with the High School, he has fortunately secured as a native assistant in the visitation of the villages, especially of those outside the Adobazar district, the Rev. Simon Tavitian, for 25 years the beloved and faithful pastor of the church of Rittis, who in his old age is still wise and efficient in winning souls. He gives from six to eight months of the year to village work, and the remainder of his time to evangelistic work in the city of Nicomedia, where is his home.

With three central churches, six pastors and licensed preachers and as many more helpers and teachers, with a successful High School for Boys under the immediate care of the missionary and a highly esteemed Boarding School for girls under the care of two American ladies, and the whole evangelistic work under the management of a Mixed Conference which happily illustrates the working of the principle of cooperation, the Nicomedia Station has but one imperative need, and that is

the presence and powerful working of the Divine Spirit. We do most earnestly request the prayers of all Christian friends that the Holy Spirit may be mightily poured out upon both foreign and native laborers, upon the churches and schools, and upon the entire people of the Station, that the spread of Christian truth, the public preaching, and the religious instruction of the young may receive the Divine blessing to the glory of God's holy name. May the present sore poverty and distress of many of the people lead them to forsake their sins and cry mightily to God for help for the time present and to come.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. Kidder Greene D.D.
Correspondence for Nov. 14th 1855
Rec'd Dec. 3rd

Mr. Franklin Chester

Constantinople, Nov. 14, 1888

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have written you respecting the Conference at Nicomedia and the work in the Nicomedia Station by request of Bro. Peirce. I have made special mention of the Station Conference because not a few native pastors and brethren complain that the recommendations of the Board in the matter of Cooperation are not carried out in some Stations.

I have nothing of special interest to mention respecting the work in the capital. Our public services are well attended, especially at Pera, the Bible House chapel, and Langa. The Sabbath School and day-schools of the Ladies at Sedik Pasha are prospering, and our day-schools at Pera and Hasskeuy are full.

Our ministers' meeting, held every Monday at the Bible House, and attended by nine native preachers and Mr. Chas. A. S. Dwight and myself, has been made more profitable by devoting a part of the time to the reading and criticism of skeletons of sermons. The review of the Sabbath services, which follows, almost always brings out some incident of interest, as, for example, the presence, on a recent Sabbath, of fifteen

306

Turkish Hojas - leaders in the services of the mosques - at the Bible House service, when Rev. Avedis Constantian preached most hopefully on Holiness to the Lord. On the same Sabbath six Mohammedans were present at my Koom Kapoo service.

The pastor of the Langa Church has recently joined our Station Conference, making the number of native members complete, much to our joy.

The English congregation worshipping in the Dutch chapel - where you will remember to have spoken on the occasion of a meeting of the Evangelical Alliance - have requested the Minister of the Netherlands to give them the entire use of the chapel on Sunday, to the exclusion of the Armenian and Greek congregations, though these congregations, together, number four times the English congregation. Counter petitions have been given in by the Armenian and Greek Protestants, and we have hope that the Minister will not turn our native congregations out of doors. Even if our congregations continue to be allowed the use of the Dutch Chapel for a brief time on Sunday, we are in very great need of some central building for Sabbath Schools, social meeting, reading rooms, bookstore &c. You are doubtless aware that a committee, appointed some four years ago on the occasion of a visit of Dr. Somerville, has some

Mr. Strong's Letter
Constantinople Jan. 14, 1882

700 pounds in hand, and that the Board promised at that time to give 400 pounds towards the erection of an Evangelical Hall in Pera. The Committee feels quite unable to carry the project through, and if we, American missionaries, could get possession of the money in the hands of the Committee, and could find a suitable building in Pera for, say, 2500 pounds, we might then make bold to apply to the Prudential Committee for the balance of the money needed. Under the most favorable circumstances the prosecution of the Evangelical work in this European quarter of Constantinople is attended with great difficulty, and in our present condition, without any church home, any center of operations, any suitable place for Sabbath School and prayer meetings we labor to very great disadvantage.

You have been surprised, perhaps, that a letter of Mr. Seelye asking permission to visit America should have been approved by the Com. Ad Int. The fact is that after a good deal of deliberation on the subject there seemed to be nothing else to do. Personally we all have the kindest feelings towards Mr. Seelye, but he seems morbidly reluctant, perhaps unable, to engage in active missionary work. He is needed in Stamboul, but declines to take the responsibility of any preaching

service or even of a Sabbath School class at Jedik Pasha. This has subjected him to criticism on the part of Mr. Brooks and the Ladies at Jedik Pasha, and he demanded to be released from all responsibility for the Greek work in the Capital, and to have the privilege of devoting himself to making tours, though there is no special call to this form of effort in our station. I have had faithful and friendly talks with him, and have come to the conclusion, with the other brethren, that the best thing is to facilitate his return to America and his remaining there. It is much better that he should go of his own accord than at the request of the Station.

You will remember that in the letter which I sent to Rev. John R. Thurston, Whitinsville, Mass., thro' you, under date of Aug. 31, mention was made of a Mr. Nalbandian, an Armenian Protestant bookseller of Pera, on whom Prof. Wilkinson called for information respecting native Protestants, Baptist Converts &c, and, according to Mr. Thurston's declaration, the statements of Mr. Nalbandian made a considerable impression on Prof. Wilkinson's mind. Since I wrote that letter it has become known that about the time Prof. Wilkinson was here this Nalbandian induced a young orphaned woman from Broosa to keep house for him, a bachelor,

and soon after seduced the girl and has been keeping her ever since under promise of marriage. I have seen the girl twice, and, accompanied by two native Protestants, expect soon to call on Mr. Vallandian to demand of him to marry the girl. I have trustworthy evidence that Mr. Vallandian had previously deceived several young women. This is the man who expressed to Prof. Wilkinson the opinion that our Protestant churches are filled with unconverted men! Possibly Mr. Thurston would think it well that Prof. Wilkinson be informed respecting Mr. Vallandian's character.

The news has just reached us from Bro. Herrick, now with his family at Berne, Switzerland, that his daughter Abbie is very low, and will not, probably, long survive. Our hearts are filled with deepest sympathy for Bro. & Sister Herrick and their son & daughter.

I am very sorry to report that Mr. Hagop Constantian, brother of Rev. Avedis Constantian, died yesterday of typhoid fever, leaving a young widow and two little children. A graduate of Robert College, a man of good ability, a leading member of the Y. M. C. A., and only 33 years old, he has served as Turkish translator of the Avedaper for several years, and his loss will be severely felt.

Rev. Dr. Smith
Dear Sir
Yours of Feb. 5th
Received
Rev. Dr. Smith

We are pained to see by the Papers that good ministers and Christians of Boston think it incumbent on them in the interest of the new theology to inaugurate a divisive missionary movement. It was well that a man of the wisdom, prudence and decision of Dr. Dexter should have attended the Council and withdrawn at the proper time. I cannot think that such a movement will commend itself to any considerable number of our churches. We are sorry indeed that, while burdened with the pressing calls of 22 Missions, the Am. Board should have continued anxieties at home and for such a cause!

I am happy to say that Dr. Riggs and Mrs. Riggs with two children continue with us, and are much improved in health.

Many thanks to you for kind words to our dear Samuel at various places where you met. He is delighted with Oberlin, and we are more than delighted on account of his experience.

Mrs. Freeman joins me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. Believe me

Very Truly Yours
J. R. Freeman

Constantinople, Dec. 13. 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your gracious words of Nov. 17. Mrs. Greene and our native brethren, to whom you so kindly and thoughtfully refer, join with me in thanks to you for your remembrance. Our Pera friends and others have often spoken of the pleasure they experienced in meeting you. It was a loss and disappointment that when Drs. Clark & Alden were here in 1883 they had no opportunity to meet pastors and brethren in a social way. Here one of our efforts has been and is to renew happy social relations. I am happy to say that Dr. Riggs and Mrs. Trowbridge sometimes accompany Mrs. Greene and myself in our visits to Protestant families. Dear Dr. Riggs has improved in health, and is ever busy: helping us in visits and meetings; writing a hymn in Armenian, or Greek, or Bulgarian; preparing Commentary for the Bulgarians &c &c. Mrs. Trowbridge & children have suffered not a little

from the malaria to which they were exposed in summer, and Miss Isabella, — a most lovely and talented girl of twelve years — has suffered from chronic diarrhoea for five months. On a diet of milk and lime-water she has now improved, and we hope will soon be well. She is a splendid Arabo-Turkish and Armenian scholar.

We enjoyed greatly the accounts of your meeting at Cleveland, and are sorry indeed that it was so soon followed by the divisive movement in Boston. The levity with which those Boston people forget their share of responsibility for the missionary work already in hand amazes us. Surely while the Board pursues its steady course, they are not at liberty before God to go off on a tangent, and leave work already inaugurated in the four quarters of the world. And the theory or hope of a future probation — what a basis for a foreign missionary enterprise! I am positively ashamed to give any explanation of the course of these American Christians to our native pastors and friends. God give good courage to the Secretaries and Prudential Committee of the Board! We feel sure he will not leave you.

We feel very thankful for the appropriations

you have been able to make, and shall patiently wait for any further help in the line of contingents. We know that we have the sympathies of yourself and the Committee, and so we wait in hope.

Mr. Brooks and I see one another often, and often exchange ideas. Though Baron Van Tets, the Dutch minister, has not yet given his decision in the matter of the Chapel, we hardly think that he will turn our large Armenian, and moderately large Greek, congregation, out of doors. Mr. Brooks is latterly more cheerful, I think, and is certainly very earnest in his work. The Greeks of the old church, fired with national ambition, are using every means to hinder our work, and Turkish officials are only too ready to aid them. As the Turks weaken financially and politically, they grow more active, and more suspicious of their Christian subjects. They are particularly afraid (from an evil conscience) of the study of history in schools: they wish to confiscate an edition of geography — published by us with their permission — because it contains the word Armenia; they are ever getting ready new laws for the press, & now forbid the publication in papers of any hymn or song. They hope to blot out

history and turn back the 19th century! Let us be patient with them — they are in a tight place. Many individual Turks are inquiring the way of life, and a bright young Turk from the Naval school at Halki comes to me now (very secretly) for instruction. I never saw a young man more earnest & sincere.

We are very glad that the Com. has approved Mr. Seely's application to visit America, and doubt not that you will take the judgment of the Station before you sanction his return.

Constantinople, Dec. 13, '88.
Recd. Dec. 1.

You made in your letter a kind reference to our Fred & his Western work. His church at Stanton, Neb., is self-supporting, and we are greatly cheered by his ministerial and pastoral efforts. He is in very happy contact with other ministers and the people, and is happily learning the use of his own abilities. Indeed nothing could be more profitable for him than his present experience. We trust that God will indicate to him the fitting time for missionary work. I communicate to him your kind words.

You will have sorrowed with us over the death of Mr. Montgomery. God help the survivors! I am sure he is slowly preparing the way for a glorious reformation among the Armenians.

Our Saml is just delighted at Oberlin & is making splendid progress. Wish you might know our Dr. Edward at the Mass. Gen. Hospital. Mrs. Greene sends hearty salutations to yourself & wife. Yours very truly

E. K. Greene

Constantinople, Jan. 19, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your very kind letter of Dec. 10. By invitation of the Y. M. C. Association of Nicomedia I go again to that city next week, to give a lecture on Egypt and to preach on the Sabbath.

I am glad to send you a brief article on Constantinople, which I hope may be of some cheer; also a photographic view of a part of the city.

It is finally decided that the English congregation is to have the exclusive use of the Dutch chapel on Sundays from 10 A.M. to 4. The Armenian Protestants, however, are allowed the use of the chapel from 9 to 10 A.M. for the remainder of 1889 only, but the Greeks are to be excluded entirely after two more Sabbaths. It is still uncertain what they will do. Important action has been taken by the Com. ad Int. and the Committee of the Pera Church in regard to the erection of a house of worship in Pera, and ere long a joint Committee will address to you

a communication on the subject. Our Stambul brethren also are moving in a united column for the erection of a meeting-house on their site at Gedik Pasha. In short, both missionaries and native brethren are fully determined to make fresh efforts to secure houses of worship in Pera and Stambul, and not to relax those efforts till they succeed.

Dr. Riggs and Mrs. Trowbridge have recently removed to Scutari in order that Mrs. Trowbridge's daughter, Isabel, may attend the Home school. They are living temporarily in the house of Dr. J. G. Bliss, who, with Mrs. Bliss, has gone to Egypt in quest of health. Dr. Riggs and Mrs. Trowbridge were very helpful to us here in Pera in our social meetings and visitations, and we miss them very much. Mrs. Greene and I are now left alone for the first time in 31 years. Thank God, we have good health, plenty to do, and not a little cheer.

There now live in Scutari Dr. Riggs, Dr. E. E. Bliss, Mr. Henry Dwight, Mr. Chas. H. Dwight, Mr. Barnum, Dr. J. G. Bliss and Mr. Bowen — five male missionaries of the Board and two agents of the Bible Society. Mr. Henry Dwight,

with his aged father-in-law, Dr. E. E. Bliss, should reside in Scutari for the sake of the Home, and Dr. Riggs will no doubt remain there awhile for the sake of his daughter and grand daughter. Dr. E. E. Bliss owns a house there, and in his old age will naturally remain there. But if Mr. Barnum and Mr. Bowen could see their way to remove to Jedik Pasha and give countenance, social cheer and ~~and eve~~ evening week-day meetings and on the Sabbath to the Ladies laboring there, it would be making a happy use of missionary social influence, and would fill a want deeply felt at Jedik Pasha. I mention this as a ~~thought~~ which is passing through some of our heads. Since the dispersion of missionary families from Pera in 1848 on account of a great fire most of our missionary families have resided near each other, either at Bebek, or Hasskeuy or Yeni Kapoo, or Scutari, and the natives, unfortunately, have had little social and family intercourse with the missionaries, save in the single quarter where the missionaries have resided. We all regret this loss of social influence, and the criticisms

which native friends are sometimes disposed to make. At the same time, touching our friends in Scutari, Mr. & Mrs. Bowen may wish to send their daughter to the Home school, and the health of Mrs. Barnum may constrain her husband and herself to remain where they are. Even if Dr. Pettibone and sister could see their way clear to go to Jedik Pasha, or if Mr. Peet, on his return, could again make his residence there, it would relieve the situation.

The success of the work in Jedik Pasha fully justifies the hiring of the big house, and the Ladies there spare neither labor nor sacrifice to accommodate native friends and to secure the greatest profit from the building. Their home has been a center where parties, long alienated, have found a happy meeting place.

The Week of Prayer was heartily observed in half a dozen quarters of the city, and we trust we shall receive precious blessings in answer to prayer.

We are glad to observe that you have been invited to speak at Andover Seminary !! We pray much for yourself and all the officers of the Board.

Yours Very Truly, J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Constantinople, Jan. 19, 1889.
Rec'd Feb. 2

8'

# Constantinople

Seated on the hills which rise from the shores of the Bosphorus, the Golden Horn and the Marmora, marked at almost every prominent point by stately mosques, imperial palaces, ambassatorial residences or public buildings, possessed of a spacious harbor which knows neither tide nor dangerous wind, Constantinople is distinguished not more for the unrivaled beauty of its situation than for the variety in race, dress and language of its million inhabitants. Here mingle not only the ruling Turks, the polished Persians, the tawny Arabs and the black Ethiopians, all Mohammedans and numbering one half of the entire population, but also a non-Mohammedan population of about the same number, and embracing Greeks, Armenians, Jews, Levantines, and Europeans of every nationality. Religious and national sentiment and customs have for centuries prevented any amalgamation of these different races, but modern civilization, with its commercial rivalries, and its common facilities of locomotion such as street cars,

tunnels, steam boats and railways, is slowly teaching the different races the lesson of equality and the recognition of one another's rights.

In the fifty six years during which American influence has been felt in Constantinople vast and striking changes have occurred.

The City itself, through the rebuilding of large districts swept by conflagrations, has improved its streets, drainage and architecture. It is now fairly well supplied with water and partially lighted with gas, and the means of communication are greatly improved. The police are tolerably efficient and atrocious crimes comparatively few, though the government for the sake of gain shamefully tolerates liquor shops and houses of evil repute.

The Turk, humbled by defeat in war and the loss of territory, is less pugnacious and fanatical, though he still holds tightly to his Mohammedan faith as the chief security of political power. Fettered by his stagnant creed, and compelled more and more to contend with his Christian competitor on terms of equality, the Turk is surely, though slowly, losing ground. Foreign trade is largely in the hands of Europeans,

and internal trade in the hands of native Christians. The water and gas companies, the tunnel and the street railways, the Asiatic and the European Turkey railroads, in fact almost all large enterprises, whether industrial, mining or commercial, are in the hands of non-Mohammedans. The Turk grinds the poor for taxes and sharpens his wits in diplomacy, and wonders how long he can hold on.

The changes in the Oriental churches have both their cheering and their saddening aspects. The hierarchies have largely lost their ecclesiastical power and their moral influence, and the people, with less superstition, have also less faith. Among the Greek, the Armenian and the Slavic races the national sentiment clearly overrides the religious, and worldliness and infidelity threaten to destroy all spiritual life. At the same time many ecclesiastics and many more lay members of the Oriental churches have acquired much Scriptural knowledge, and, especially among the Armenians, the spirit of toleration has largely increased. With prayer and hope we wait for the time when the leaven of the Gospel, cast into the Oriental mass, shall quicken it to new life.

Animated by the spirit of the times and

the example of the Protestants, the non-Mohammedan communities have made rapid progress in education. Pera, the European quarter of Constantinople, boasts a single school-building for Greek girls, which cost $176,000. In the same quarter the Jesuits have great educational establishments, with several thousand pupils, many of them non-Catholic. The Government has also done much to advance the cause of education, especially among the Mohammedans. In short, in Constantinople and the chief cities of the Empire very much more attention has been given to education than to religion.

American Christianity has three grand institutions in Constantinople, namely the Bible House in Stamboul, which is the center of literary work for the Empire, the female college called the "Home" on the heights of Scutari on the Asiatic shore, and Robert College on the bluff of the Bosphorus, six miles above the city. There are three native evangelical churches, namely two Armenian and one Greek, with a total membership of over 200, and eleven religious services in eight different quarters of the city and in three different languages are held every Sabbath, with a total attendance of about 1,000. In the quarters of Hass Keuy and Scutari and in the rear of the

Bible House there are commodious chapels, but for more than forty years the evangelical Armenian churches in the great quarters of Pera and Stamboul have suffered severely in their growth and influence for the lack of church homes of their own. The brethren of the Pera and Stamboul churches are now about to make fresh efforts to secure houses of worship, and we bespeak for them the sympathy and aid of American Christians! The preachers of the Gospel have never been so numerous and strong as at present, and the spirit of love and union among the brethren has sensibly increased. By means of our Station Conference genuine cooperation in carrying forward the evangelical work has been secured, and the differences of former years have quite disappeared.

The place of most encouraging aggressive work is in the quarter of Stamboul called Yedik Pasha, overlooking the Marmora. Here is the splendid site, purchased some years ago, for the meeting-house of the Stamboul church, and here many members of that church reside. Here Mrs. Newell and Miss Twichell, succeeding Mrs. Schneider and Miss Gleason, have gathered a Sabbath School which not infrequently numbers 250. Many of the pupils are non-Prot-

estant, who come from Turkish-speaking Armenian and Greek families. Week-day schools for Armenians and Greeks, largely self-supporting, are maintained at the same place. On seven evenings of the recent Week of Prayer very earnest meetings were held at the house of the missionary ladies, with an attendance of 150 at almost every meeting. Persons long alienated came to these meetings, and such union and fervency of prayer have not been witnessed for years. On the evening of Tuesday, Jan. 15, the Young Men's Christian Association of Constantinople held their annual festival at the same place, and a fine assembly of some 300 young men and women, many of them non-Protestant, met to listen to half a dozen stirring addresses and to excellent vocal and instrumental music. Looking at the house, the illumination, the decorations, the Christmas-tree, or the assembly itself, save in the matter of the red fez caps, a stranger, present, might well have thought himself in Europe or America. The company, on retiring, left some $27 on the plates, to satisfy their gratitude for the instruction and entertainment received.

Again, on Saturday, Jan. 19, the indefatigable ladies at Sedik Pasha opened their house to welcome the

children of the Sabbath School to a Christmas-tree festival. Such a crowd of eager faces, such excellent singing, such rapt attention to the story of Christ's birth were most gratifying proofs of the powerful influence of this School. Gifts were bestowed according to the fidelity of the pupils in attendance on the School during the year.

In short, we seem to see the time approaching when in rearing its spiritual temple — the living church of God, the final aim and crown of all our work — Constantinople shall no longer lag behind Marsovan, Cesarea, Harpoot, Antab, Marash, and several smaller cities of the empire.

S. H. Greene

Constantinople, Jan. 19, 1889

Rev. J. R. Greene

Constantinople, Jan. 19. 1889.

Rec'd Feb. 2.

Constantinople, May 2, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am thankful to have had the privilege, as delegate of the W. T. Mission, to attend the Annual Meeting of the Bulgarian Mission at Samokov, and, on my return, to visit our outstation at Adrianople. On this journey I was favored to accompany dear Dr. Riggs, who, I am happy to report, though nearly eighty years of age, made the journey and performed full service at the meeting without detriment to his health.

Left home on Friday morning April 12; passed the night at Adrianople; reached Philippopolis Sat. Aft., and were most kindly received by the families of Mr. Locke & Mr. Marsh, and, on our calling on him, by Mr. Demetroff, a graduate of Robert College and assistant for some years of Dr. Byington in the publication of the Zornitza, and now for nine years the Prefect of the city and district of Philippopolis; on Sunday worshipped with some 200 Bulgarians (the choir led by a Bulgarian officer in uniform), and

heard a live sermon from the pastor, Mr. Tonjoroff, on the words: "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his"; in the P.m. gave a short address, in Turkish, on the Evangelical Work in Asia Minor; on Monday went on to Samokov, partly by train and partly by carriage; attended the Annual Meeting of the Bulgarian Mission, lasting seven days; on Sunday April 21 gave an address in English, translated into Bulgarian by Mr. Sichanoff, on Missionary Work in Asia Minor, and assisted in the celebration of the Communion in the evening; on Wed. April 24 went by carriage to Sofia, and attended for a day and a half the Annual Meeting of the Bulgarian Evangelical Society; was fortunate to meet there Dr. Bancroft, Principal of Phillips Academy, and Dr. Buckley, editor of the Christian Advocate N.Y., and to take them to the meeting - 500 present - where they made excellent addresses; was able also to give these gentlemen much information respecting our Bulgarian and Turkish Missions - information, of which they were in much need; on Friday, April 26, went from Sofia to Adrianople, on Sat. visited some twenty shops and houses of our brethren, and two very nice families, non-Protestant; in the evening held a meeting with the leading brethren, and had a serious talk with them as to the means to be used to set forward the

work in Adrianople: on Sunday A.M. preached to a very attentive audience of some 80 persons on Heb. 2:10 – "Christ made perfect as a Savior by his sufferings", – "perfect" (1) as an example to those in trial and sorrow, (2) as a helper, sympathetic through his own experiences, and mighty, (3) as a pardoner of sin, because in his own body he had made atonement; in the P.M. gave an address in Turkish on the missionary work in Bulgaria and Asia Minor: on Monday returned to Constantinople.

This trip was of value to me to cheer my heart and confirm my faith. Shall I indicate a few points?

1. The Bulgarian Mission, begun in 1859, was planted in the very nick of time. Through the translation and extensive circulation of the Bulgarian Bible, the establishment of the Collegiate and Theological Institute and the Girls' Boarding School in Samokov, and a wide proclamation of Evangelical truth, a good beginning was made before the late war (1877-78). The influence of Russia, dominant in Bulgaria for some years after the war, is so opposed to the propagation of the Gospel: the ignorant and superstitious peasants had such a fear of the name Protestant; the national sentiment so largely dominates the religious sentiment among the Bulgarians, as among other Oriental Christians, and some of the educated and leading men have

been brought so much under the influence of French and German infidelity, that, as in Servia today, I fear an Evangelical Mission could hardly have been established in Bulgaria after the war. Now, however, the Evangelical Bulgarians, by reason of their patriotism, labors and sufferings in the war, and since, have secured the good will and recognition of the Government; the name Protestant has largely lost its terrors; the Bulgarian clergy dare not meet the Protestant preachers in discussion; nearly all the strategical points are occupied either by missionaries or native preachers, and the work, in general, has got a happy start.

2. The Evangelical work has already developed able native leaders. Such men as Mr. Tsanoff, teacher in the Collegiate and Theological Institute in Samokov; Mr. Tonjoroff, pastor at Philippopolis; Mr. Boyajieff, pastor at Sofia; Mr. Sichanoff, pastor at Bansko — are an honor to the Protestant name, and commend themselves to both missionaries and natives as able and eloquent preachers, as wise counsellors, and as trustworthy Christian men. These men received their education principally in our own schools, and, to say nothing of Christian character, will compare favorably in intellectual capacity and culture with

Bulgarians who have pursued full courses of study in America or Europe. While they are not a whit behind their fellows, in certain important respects they are much better fitted to do good to their countrymen than the men educated abroad. The men above-mentioned have been tried for years, and are now in the prime of life, and, thank God, there are other and younger men who give promise of being worthy followers.

3. The Bulgarian Evangelical Society, which is both a Home Missionary Society and a Conference of Christian brethren, presents an interesting and hopeful feature of the work. This Society is entirely under native management, and by a trial of several years has earned a good report. Receiving aid from the Board and from the Bible Society to the amount of nearly one third of its total expenditure, it provides for preaching at Sofia, sustains a bookstore in the city and a colporter for the district of Sofia, and publishes a monthly periodical called the Family Friend. Its annual meetings are held from place to place, with an attendance, now for two years, of from four to five hundred, the friends who come from abroad being largely entertained by the people of the place where the Society meets. The meeting

are for the transaction of business, for devotion, and for the discussion of topics pertinent to the churches and the Evangelical work. The programme of the recent meeting included addresses by pastors and missionaries on the Moral Education of Children, Science and the Bible, and the Use of Intoxicating Drinks. The proceedings of that meeting were reported for the daily press, and attracted not a little attention. The Church of Sofia, which is aided by the Society, has a very faithful pastor, and an average Sabbath congregation of some 200.

4. The success of the Bulgarian Mission has fully justified the expenditure of the Board. The first fifteen years were spent in acquiring the language; translating and publishing the Bulgarian Bible and many other religious and educational books and tracts; establishing the Collegiate and Theological Institute and Girls' Boarding School at Samokov; and by means of tours, books, schools and preaching scattering the Gospel seed wherever opportunity offered. Then followed the Herzegovina rebellion of 1875, the Bulgarian rebellion and massacres of 1876, and the Russian war of 1877-8. The success of the Mission may, therefore, fairly be judged by the growth of the work in the ten years from 1877 to 1887. At both the beginning and end of this period the missionary stations were four, in-

cluding Constantinople for literary work, and during the ten years the male missionaries increased from 9 to 10. The places occupied by native preachers alone increased from 12 to 29, and the total places of public worship from 13 to 34; churches from 3 to 8 (now 9); native pastors from 3 to 6; preachers from 4 to 11; Bible women from 0 to 10; average Sabbath attendance from 525 to 1607; average Sabbath School attendance from 402 to 1251; church-members from 147 to 650, of whom 113 were added in 1887; day-schools from 0 to 8; pupils in the same from 0 to 434; Girls' Boarding schools from 1 to 2; pupils in the same from 27 to 76; pupils in the Collegiate and Theological Institute from 27 to 53 (now 73); school teachers from 10 to 20; contributions of Evangelical Bulgarians for preaching, education and general benevolence from ₶352 to ₶3508. This averages about five and a half dollars for every church member, and two and a quarter dollars for every Protestant man, woman and child. The above sum does <u>not</u> include the gifts to the Bulgarian Evangelical Society, nor the larger part of the money given by Protestant Bulgarians for the erection of sixteen houses of worship. These figures clearly indicate a healthy growth, and prove that work for the Bulgarians pays.

5. Bulgaria has made good use of its liberty. Its peasants are still generally poor, ignorant and superstitious; its priests are for the most part uneducated, and many of them are both morally and spiritually unfit to lead the people; differences and antagonisms exist among the Bulgarian leaders, and the whole country is menaced by the selfish designs of its emancipator Russia. In spite of all this, however, the progress of the past ten years has been remarkable. The union of the Principality of Bulgaria and the province of Eastern Roumelia was accomplished without bloodshed and without the favor of a single foreign power, and the Bulgarians now hold both sides of the Balkans. Since they were providentially delivered from the incubus of Russian influence, the Bulgarians themselves have established a stable government. Railroads and wagon roads have been constructed without serious burden to the people. Kinder-gartens, common schools and high schools have been opened. The finances have been well administered, and an army of 30.000 men has been admirably disciplined and equipped. Sofia, the capital (~~X~~ 36.000 inhabitants), has become a handsome new city, with parliament-house, palace, public garden, gymnasium, and very sub-

stantial and extensive barracks, and other cities and towns have greatly improved. For the Bulgarians, emerging from a thralldom of 500 years, to have accomplished so much in self-government and civilization in ten years, is worthy of great praise. The chief danger that threatens Bulgaria arises from the fact that irreligion and infidelity are increasing among the leading classes. To us Americans is providentially given the opportunity to supply moral and spiritual instruction to not a few of the people, and to raise up religious leaders. God grant that the dear old Board may be able to supply godly and able men and the means to accomplish this work!

Dear Dr. Smith, please pass this letter on to Drs. Clark, with my regards, and believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, May 2, 1889

Recd May 21

Rev. J. R. Greene.
Constantinople, May 7. '89.
Rec'd May 20.

Constantinople, May 7, 1889

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.

Boston, Mass.:

Dear Dr. Alden:

I write to thank you, and very heartily, for the "Report of the Centenary Conference" and for "Biblical Eschatology", received from you by mail. In the former volume I have been greatly interested. It seems a great pity that no report

3111

Rev.

Dear

28.

Mr

as

we

Gr.

should have been made at the Conference

of our Turkish Missions. We are meeting Turks every week who are interested in the Bible and are looking to Jesus for salvation, and one Turk was baptized only a few weeks ago. Two Turks, deeply interested, attended my services last Sunday.

I thank God we have no body to trouble us here on questions of Eschatology, and we pray that the time may soon come when those who trouble our American Israel may see the error of their way and repent.

Meanwhile God give all the Officers of the Board the grace of patience and steadfastness.

Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, June 15, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

In reply to your favor of May 28, received yesterday, I have to say that if the Mr. Vartoogian referred to is Parsegh Vartoogian, as I presume is the case, I know him all too well. More than thirty years ago he was sent by Dr. Farnsworth to our old Bebek Seminary, not to Robert College. On graduating from the Seminary he was made pastor of the Langa Church, or, as it was then called, the Yeni Kapoo Church. He was a man of good ability, and great hopes were entertained that he would have a useful ministry. After a few years, however, he was excluded from the ministry by a council for unworthy conduct, and has since that time been deemed utterly unworthy of confidence by the whole body of our native preachers. He has been to America & back to Turkey two or three times, and every time he has been here the friends of Evangelical religion have been glad to give money to get him out of the country. In short, for some twenty five years

he has been a vagabond, doing nothing by industry and good conduct to redeem his character. He left Constantinople, the last time, sometime in 1888, I think, and for nearly a year before his departure his poor family had been kept from starvation by charitable contributions. Would that we might hear of his repentance, and that he had given himself to some respectable employment; but, so far as I know, he has lived largely by begging ever since he was cut off from the ministry. I would suggest that you inform those inquiring about him that he — that is Mr. Parsegh Vartoogian — was excluded from the ministry in Constantinople some twenty five years ago for misconduct, and has utterly failed to reinstate himself in the confidence of the native ministry of Turkey. Whatever his pretentions are now, he should seek a livelihood by some other means than by preaching.

Our Pera Church Building Committee mailed to you yesterday their reply to your recent letter. The part of the letter touching ecclesiastical organization was prepared by Rev. Avedis Constantian and the remainder by Rev. H. G. Dwight. The letter was very heartily endorsed by the whole Committee and we hope that it may meet acceptance with

the Prudential Committee. We are very grateful for Dr. Clark's article on Church Building in the Herald.

For myself, dear Dr. Smith, I frequently revolve in my mind the question of personal duty. Removing to Pera some two years ago at the unanimous request of native and missionary brethren, Mrs. Greene and I have given ourselves to every form of pastoral and evangelical effort that offered itself. From Galata to Shishli, the two sides or extremities of Pera, — a distance of some four miles — we have two to three hundred Protestant Armenians, partly natives of Constantinople and partly villagers from the interior seeking work. These, rich and poor, without distinction we have repeatedly visited in their homes and in the Khans, and we have gathered a Sabbath morning audience of from one to two hundred (average 110). But we have had the use of the Dutch Chapel only for the one hour from 9 to 10, and we have been carefully warned that we cannot have even this after the present year. If we had the use even of this chapel for an hour or two longer, we could gather a good Sabbath School; but the audience, coming from distant parts of Pera,

immediately scatters, and cannot be reconvened elsewhere. In winter we have had a prayer-meeting at a private house, and in summer I have a Bible class of villagers at my house on Thursday evenings. But we have no church home, no central place for Sabbath School, or prayer and social meetings, or reading and inquiry room. By reconstituting the Pera church, by getting Prof. Hagopos Jejizian, of Robert College, to preach for us on Sabbath mornings, and by the personal efforts of Mrs. Greene & myself, the Evangelical Armenian Community of Pera has been saved from serious disruption at the hands of the Armenian Baptist preacher, Rev. Garabed Kapriélian, but we labor at great disadvantage, and without some central and suitable building for public worship and social gatherings and common school we despair of consolidating, unifying and enlarging the Community. As at present situated, we never get more than two thirds of the native Protestants to any single service, whereas, with a proper and central place of worship I have no doubt that we could gather an audience, from the start, of from three to four hundred. With the disappointments of forty years ever dinning in our ears, with a surging multitude of perishing souls all about us,

surrounded by Oriental churches largely made to save their own young people from immorality and infidelity, with a native Baptist preacher at our side ever laboring to draw off the members of our community and ever appealing to his American Baptist friends for money to erect a Baptist church, we are greatly oppressed both by the demands and the difficulties of the work. Sometimes my wife and I are distressed on account of the money expended on us here in Pera; sometimes we seem to be like the Hebrews who were called upon to make bricks without straw; often we feel that for this great and most influential quarter of Constantinople we ought to do either less or more and at all times we are convinced that it does not comport with the dignity or duty of a Society which has such a magnificent work throughout Turkey as the American Board has to leave its work in the Capital in its present position.

While I write thus respecting Pera, I feel equally interested in the erection of a church on the site already purchased at Jedik Pasha. Mr. Bozajian, the new civil head of the Protestants, is laboring strenuously to get the firman for

the church, and we wait to get from the Board the additional 1100 Turkish Liras which the last two Annual Meetings have unanimously asked for. We are sorry that the calls for Stamboul and Pera should come together, but circumstances compel us to make them.

We are looking forward to a very happy Annual Meeting at Marsovan. Mrs. Greene & I intend to leave on Wed. July 3, in order to attend the Closing exercises of the Schools. We hope to take with us Prof. Jejizian, as the delegate of the Bithynia Union. We greatly desire your prayers that the Lord Jesus may meet with us and bless our meeting.

Received July 1. 1889.

Since 15. 1889.

I am very much obliged to you for your favor of May 21, and for your very kind assurances. I assure you that missionaries bless God for a Secretary who finds time to notice their communications, and to show such cordial personal sympathy in their work.

With ever pleasant remembrances of your visit, and with best wishes from Mrs. Greene myself & Mrs. Smith, believe me

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

Received July 1. 1889

June 13. 1889.

Marsovan, Tues. July 9, 1889

Dear Dr. Smith:

For your own private entertainment I wanted to write you freely about our visit here, where Wife & I arrived on Wed. last. I cannot write now more formally. I venture to enclose to you my weekly letter to my Boys, which you can retain a bit, if you wish, & then drop into the mail at Boston.

The mail is just about to start, so please excuse this hasty note. Believe me

Very Gratefully Yours

J. K. Greene

313

Marcovan, July 9, 1889
Rec'd Adj. 3

Marsovan, Turkey, July 22, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.:

Dear Dr. Smith:

The 48th Annual Meeting of the W. T. Mission convened in Marsovan on July 11. In 1860 the Annual Meeting of the "Northern Armenian Mission" was held in Harpoot, but this is the first time that the Annual Meeting of the W. T. Mission has been held in the interior. The attendance at this Meeting has been large, namely thirteen missionary delegates; two missionaries not delegates, Dr. Geo. Constantine representing the Greek Evangelical Alliance, Rev. Avedis Azadoorian, of Constantinople, representing the Bithynia Synod, and Rev. Garabed Krikorian, of Yozgat, representing the Central Union. On Sunday, July 14, Dr. Constantine preached in the Orthodox Greek church of the neighboring town of Gumush Madeni to an audience of some 200 persons, and on returning was ill for a few days, but, thank God, he was able to confer with the brethren and to attend some of the meetings. The number of regular attendants on the Meeting, male and female, was 34, of whom 30 were Americans,

and, besides these, we enjoyed the presence of several professors of Anatolia College, who were chosen corresponding members. To the delegates from abroad it was a great privilege to meet in the beautifully situated city of Marsovan, to breathe the bracing air of College Hill, to enjoy the generous hospitality of the resident missionary families, forming with guests three bands of about fifteen each, including children, and to assemble on the Sabbath days with the great congregation. To some of us it has been a delightful experience to attend the Examinations and Commencement Exercises of the College and Boarding School, and to preach to audiences of a thousand souls.

"We wish very heartily to congratulate the Officers and Constituency of the American Board on the Educational Institutions planted in Marsovan, and especially on the Evangelical Church established here, which in a period of some thirty five years has grown from nothing to a congregation of a thousand, which is well-organized, harmonious, self-supporting, the special friend and supporter of Anatolia College. Our souls have been refreshed by the kindness of our native friends, who four times have invited us to open-air picnics and feasts, and in many

ways have manifested their love and gratitude to us and to the American Board.

While all present have been thankful for the privilege of assembling in Annual Meeting at Marsovan, we cannot fail to record that we have missed the familiar presence of our fathers in the missionary work, Drs. Riggs and E. E. Bliss, and especially the presence of our devoted fellow-laborer, Dr. I. G. Bliss, concerning whom we have adopted resolutions of highest respect and appreciation.

"One very delightful feature of the Meeting has been the morning hour of Devotional Exercises, which have been specially rich in instruction and profitable in impression. Much prayer had been offered for the special presence of Christ at this meeting, and we have reason to believe that both to ourselves and to the people of the city the Meeting has brought a marked increase of faith, love and devotion. The delightful intercourse of our American and native sisters has bound them together in tender sympathy and mutual confidence and to both parties has been a stimulus to more faith and prayer."

On Thursday, July 18, there was held in the A.M. a Religious Conference of unusual interest. The subject of discussion was the Apostolic Spirit,

What it is, how far it exists in the churches of the present century. How it may be fostered and intensified. In the P.M., on the occasion of the Communion, three dear missionary children publicly acknowledged themselves the children of the covenant, and of their own will renewed the vows of consecration made for them in infancy by their parents.

The first three days of the Meeting were almost entirely occupied with the Reports, written and oral, of the Stations, of the Greek Evangelical Alliance, of the delegate of the European Turkey Mission, and of the delegates of the Central Union and the Bithynia Synod. These Reports were unusually full, and, on the whole, unusually cheering. They impressed us deeply with the great extent of the field of the W. F. Mission, and with the corresponding greatness of our responsibility. They made us thankful that Evangelical truth has gotten so strong a hold of the people, and manifested its power in well-organized churches and suitable educational institutions. The Tabular View of the Mission for 1888 is not yet complete, and so we cannot summarize the results of the labors of the past year, and present a comparative statement. This, however, is apparent that the number of new members added to the churches has been unusually

large, and that of the sum total expended for Evangelistic and educational purposes the native Protestants have paid more than one third. Besides this a very considerable sum has been given to the poor and to objects of general benevolence. Year by year we are impressed by the fact that the greatest gains in adherents and contributions appear in those Stations where there has been patient continuance in work and prayer and a steady policy. There is still much territory to be occupied, and the missionaries very much desire to decrease expenditure at points long occupied in order to have the means for new work, but this is very difficult in some Stations, especially in the Smyrna field, where the Railroads in two directions are making rapid progress, and where the number of unoccupied and important places is large.

The delegate of the Bithynia Synod reported, orally, that there are 14 churches within its bounds; that in 1888 the number of church members was about 850, of whom 100 were received during the year, the average attendance on the Sabbath services, 2,500, and the sum total of contributions for preaching and education 1,000 Turkish pounds ($4,400).

"The wave of sectarianism which for some years has been rolling in upon us from America has partially spent its force. Would that those persons in America who think more of the advancement of their sects than of the common cause of Christ might personally witness the shipwrecks which the unwise expenditure of their money has caused among men who are of unstable mind and the prey of unworthy motives. Let it suffice to say that the sectarian preachers who have returned to labor in this country have made scarcely any impression on the non-Protestant Communities, and the result of their labors has been (though, thank God, only to a slight extent) to divide and weaken the native evangelical body, and bring it into reproach before the people of the land."

We are greatly distressed on account of the condition of certain churches in all our fields, which have made little, if any, progress for years, and we are pained by the fact that, no doubt, we ourselves have been remiss in guiding and cheering inexperienced preachers and in helping them in the watchful care of the churches. This subject has occupied a good deal of attention at this meeting, and many have been the prayers for Divine help that we

may be more wise and faithful in the future.

The Estimates were considered with care, and every item received unanimous consent. We are very thankful for the $3000 increase in the limit of expenditure for 1890, and have thereby been enabled to provide for tours and our next Annual Meeting, and add a little to the resources of some of our Stations. We have made request in our Contingent Estimates for a sum total considerably less than last year, but what has been inserted in those Estimates we are very anxious to secure. You will observe in the Contingent Estimates an item of 100 P.L. towards the rent of a preaching-place in Pera, Constantinople. Should we fail to get this aid, we fear that after Jan. 1, 1890 our large and important Armenian Congregation in Pera will be entirely without a place of worship. We also commend to your favorable notice the item of 1070 P.L. to help erect the new church on the site at Yedik Pasha, Stamboul. This item was repeated from last year, and is specially urgent since we have good hope soon to secure the firman for the erection of the church. The missionaries of the several Stations will by letter present the special claims of other items

in the Contingent Estimates. We gratefully appreciate the willingness of the Prudential Committee to do all in its power to help us in our work, but we would to God that we could take the Christian Constituency of the Board on an excursion through Turkey, and bring to their personal observation the spiritual destitutions of this land, and the grand and pressing opportunities of service which they are losing.

We have put on record our high appreciation of the service which Mr. Straus, the American Minister, has rendered us in the defence of our legal rights. Mr. Hirsch, the new Minister, made a pleasant impression on the Missionaries of Constantinople whom he recently invited to meet him, but considerable time will be necessary to ascertain whether he has the good-will and tact of his predecessor. The attitude of the Turkish Government towards our work is watchful, perhaps suspicious, but not avowedly hostile. Wary of trespassing on our recognized rights, it would thwart us by indirection. Such a policy demands of us increased wisdom and watchfulness. We have, therefore, on the motion of Rev. H. O. Dwight, inserted in our Regular Estimates a request for 30 T. L., to be

placed in the hands of the Committee ad Interim, to pay for legal advice in certain cases touching the rights of the missionaries, and have resolved to solicit an equal sum from the American Bible Society and the Pres. Missionary Societies laboring in Syria and Persia. Mr. Dwight will send you a special paper in regard to our Political Relations and our sense of the need of sustaining the Protestant Chancery.

We regret to have learned, indirectly, that our highly esteemed Treasurer, Mr. Pratt, has entered on business in Salt Lake City, Utah. We trust that his engagement is only temporary, and that he will ere long return to us to resume the care of the treasury. Able, efficient, thoroughly acquainted with the duties of the Office, and heartily in sympathy with our work, his permanent withdrawal would be a serious loss, and it would be hard to fill his place.

The Mission calls for no new male missionary this year, but earnestly repeats the call for a new lady teacher to assist Miss Closson at Talas, and requests that Miss Bertha Smith may be invited to join Miss Fritcher and Miss Jenny Smith in the care of the Boarding School at Marsovan. These two Boarding Schools have done a magnificent work, and are about to enter on enlarged operations, and the Mission

is unanimously of opinion that the two lady teachers who have been so long at the head of these Schools must be, at least measurably, and without delay, relieved of the strain which comes upon them.

We rejoice in the success of Dr. Dodd in his medical practice, and that this success clearly injures to the furtherance of the Gospel, and we believe that his highest usefulness justifies the request that he be allowed a year's time for special study in Germany.

We feel much concern that for the year to come a third lady teacher be on the ground to assist in the Girls' Boarding School at Smyrna. Overwork shows its marked and sad effect on some of the lady teachers, and common prudence requires that they receive assistance in due time.

We are deterred by the state of the Board's treasury from calling for a third American male missionary for Smyrna, but the Mission is painfully aware that the Smyrna Station needs increased strength in order to secure the proper working of its wide and most important and difficult field. We hope that an able native Headmaster may be secured for its Boys' High School, and that Mr. & Mrs. Bartlett and Miss Nellie Bartlett may, after a period of rest, return to their field with improved health.

The Mission responded in a cordial letter to the greetings of the Bithynia Synod. In harmony with the recommendations of the Synod the Mission, first, expressed its desire to help strengthen the work in places where churches have long been established, and to make greater use, year by year, of the native agency; secondly, declared its purpose to do all in its power to secure the publication of new tracts and books suitable to the times, and, thirdly, promised to urge upon the Stations the duty of carrying out the plan of systematic Cooperation.

You will observe in the Minutes certain resolutions in regard to the passing over to native churches or societies a certain portion of our Evangelistic work. These resolutions were introduced, after consultation, by Rev. H. G. Dwight, and were referred to a large Special Committee, consisting of missionary and native delegates. They were then considered with care in open meeting, and adopted unanimously. The desire of native churches and societies to engage in some form of Evangelistic or Home Missionary Work is laudable and encouraging, and the Mission felt it to be high time to enunciate certain general principles to guide its action when churches or societies shall express a desire to take

over work hitherto under the care of the missionaries, or to initiate new work in the territory which the Mission occupies. We hope, too, that the adoption of these resolutions will prove a stimulus to native Churches and Societies to assume responsibility and put forth new effort for the Evangelization of outlying districts. We trust that the resolutions will secure the approval of the Prudential Committee.

The Committee of Plans and Measures gave long and careful consideration to the question of the Greek Evangelical Alliance. Private interviews with the missionary brethren and with Dr. Constantine, and especially the adoption of the Plan for the transfer of certain portions of our Evangelistic and Educational Work to native Churches and Societies, greatly facilitated the work of the Committee. By reason of the illness of Dr. Constantine the public discussion of the question was delayed till the last day. A general agreement, however, touching the leading points of the question had already been arrived at, and in the public discussion but little difference of opinion manifested itself save in regard to the Marisa property, and on this point, as on all others, we finally reached conclusions which secured

the substantial approval both of the delegates and of Dr. Constantine. All our members expressed an earnest desire in no way or manner to hinder the work of the Alliance, but by all means to facilitate its work and encourage its members. We have confidence in the aims and admire the zeal of the members of the Alliance, and regard it as a Providential and most hopeful instrumentality for spreading the pure Gospel among the Greeks. Dr. Constantine called our special attention, not to his position as President of the Alliance, but to his position as a missionary appointed by the Board to labor among the Greeks of the Smyrna Station, and with equal voice and vote on all matters touching Greek work. The relation of all the members of the Smyrna Station to one another is now better understood, and we trust that the result will be greater harmony and efficiency. The Armenian Congregation at Manisa will have the use of the front part of the Manisa house for religious services, school and preacher's residence, and the Greeks will have the rear; the latter will also as soon as practicable build a new chapel at a cost of some 400 £.

on the site of the present chapel. To carry out the division of the building, as proposed, and erect a wall outside the Greeks, on their part, have immediate need of the 400 T.L. asked for in the Contingent Estimates. We rejoice in the assurance that the proposed disposition of the Marsovan property will suit all parties, and quicken the zeal of all parties in the common work of the Lord.

In conclusion, we thank God for a harmonious and happy meeting; happy by reason of the place of meeting, the presence of public institutions which manifest even to the eye the progress of the Gospel, the good spirit and spiritual tone of those present, the satisfactory settlement of difficult questions; in short, happy by reason of the manifest presence and blessing of our Heavenly Father. We shall never forget the sweet homes of our beloved missionaries of Marsovan. May God soon restore to their number our dear brother Herrick and family, and grant that this band of four missionary families may long remain unbroken. The foundations which they have laid, the missionary policy which they have pursued for many years, and the harmony with which

they have labored are commendable in the highest degree. God grant that the success in which they and we rejoice may be but the beginning of a far more glorious success in the future! May that success be manifest in a multitude of live christian churches, from which come forth good schools, good literature and a vigorous evangelism!

With very cordial salutations to yourself, your fellow-secretaries and the members of the Prudential Committee,

On behalf of the W. T. Mission

Yours Very Sincerely

Joseph K. Greene

Note: Mr. English, the other member of the committee to write to the Missionary House, was obliged to leave the meeting on the morning of the day of adjournment, and had not time to see or sign the letter.

J. K. G.

Dr. J. K. Greene

Marsovan, July 22, 1889

Rec'd Aug. 16

Constantinople, Aug. 2, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith DD.,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We concluded our Meeting at Marsovan on Monday, July 22, with three sessions which together were ten hours long, - a hard day, but rich in good fruit.

Our Cesarea friends, with Messrs Tracy and McLaughlin accompanying them, started the next morning, so as to be able to reach Yozgat by Sat. P.M. and pass the Sabbath there. May the Lord long spare our Cesarea band to one another and to the work, with the grand old leader Farnsworth at their head. Permit me to add that the Yozgat pastor, Mr. Krikorian, made a most happy impression on the meeting. In him and in several others whom I might mention - men who have received instruction in America we are finding true and valuable helpers.

On Tuesday P.M. - the same day - Messrs Pettibone, Pierce, Bartlett & Clarke left for Constantinople, and on the Thurs. following, Messrs Brooks, Crawford, Asadoorian, myself, Mrs. Greene, Miss Dodd, Miss Wright started for the

same destination. Mr. Ed. Riggs & Mr. H. O. Dwight accompanied us to Samsoon, & thence returned to Marsovan via Amasia.

On Sat. P.M. July 27 a council convened at Samsoon, consisting of five missionaries, the Armenian pastor at Trebizond, the Greek pastor at Ordoo, and Mr. Aradoorian representing the church at Marsovan, with lay delegates. According to the decisions of that council, the following day with very suitable exercises a church of 23 members - for many years a branch of the Marsovan church - was recognized as a separate Evangelical Church, and Rev. Simeon Babasinian - a graduate of Union Theo. Semy, N.Y. and preacher at Samsoon for seven years since his return from America - was ordained as pastor. The church was crowded to excess, and all hearts were made glad. Think of a church, the larger part of whose members are Greeks - speaking Turkish - unanimously and most heartily choosing an Armenian to serve them as pastor. I trust that Mr. Riggs will give you a full account of that pleasant day, and of the happy prospects of the work in Samsoon.

Our party reached Constpl safely on Wed.

P.M. July 31, somewhat the worse for travel and seasickness, but devoutly thankful for mercies enjoyed.

The next day Miss Wright left for Smyrna, to accompany the Bartletts on their way to America.

Mr. H. G. Barnum leaves this Friday P.M. for a vacation of three or four weeks in European Turkey, and I have consented to take charge of the Papers in his absence.

Our friends here are well, including Mr. & Mrs. Richardson, of Erzroom, and Mrs. Raynolds, of Van. We have not yet had time to see the latter, but she is reported as much improved in health.

The Prudential Committee last year kindly voted $150 each, to our sons, George in the Manual Training School at Chicago, and Samuel at Oberlin. I hear most excellent reports from the boys. Samuel especially is overflowing with love for his teachers, for Christ and the missionary work. The year for which the last allowance was given terminated June 30. May I ask you to present my prayer to the Prudential Committee that the same allowance

may be made to the boys for the year beginning July 1? But I should be glad if Mr. Ward would send the $150 for Samuel to Prof. J. F. Peck, Oberlin, Ohio, and the $150 for George to Dr. S. J. Humphrey, Chicago.

We are hoping and praying that your financial year may terminate happily, and that your meeting at New York may be eminently successful. We are also hoping and praying that the Prudential Committee may be able to assist us in our church building projects, and that we may see decided progress in Constpl during the year to come.

Mrs. Greene joins me in affectionate remembrances to yourself & Mrs. Smith. Believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, Aug. 2, '59
Rec'd Aug. 16

15

Constantinople. Sept. 13, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

A London paper called the "Christian Commonwealth" in its issue of Sept. 5 made a fierce and most uncharitable assault upon the Missionaries of Constantinople on the utterly baseless suspicion that they had inspired a paragraph found in the Levant Herald of July 29. I send you the Levant Herald of Sept. 12, which contains a reply to the Commonwealth so far as the missionaries are concerned.

The fact is that the appointment of Dr. Sweeny has provoked bitter opposition in the Consulate here, and the feeling of the Consulate somehow found expression in the paragraph referred to. The missionaries, however, have had no sympathy with the feeling in the Consulate, and utterly repudiate the paragraph of the Levant Herald, which meanly insinuated that Dr. Sweeny would take advantage of his office to propagate the doctrines of this sect.

I may venture to say to you that the

editor of the "Christian Commonwealth", who is believed to be a member of the sect of the Disciples, probably got his inspiration from Mr. Shishmanian of this city. This missionary is always full of fight, and thought, it would seem, to use the utterance of the Levant Herald for an attack on the missionaries. We are sorry to believe that Dr. Sweeny, who has recently been in London, had a part in this bitter and baseless assault on ourselves. We shall inform him, on his arrival here, of the facts of the case, and trust that he will be ashamed of the "Christian Commonwealth," and will soon learn what sort of a man Mr. Shishmanian is.

We are greatly rejoicing here on account of the glorious revival in Smirna. We praise God that you will have the cheer of that revival in your Annual Meeting. We also praise God that the finances of the Board have so happily improved.

Next week I go to Brousa to attend the Annual Meeting of the Bithynia Union, which will also be the 25th Anniversary of

Union. The Union was born in my house in Broosa in Sept. 1864 (see Missy Herald for 1864 p. 369), and so I have a peculiarly tender feeling for it. Our hearts go out to God in prayer that we may have a gracious and special visitation of the Spirit in the coming meeting. O would that the Spirit of God would inspire the hearts of those who shall attend the meeting in New York to pray in our behalf. We are very anxious to find some means to cheer and encourage and unite in Christian effort the native ministers of this city and region. We are all unworthy of the special grace of God, but we feel that we shall die without it.

The day after my return from Marsovan Bro. Barnum started on a much-needed vacation in Bulgaria and Macedonia, and I took up the care of the Papers in his absence. He returned last week, much benefitted by his journey.

I give you on the following page a copy of a letter, which, at the request of the brethren, I have addressed to the Christian Commonwealth - the letter to be signed by Dr. Pettibone, to whom the copy of the Commonwealth was sent.

Yours very sincerely J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 13, 1889

To the Editor of the
Christian Commonwealth,
London:

Sir:

You sent me a copy of your Paper of Sept. 5, containing a very fierce and unchristian assault upon the American missionaries of Constantinople — an assault based upon the utterly baseless suspicion that the missionaries were responsible for a paragraph contained in the Levant Herald of July 29. We were as innocent as an unborn child of any connection with that paragraph or of any sympathy with the insinuations therein contained.

We send you a copy of the Levant Herald of Sept. 12, which contains a fitting reply to the attack of the Christian Commonwealth, so far as the missionaries are concerned. We trust you will publish the same, and will do what you can to correct the wrong and very cruel suspicion you have spread abroad respecting the American missionaries of this city.

Rec'd. Sept. 13-1889
Constantinople, Sept. 28
Recd. Sept. 28

Constantinople, Oct. 3, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Mr. A. Willis James, of N.Y., has promised to give 1000 L.E. (1100 T. Liras) towards the erection of the Jedik Pasha church. Shall I tell you how it came about?

Mr. James is a wealthy N.Y. merchant, belonging to the firms of Phelps Dodge & Co. N.Y. and Phelps James & Co. London. With his wife and son he has been travelling a few weeks in Europe. Last week they took a run from Vienna to Constantinople, and last Saturday evening sent word from the Hotel Royal that they wished to call at our house. We bade them welcome, but at last they were too tired to come. Sunday morning I called on them at the Hotel, and offered my services in case they desired to attend any religious meetings. They were much pleased, and at about 10 A.M. we drove to the Bible House chapel. The room was filled to the door, and Rev. A. Constantian gave an excellent sermon

which subsequently I repeated for substance to Mr. James. At the close of the service Mr. & Mrs. Bowen, who are now living in the house above the Bible House chapel, invited the party to their rooms. I did not know that Mr. James was a wealthy and generous man, and had no thought of any pecuniary help from him for our work. In the conversation which ensued it occurred to me to mention a visit which Mr. & Mrs. Colburn (or Colburn), of Park St. church, Boston, made to Constantinople some time ago. On the evening (Wed., I think,) before they were to leave the city they invited Mrs. Greene & myself to visit them at the Hotel d'Angleterre. During the interview Mr. Colburn remarked that they had seen the Bible House, Home, & Robert College, but had seen no Protestant church nor sign of a religious service, and had come to the conclusion that the missionaries were obliged to confine themselves principally to educational and literary efforts. I replied that as deacon of Park St. church he would naturally, on the first monthly concert after his return, give his impressions of Constantinople missionary work; that it would be an injury and a wrong if he conveyed

the impression that the missionaries had no spiritual work in this city; that, in fact, we had 14 different religious services every Sabbath in three languages and in eight different parts of the city, and I urged him and his wife to remain over the Sabbath. No, they had made their arrangements to depart, business pressed it; however, they would hold the decision till the arrival of the mail. Fortunately, on the morrow, they decided to remain. On the Sabbath I took Mr. & Mrs. Colburn to the Bible House service, to Langa chapel, Koom Kapoo Rest, and the Sedik Pasha Sab. Sch., and at the latter place Mr. Colburn made a very acceptable address which I translated for him. On their departure Mr. & Mrs. Colburn expressed themselves as exceedingly thankful that they had remained, and had been able to correct the mistaken impression which they had received.

I followed this story with the remark to Mr. & Mrs. James that almost every Protestant community in the Empire had some form of church or chapel, and that here in Constantinople we had chapels in Scutari and Hasskeuy and hired houses for worship in some other quarters, but no

church edifice in Pera or Stamboul. Briefly stated the experience of the Pera and Langa churches for the past 43 years; spoke of the attempts made to erect churches, of the special needs in Pera, of the fine lot in Sedik Pasha, of the willingness of the Prudential Committee to help, and of the difficulty to find such large sums as are needed for church erection there. Spoke of the enlargement of the Board's work through the Otis and Swett legacies; of the expectation that the gifts of the churches would increase to sustain the new missions, and of the disappointment that this hope had not been realized. Thus the older missions, whose growth still continues, are like youth who are bursting through their clothes at all points.

Mr. James listened with interest, but said little, and I certainly had no special object in telling him of our needs and experiences.

On our way by carriage to Sedik Pasha Mr. James made inquiries about our church lot at Sedik Pasha, method of holding property &c. I told him that the church would be built by imperial permission or firman, would be regarded as the property of the entire Protestant community

of Stamboul, and would be under the care and control of a board of trustees who would give us a paper, certified by the Head of the Protestant Community of the Empire, that the property should never be alienated from the object for which the money was given.

Miss Twichell showed us some eight or ten S. S. classes, and had the children sing and repeat verses and the Commandments in Greek and Armenian, and, at the close of the school, when the children came together, (there was a large company of young men) invited Mr. James to make a few remarks. He spoke briefly and sweetly of the love of God as presenting thus the grand motive for love and labor, and I translated into Turkish. The address did good to Mr. James and to the School, and all present desired Mr. James to present their salaams to the S. School of the Madison Sq. Pres. Church (Dr. Parkhurst), of which Mr. James is a member.

On leaving Sedik Pasha Mr. James referred to our great need of church edifices as the visible, material representatives of the Evangelical spiritual body, and asked

how much was needed & secure the erection of the church at Sedik Pasha. I replied that the work would be done, could we get from the Board the £100 T.L. which the Annual Meeting of the Mission had twice asked for unanimously. To add to that sum we had in hand some 400 T.L. of the former grant of the Board: it was hoped that the people would raise 700 T.L. by subscription and would realize some 800 T.L. from the sale of the old Langa property. Thus we should have some 3000 T.L., which would suffice to erect a building to hold 1000 souls, & provide rooms for S. School &c.

Well, said Mr. James, the Pera church is a big job, and will require some special effort on the part of the friends of the Board, but the Stamboul church we can manage, and I will myself give you what you ask for from the Board, namely 1000 pounds sterling !!! He spoke in a very gentle, undemonstrative way, and I could hardly believe my own ears when he uttered the gracious words. He added that he would remit the money to me by check just as soon as we were able to begin the work, and hoped we should get the firman and set

about the work this fall! With many hearty thanks to him, and still heartier thanks in my heart to God; with the request on his part not to think of his name in connection with the church (he did not believe in giving the names of donors to institutions, and had refused to have his name attached to the Dormitory of the Union Theo. Semy, N.Y. which he built); with a request that I see him at 5 P.M. on the morrow we parted at the Hotel Royal. What a day! At my suggestion, Miss Emily Wheeler (our guest at present) had been invited to ride with us, and could hardly hold in for joy, and when we got to our home, we kneeled down and poured out our thanks to God. O that this gift may prove a stimulus to fresh gratitude and to new spiritual effort on the part of the Langacha.

On the morrow I had the pleasure of announcing the gift to our missionary and native brethren, and by request wrote a letter of thanks to Mr. James on behalf of the Constantinople Missionaries, of Rev. Marderos Shemavonian pastor of the Langa church, of the whole body of our native ministers, and of Mr. Bozajian civil Head of the Protestant community.

At 5 P.M. called at the Hotel, & was most kindly received by Mr. & Mrs. James & their Son. Mr. James again assured me that just as soon as the work on the church began, he would send me the money. You need not wait, he said, until the property at Yeni Kapoo (Langa) is sold (for this may take some time), but can send home for the money just as soon as you begin work. With best wishes for their journey I left, while Mr. James & family started for the Station Djoon & Vienna by Oriental Express. They are to reach N. Y. in Nov.

Thus, dear Dr. Smith, the Lord has relieved the Pru. Com. in regard to one item in our Contingent Estimates.

We all hope that this gift of Mr. James will encourage the Prudential Com. to take early and favorable action in regard to the Pera church. We are having very excellent preaching and good audiences, but as yet know not where we shall worship after Jan. 1. And I am hampered in all my attempts to gather the people together for social religious meetings, Sab. School, Bible classes &c.

Yours Very Sincerely

J. K. Greene

Dr. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, Oct. 2, 1889
Rec'd Oct. 21

5

Constantinople, Oct. 3, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

On Aug. 2 I wrote to you in regard to a grant for our sons George & Samuel, and do not wonder that you may have been too busy to reply. I learn, however, by a letter from Oak Park, of Sept. 12, that no remittance had been made to Dr. Humphrey for George. So I venture to refer to the subject afresh, with the hope, at the same time, that action in the case may ere this have been taken.

A few days ago I returned from the Annual Meeting of the Synod of Bithynia at Broosa, where just twenty five years before the Bithynia Union had been formed in my house. The recent meeting was the best meeting the Union has ever held, and I shall soon write to you about the meeting and about the growth of the work within the bounds of the Union during the past 25 years.

If there be any thought of sending Mr. Seelye back to Constantinople, we trust that the

Prudential Committee will not take action in the case until the opinion of the Constantinople Station has first been obtained.

We are earnestly considering here the holding of some special religious meetings in different parts of the city during the fall months. We are to have an English prayer-meeting this P.M., to be led by Dr. H. A. Barnum, and a general prayer-meeting of native brethren next Monday at the Bible House chapel.

We have just heard, with great joy, of the engagement of your son Frederick to Miss Sarah H. Porter, of Andover, and have some hope that he is conferring with you in regard to missionary service in Turkey. The Lord guide him! Our dear Samuel is already in heart a genuine missy.

We are rejoicing over your financial success, and are praying that you may have a notable meeting in N. Y. Mr. James, of whom I write on another sheet, said that he had thought of telegraphing to Mr. Blatchford to start a subscription for the Pera church; however, he concluded to content himself with his gift for Sedik Pasha.

Yours very sincerely

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 3, 1882

Rec'd Oct. 21

Constantinople, Oct. 12, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The Missionary Herald for Dec. 1864 gives an account of the organization in Broosa, in the month of Sept. of the same year, of a native ecclesiastical body, called "The Union of the Evangelical Armenian Churches of Bithynia."

In Sept. of the present year the same body held its regular annual meeting in the same city of Broosa, and on that occasion fittingly celebrated the twenty fifth anniversary of its formation.

To the missionary who was present on both these occasions, the changes witnessed in these twenty five years, both in the Union itself and in the field which it represents, seem worthy of public mention for the encouragement of the friends of the Board.

This ecclesiastical body, now called the Synod of Bithynia though with

only slight changes in its fundamental principles, has grown from weakness to strength, and now covers the territory of the three stations of Constantinople, Nicomedia and Brousa, and includes, besides, the Evangelical Armenian churches of Smyrna and Sitanos. The growth of the Union appears

1. In the number and character of the ministers now belonging to it. At first not a few pastors and preachers, particularly those of Constantinople, held aloof from the Union, and at its organization there were present only two pastors, one preacher, and three delegates; and these ministers and brethren felt their weakness so deeply that, at the close of the first day, during which they had discussed the question whether they had any right to be, they doubted the feasibility and the worth of any formal organization. On the morrow, however, hope revived, and a constitution was drawn up and accepted, and a programme was prepared for a meeting the following year at Adabazar. During the

past twenty five years three pastors and one preacher, belonging to the Union, have died; but at present it numbers as members fifteen ordained ministers, eight licensed preachers, and three preachers who have not yet received a license. Of the fifteen ordained ministers Rev. Alexander Jejizian, of Adabazar, has had a continuous pastorate of over thirty years, nine others are either pastors or acting pastors, one is an editor, and one is distinguished both as a Bible translator and a preacher. These twenty six ministerial members of the Union are, as a body, safe and practical men, sound in doctrine, able expounders of God's Word, and worthy to be the teachers and leaders of their people. For them we crave the earnest prayers and the fullest confidence of the friends of the Board.

2. The growth of the Union appears in the number of churches now connected with it. Only four churches participated in its organization, while two others were at that time ready to join it, but now it numbers seventeen churches, with a total membership of 1128 persons, of whom 116 were received in 1888.

Several of the churches are small, having been weakened by deaths and removals, but several others are mother churches, having branches in neighboring villages, and exercising a special care for the same. Within the bounds of the Union there are 43 places for stated Evangelical preaching, with total average congregations of 4,254 souls. Connected with nearly every congregation there is a Sabbath School, supplied with lesson books of the International Series and with hymn and tune books in the Armenian and Turkish languages. By the aid of the excellent hymn and tune books great progress has been made in church music. Within a few years there has also been established in nearly every community a Young Mens' Christian Association, and in some places Associations for Young Women, and Christian Endeavor Societies. Grateful to God that within the bounds of the Bithynia Union there are so many churches and congregations supplied with the stated ministration of the Gospel, we do yet very earnestly solicit the prayers of God's people that these churches may be quickened spiritually, that the sons and daughters

of professed Christians may themselves come forward and confess Christ, and that the great body of nominal Protestants may become Christians indeed, and so form an efficient working force for the Master.

3. The growth of the Union appears in the provision made for places of worship and for education. Every congregation within the bounds of the Union is provided with a suitable place for worship and school, save the Pera and Langa congregations in Constantinople and the Greek congregations of Sardoughan near Adabazar. Four places, namely Adabazar, Broosa, Istanos and Smyrna, have fine church edifices; ten congregations are provided with specially constructed and commodious chapels; nineteen congregations use as places of worship houses which have been purchased and fitted up for chapels; seven congregations use rented houses, and two congregations (in Constantinople) have the use, at present, of the chapels of foreign embassies. In 24 places there are parsonages, either connected with the chapels or detached from them. Many of the chapels have school rooms

under them or connected with them, while in some places there are detached school buildings. Many of the older chapels were built before the Union was formed, but for chapels built and houses purchased and fitted up for worship during the past twenty five years it is estimated that at least 500,000 piasters, or some £22,000 have been expended. Probably one third of this sum was given by the native congregations, one third was contributed by friends in Europe, and one third by the Board. This does not include moneys expended on the Smyrna church, nor some £10,000 which the Board gave nine years ago for the site of a church at Gedik Pasha, Constantinople.

The provision for education within the bounds of the Union appears in 34 common schools, four boys' high schools, three girls' boarding schools, and the Constantinople Home, with 1634 pupils in all. This does not include the Orphanage in Broosa, hitherto an independent institution, but now connected with the Union — with some 70 pupils. These schools are well provided with text books, published by the Mission and sold at moderate prices.

4. The growth of the Union appears in the gifts of native Protestants. During the period under review three churches have become self-supporting, and in 1888 the contributions of the churches connected with the Union for preaching, common schools, and general benevolence amounted to 118,294 piasters, or $5,211. This gives $4.62 to each church member, or $1.22 to every regular attendant on public worship. These sums are small in themselves, but they are large in view of the fact that there are no rich men and very few well-to-do persons in the Protestant congregations, while the great mass of the people are poor, and many are in need of charity, and the financial ability of the congregations has greatly diminished owing to the general impoverishment of the country since the late Russo-Turkish war. But besides the above-mentioned sum there were paid, in 1888, for the education of pupils in the boys' high schools in Constantinople, Bardezag and Broosa, and in the girls' boarding schools in Broosa, Adabazar and Smyrna and in the Constantinople Home 316,329 piasters, or $13,935, and of this large sum the Protestants

within the bounds of the Union paid a very considerable part.

5. The growth of the Union appears in the improved tone and order and management of its meetings and in their spiritual results. Its presiding officers have learned to rule well, and its members to speak decorously and to the point. Its meetings are conducted according to parliamentary rules, and the questions brought up for decision are usually referred to committees for consideration and report. During the recent meeting in Broora various delicate and difficult questions touching individuals and churches claimed attention, and the patience and wisdom with which they were considered and decided were worthy of praise. Such success in the management of meetings and in the despatch of business is one of the happy fruits of the organization of the Union, and teaches us not to despise the day of small things.

The Union, however, combines both Presbytery and Conference — both business and edification. During the recent eight days' meeting in Broora the Union gave

a whole day to the hearing of the welcome news of the revival in Anitab, and to the consideration of the question, What shall we do to secure a like blessing? Sixteen ministers and delegates made reply to this question in short and pertinent addresses, in which they remarked that ministers should first awake themselves if they would awaken others; should take a very humble position before God; should give themselves to prayer; should recognize the solemn responsibility of those who stand between God and sinners; should be willing to pay the price of a revival in personal preparation for it and in the use of appropriate means; should recognize both the divine and the human sides of the work; should give much time to special labor with individuals; should show special sympathy for the weak and erring; should have strong faith in the power of God's truth; should give special care to the quality of their preaching, and should preach a positive Christianity, particularly man's guilt and need, God's love, Christ's willingness and power to save, and the

mission of the Holy Spirit; and should exhort Christians to put away sin and give the world an example of living Christianity. To one who listened to these and other most excellent points made by the members of the Union it seemed that they had little lack touching the theory of revivals, and needed but the power from on high to put their theories in practice. Even in Brousa the correctness of the views of the brethren was exemplified, for, by arrangement of the Committee on religious exercises, fervent and effective sermons were delivered every evening, and the attendance was quite unheard of in Brousa, for the audiences, beginning with 200 souls, mostly Protestants, increased from night to night till on the eighth and last evening some 450 souls, half of whom were non-Protestants, and included Armenians, Catholics, Greeks and Turks, were present. At the close the members of the Union united in a fervent prayer that the Brousa pastor and brethren might take up and carry on the good work thus begun, and that the pastors and preachers in going to their homes might carry with them a fresh impulse, and in their

isolation might comfort their hearts with the gracious promise of the Master, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

Dear Dr. Smith, I send you by this mail a photograph, taken by an Armenian artist, of the attendants on the recent meeting of the Union. Of the persons represented in the picture twenty are pastors and preachers, two are missionaries, and the remainder lay delegates and brethren. The building in the rear of the picture is the Broosa Orphanage.

In the letter which I sent you last week I made a mistake in the first initial of Mr. James' name. It should have been D. Willis James.

I am glad to hear that our son Fred is conferring with you about entering the

service of the Board. May he be ready to follow the leadings of God's Providence! Before deciding the question of his location, might I venture to suggest that you confer with Bro. Bartlett about the needs of the Smyrna Station? The wants of that vast and most important and most accessible field are very great, and should it seem best to all parties that Fred go to Smyrna, he could almost immediately make use of his Turkish tongue. Of course it would be desirable that the subject come again before the Union, or before the Com. ad Interim. In a letter written hurriedly to Fred two days ago I have represented somewhat the needs of the Smyrna field.

We are praying earnestly for your meeting in New York next week.

Yours Very Sincerely
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. P. Greene, D.D.
Corinth Oct. 12, 1889
Yale Oct. 28.

Constantinople, Oct. 19, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The Pera Committee of the Church of Constantinople has been casting about for some time for a place of worship after the first of Jan., since the use of the Dutch chapel is forbidden us after that date. First the committee waited on Pastor Suhlé, chaplain of the German Embassy, and begged the use for one hour of the day of the German chapel, which the native Protestant congregation had had the use of for several years up to 1875. The German Pastor, however, told the committee that the Germans had need of their chapel the entire Sabbath, and could not give it. We are now in utter perplexity as to what we shall do. We find a hall belonging to a Greek society near the English Embassy, but beneath the hall is a great liquor-store in full blast every Sabbath day! We find another hall near by, but it is used for theatrical shows during the week and is surrounded by houses

of prostitution. We find the Francis Memorial Hall (English) in Galata, but it is small and four miles away from a third part of our congregation. We have looked for a private house, but one with a hall or room large enough to hold an audience of 150 persons (sometimes more) it is very difficult to find. Moreover the outside public of Pera, which we wish to attract, is quite loath to enter a private house for worship. What shall we do? In this great quarter of Pera, where all the hotels are situated, where all American travellers come, where the first Evangelical church was formed, where now (between Galata and Shishli — a line of four miles North & South — and between Top hané on the Bosphorus and Kassim Pasha on the Golden Horn — a line of three miles East & West) there are some 300 native Protestants (a third of them brethren and church members from the interior), where there are 250,000 Greeks, Armenians, Catholics, Turks and foreigners — in this great quarter of Pera where Goodell and Dwight and Schauffler and Everett and Benjamin gathered the first Evangelical Converts and where now European Papists are spending every year thousands

upon thousands of dollars to pervert the native population, Can we, Shall we fail to shelter our little Protestant flock?

Two things we need immediately. First, the assurance of the Pres. Committee that they will help us in the erection of the contemplated church; secondly, the authorization to expend, if need be, the 100 T. L. (included in our contingent estimates) for rent of some temporary place of worship. Personally I am greatly embarrassed (almost discouraged) for lack of some central place for Sabbath School, Bible class, social meetings, reading room, and daily feel that we are losing precious opportunities of labor for the Master. My wife and I are doing whatever we can in pastoral and charitable service, in house-to-house visitation, in little gatherings for prayer at private houses and in a Bible class in my own house, but we fail to bring any considerable number of people together save at the Sabbath morning service of a single hour, and we are sure of that service for only two months and a half more! The work is really in a very critical condition. The constant inquiry is, What's the news from Boston? What can I say save, Pray and hope?

I beseech the Prudential Committee to give us some cheering assurance before the close of the year. We hope in God that during this week's meeting in New York the Board may have been able to devise ways and means to send thirty five new missionaries to Japan; at the same time we pray God that the Board may not neglect its grand work in Turkey, and may not leave this great capital of the Empire without its representative church edifice. Send us more missionaries or not; call home, if need be, some of our older missionaries, but don't fail to help us to a place at this spot where we shall be free to worship God when and for as long as we please.

Since our recent meeting at Broosa we have been making preparations for special meetings in different parts of the city. We have had special prayer-meeting at the Bible House Monday noons. We are having a special preaching service at Sedik Pasha every evening this week. I preached there on Wednesday night to an audience of 100. Special meetings are to begin in Scutari on Sunday night, and

next Tuesday night we are to have a special meeting at our house in Pera. We want to awaken, revive and save our own Protestant Community. We are in constant prayer for the power from on high which came upon the disciples at the days of Pentecost. O that we might cheer your hearts with such news as you have had from Smyrna! We had a delightful Communion service at the Bible House on Thursday, and are cheered by the thought that a mighty volume of prayer has ascended in behalf of your missions this week. We long to get the particulars of your great meeting.

Four Turkish students — clean and bright young men — and an Armenian Catholic partaked are constant visitors at my house for the purpose of religious conversation. They are all believers in the Bible and Protestants at heart. I have them read the Bible with me whenever they come, and try to encourage them patiently to serve God and witness for him in their present positions. Frequently they ask me to pray with them. These young Turks are

liable to instant dismissal and disgrace (if not a worse punishment) should they be found out. Please let no public mention be made of these men. Copies of the New Testament sold by our street colporters led to their enlightenment. Many, many Turks have lost faith in Mohammedanism and are reading God's Word.

With best wishes to your family from Mrs. Greene & myself, believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 17, 1889.
Rec'd Nov. 4th.
Rec'd Com. & Pres. Ch.

P.S.
Please forwarded the enclosed letter for Mrs. Powell. I am not sure of her present address.
J. K. G.

Constantinople, Oct. 19, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith DD.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

In preparing the article, sent you a week ago, on the growth of the Bithynia Union I made use of the Tabular View of 1888, and by mistake included as belonging to the Bithynia Union the Greek Evangelical churches of Pera and Demirdash (near Brousa).

I wish, therefore, to ask you to have two or three changes made in that letter.

At the close of paragraph 1. please have added these words: Besides the ministerial members of the Union there are 63 teachers and other helpers laboring within the bounds of the Union.

In the fifth line of paragraph 2. make the number "1128" read 1115, make the number of churches to read, not "seventeen", but fifteen; make the number of new members received in 1888, not "116" but 114. At the end of the sentence in which these numbers are contained add the following: In the

number of churches above mentioned is not included the Evangelical Greek church of Constantinople, of 11 members.

I find that the church of Demirdash is dropped from the records of the Union as defunct.

If you will kindly have the above changes made, my letter in all its figures will be in complete accord with the records of the Secretary of the Union.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 17, 89
Filed Nov. 4

Constantinople, Nov. 9, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Oct. 22 reached me yesterday, and I hasten to reply.

Many thanks for your kind remembrance of George and Samuel. The letters of the dear boys give us increasing joy. Samuel's development in Christian character and purpose is especially gratifying. To show you what a good boy he is I am tempted to enclose his last weekly letter, and beg you kindly to return it at your convenience.

Might I venture to suggest that, in order to ascertain the judgment of the Com. Ad Interim touching the return of Mr. Seelye to Constantinople, you address a line on the subject to Dr. Pettibone Sec. of the Com. It is a matter of some delicacy, and I do not wish to appear to my brethren as one taking the initiative in the matter. It is not uncommon for the Mission to express its judgment concerning the return of any of its absent members. Thus it did respecting Dr.

Pettibone and myself on the occasion of your last visits to America. This the Mission did, self-moved. In other cases its judgment has been sought. I had no personal motive in the suggestion made to you. My relations with Mr. Seelye have always been friendly, and I can say the same of all the other members of the Station. Confidentially, I may add that Mr. Seelye and Mr. Brooks found it very difficult to work in harmony. And I think I ought to say that a year ago the Station, including the Ladies at Sedik Pasha, was surprised that Mr. Seelye declined to take part in the Greek services at the Bible House and Koom Kapoo and in the Sat. Sch. at Sedik Pasha, and the Station felt obliged, though reluctantly, to relieve Mr. Seelye, at his own request, from any and all responsibility for the Greek work in the Capital. Hence, for some eight months before his return to America, he devoted himself to the preparation of some Sat. Sch. lessons in Greek and to visits to Ordoo, Sardoonglian & other places. Mr. Newell is quite familiar with the facts of the case. In short, in view of the experience of some years it has been felt in the Station, and very deeply by some members of the Station, that on

the whole it was not well for Mr. Seelye to return to labor in this city. We all highly esteem Miss Tucker; but apprehend that as a married lady she would not be able to engage in direct missionary work as formerly. However, I did not wish nor intend to present my individual views on the subject, but simply felt that in the interests of the work the opinion of the Com. at Pet. ought to be had before Mr. Seelye be sent back.

The special meetings for a week at Sedik Pasha were very well attended. Unfortunately Pastor Mardiros Shemavonian, owing to the severe illness of his son, was detained in the Upper Bosphorus, and was not able to attend them. It is hoped that ere long other special meetings will be held in the same place. Several special meetings have been held at Scutari and the Bible House, but the attendance and spirit have not been all that could be desired. Our distances and the very great difficulty to get the people out in the evening are serious hindrances. The prevalence of an epidemic, called the dengue fever, has also been a hindrance. We do long to cheer you with the good news of the signal

manifestation of the power of God here as at Aintab. Many of our people are in the same cold and worldly state which characterized the Protestant Community at Aintab, and I am sure that only a gracious Divine visitation can help us.

We have not heard from our son Fred for some time, and are pleased to learn through you of the application which he & Miss Porter have made for appointment. We shall bid them a hearty God-speed, if, in the good providence of God, they turn their faces towards Van. Letters have gone to Fred on the subject from Mr. H. S. Barnum and Dr. Raynolds.

The papers bringing reports of the meeting of the Board have just arrived, but I have not yet had time to read them. It is a matter of surprise to us that the administration of the Board was subjected to such criticism, and that the appeal from Japan seems not to have received that attention and heartiness of response which the occasion demanded. Allow me to express my own personal joy that you were reelected by a unanimous vote.

We have not yet obtained the firman for the Sedik Pasha church, but some progress

is being made, and I am in hopes to be able in the course of a few months to ask Mr. James to remit the sum he so graciously promised. Would that the hearts of Mr. & Mrs. Coburn could be opened to head a special subscription for the Church in Pera! We have been able to take no decisive action as yet respecting a temporary place of worship in this quarter.

Respecting the transfer of Mrs. Freeman and myself to Fedik Pasha perhaps I need only say that through a letter of Mr. Crawford this proposal was recently brought before the Committee of Interim, and was unanimously disapproved. Mrs. Freeman and myself came to this quarter, not at all on our own motion, but at the unanimous request of the Station and the Station Conference. So far as I know, the brethren, missionary and native, who advised us to take up our residence in Pera are of the opinion that we ought to continue here. We cannot reap results without continuity of effort, and greatly increased patience and effort are needed in such a quarter of the capital as this.

You doubters, however, have in mind that my position is that of general city missionary. While residing in Pera and doing much pastoral and charitable work here, I attend the meeting and preach in Turkish every Sabbath in Stamboul. I have also special charge of the work in Kassima Pasha, Hasskeuy and Psamatia, and constantly visit the preachers, teachers and native Protestant families in those quarters. Under these circumstances, it does not seem wise, on account of a present emergency, to pull up stakes in Pera. At the same time I must confess that, unless there be a prospect of securing a church edifice in Pera, I know not that my heart will long hold out to continue the struggle here. As regards Sedik Pasha, we have hope that on his return Mr. Peet will settle in that quarter. His former dwelling, adjoining the Bible House, is occupied by Mr. Bowen, and for his work and general influence Sedik Pasha will be eminently suitable. Let me add that if we succeed in getting a church built at Sedik Pasha, the native

pastor, Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian, will naturally assume a large share of responsibility in developing the work in that quarter. As he is an eminently peaceful and prudent man, we trust he will be able to do this in complete harmony with other workers in the same field.

His Majesty the Sultan has just been making a great effort to do honor to the German emperor, and to impress upon his mind the military strength of Turkey and its value as an ally. From a Mohammedan population of only about eight millions the Sultan could promptly bring into the field an army of half a million, but to maintain such an army in the field for any length of time and to make wise use of it is simply impossible to the Turks without foreign aid. Deeply feeling this to be a fact, the Turks very greatly dread another encounter with Russia, and hence do everything in their power to court German support. They will doubtless learn that Prince Bismarck's policy hangs on German interests alone.

I send you a copy of the Levant Herald, which contains a letter from Dr. Farnsworth, and has a good word to say respecting the Turkish administration.

Believe me, dear Dr. Smith,
Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. Joseph K. Greene, D.D.
Constantinople, Nov. 9, 1859.
Rec'd Nov. 23.

Constantinople, Nov. 16, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your very kind letter of Oct. 26, received this week.

You refer to Mr. James' promised gift; and inquire whether it may not pass through the Treasury of the Board. I think it may be so arranged. Mr. James said to me that he would send the money by the Bank of England on in any way I wished. So when I write to him for the money, I can venture to suggest that he forward it through Mr. Ward, and so save any expense of transmission. I don't apprehend that he will raise any objection.

I hope to write for the money in the course of a few months, when we purpose to begin the building of the wall to enclose the ground. Our Protestant Civil Head, Mr. Boyajian, is doing his very best to get a firman. There are various preparations to be made however, before the firman is asked for. A

firman cannot be obtained for the erection of a church or school building on land which is called vakoof, that is land which, though it has a private owner, had at a time fixed upon it by the will of the conqueror or by the testament of some former owner the payment of a tax to a certain mosque, and which, in case its owner dies without heirs within certain limits of affinity, is forfeited altogether to the mosque. Perhaps a third part of all the land of Constantinople is thus encumbered. Now, our site at Jedik Pasha is of this kind of property. The first step, then, is to secure an exchange of this vakoof property into what is called mülk, or free hold (which is an expensive process), or into still another class of property, called mookatali, which has attached to it the payment of an increased tax to the mosque (one per cent. on the estimation) but does not allow forfeiture. Mr. Bozajian is now occupied with securing the classification of our property, not as vakoof but as mookatali, and this preliminary step takes some time in this land of Turkey. This step

taken, however, the way will be open for soliciting a firman for the erection of the church in the name of the Protestant Community of Constantinople.

A portion of the site of the Home is also vakouf, and the Turkish Minister for Foreign Affairs has recently sent a note to our Legation requesting that this vakouf property be made mookatali, and then that a firman be asked for the School. This request, however, involves questions touching much property and many schools of the Board in other places, and so requires very careful examination. I presume that Mr. H. O. Dwight will write you in due time on the subject, if he has not written already.

Believe me

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Green

Rev. J. K. Greene. 5

Constantinople Nov. 16. 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 2.

Constantinople, Nov. 27, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The enclosed letter will explain itself. I trust it will commend itself to your judgment. If so, please forward to Miss West, whose address I do not know. It is the only private appeal I remember ever to have made save to my own Cousin W. L. Greene.

I thank you very heartily for your favor of Nov. 4 and for your kind words in regard to a church building for our Pera Congregation.

We are not holding special meetings at present, but shall make special efforts in connection with our Week of Prayer. Meanwhile I am doing all I can to stimulate my native fellow-ministers to give one half of each day to more earnest private effort for individuals.

We are delighted that our Son and Miss Foster received their appointment by an "unanimous and hearty vote", and pray God to give them fitness for the service.

Please present the regards of Mrs. Greene and myself & Mrs. Smith, and believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
J. R. Greene

Cons'pl. Thos. 27, 1889,
Rec'd Dec. 14,

2